

Freeman's odyssey

by megacoldfusion

Category: Half-Life, X-overs

Genre: Adventure, Sci-Fi

Language: English

Characters: Gordon F.

Status: In-Progress

Published: 2013-05-06 04:46:49

Updated: 2016-03-13 01:45:17

Packaged: 2016-04-26 22:30:10

Rating: M

Chapters: 118

Words: 223,764

Publisher: www.fanfiction.net

Summary: After the events of Half-life episode 2, Gordon is left to wonder what to do next and Doctor Kliner has the answer for him. It will take him to strange new dimensions in meeting interesting people to warn of the Combine threat, the real question remains is he already too late?

1. Chapter 1

****Freeman's Odyssey****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: I don't own the characters in Half-life or any other genres as they are owned and created by someone else this is strictly just for fan fiction purposes only.

* * *

><p>AN: reviews welcomed.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 1<p>

****Prologue: The Odyssey begins**.**

* * *

><p>Borealis: Artic Circle

It is total darkness as he couldn't even breathe or couldn't speak as a Caucasian male felt like he is dreaming, however he has experienced this beforeâ€¦damn him thought the man what the hell that son of a bitch wants now. His eyes blinked as another man who appeared out of no where from a door in which he is carrying a briefcase.

That man that very same man who deposited him right smack dab in the middle of the Combine invasion, the very man who would not allow him to die due to the fact he would not take the deal in the first place. Was he given a choice in the matter? No it is because the very man who chose for him, his eyes narrowed as he thought he was sleeping or dreaming.

However, he is wrong.

As he has been a few times before!

The man looks like appears to be a middle-aged white male with a tall and thin physique, pale/chalky skin, dark brown hair shaped in a military-style crew cut with a prominent widow's peak, blue-green eyes, a red tie and usually holding a briefcase. He is conservative in appearance, dressed in an ordinary gray/blue two-piece business suit.

He is known as the G-Man.

"Hello there, Misster Freeman." said the G-man "Once again we meet and such a tragic loss in losing your friend Eli Vanceâ€¦..but that is life for you." The G-man smiled.

"Wondering why you are hereâ€¦well Misster Freeman." said the G-man "It is a not so simple solution considering the Combine won't be returning to your dimension, now that your friends have closed it off to the Combine."

Gordon tried to speak but he couldn't.

"Oh my apologiesâ€¦.you are allowed to speak now." said the G-man "My employers allowed it anyway."

"Why me?" asked Gordon.

"Please spare me the mellow drama Misster Freeman." said the G-man "Lets get to the point shallâ€¦.we!" he continued to speak "My employers have grown disappointed with the Combine due to certain incidentsâ€¦.that is not important at the moment."

"What do you mean?" asked Gordon.

"I mean you simple minded ignoramus" said the G-man "The combine are everywhere Missster Freeman, what is left of them is here in your dimension now it has been closed off to them."

"I see." said Gordon

"Indeed, you do ssssee or understand better than anyone else." said the G-man "Misster Freeman, the solution is this you will be doing some traveling."

"Oh no not again" said Gordon.

The G-man laughed.

"This time you are on your own in ways of traveling." said the G-man "Your friend Doctor Kliner has the solution, but it is not a simple

oneâ€|.once you do travel would the people believe or think you are crazy. A solution can be solved by showing the truth."

"I'm beginning to understand your employers are assholes." said Gordon.

"Their methods are their own, it is not important right now." said G-man "Think of it as the grand Odyssey and you are on that Odyssey to self discoveryâ€|..so many possibilities of un-limitless potential."

Gordon Freeman is well aware of the poem by Homer the poem mainly centers on the Greek hero Odysseus (known as Ulysses in Roman myths) and his journey home after the fall of Troy. It takes Odysseus ten years to reach Ithaca after the ten-year Trojan War. In his absence, it is assumed he has died, and his wife Penelope and son Telemachus must deal with a group of unruly suitors who compete for Penelope's hand in marriage. He wondered how long it would take Gordon to go on this Odyssey.

"Let me guess a deal." said Gordon.

"This time there is no deal," said the G-man "just go where you see fit"

"Anything else I should know." said Gordon.

"Rise and shine Missster Freeman." smiled the G-man "The adventure is about to begin."

Then everything faded into black as he hears a voice in the background.

"Gordon" said a female voice.

"Gordon"

"Gordon"

"What?" Gordon woke up

"Gordon you can talk," said the female voice

Standing before him is a half-Asian/ half-African American woman in her mid twenties. She has brown hair with a brown headband, a blue jumper shirt with a brown jacket and blue jeans along with a pendant around her neck. Gordon Freeman knows her as Alyx Vance as the one free man got up and wondered what is wrong as he can see the concern look in her eyes. Flanking to her right is D0g her robotic body guard made out of spare parts.

Right now they are on the Borealis a ship that is fully intact with unknown technology as Eli warned him before about the ships cargo as it has been only a few days since he has died. Borealis is a large ship that is stuck in the ice in which it had much technology that is unknown before the combine invaded. Outside it is cold, windy and snowing as the Combine has left the artic circle untouched due to nothing of value, although the rest of the Earth's resources have been depleted to almost nothing, even the land masses have changed as well.

"Of course I can talk," said Gordon "Don't ask why I couldn't before."

"Sorry, but I heard you talking in your sleeping." said Alyx

"D0g heard too, D0g heard." spoke the robotic voice of d0g.

"Its nothing." said Gordon "So, what's up?"

"Doctor Kliner wants to see you it is important." said Alyx.

"Oh" he raised a brow at this "Know what is it about."

"All right I go talk to him." said Gordon "Alyx are you ok." He looked at her. She wipes the tears from her eyes knowing her father is dead.

"Thanks for asking." smiled Alyx "I miss him already."

"So, do I." said Gordon "Don't beat yourself up in what happened, it wasn't your fault. we'll make the combine pay, mark my words they will pay." His eyes narrowed through his glasses.

"I hope so." she nodded and hugged him.

Gordon Freeman left her alone with D0G as he had wandered the Borealis in wondering what Kliner wanted and also wondering what the G-man is going on about. After what the G-man did to him by keeping him in time and space for decades, he does not trust him one bit.

His eyes narrowed at the man in which some day Gordon will find a way to bullet in the man's head. Gordon spent the day wandering the ship as it is a huge ship with a large lab full of unknown technology. He did wonder what to do next after Eli had died, as so many questions and so little answers. The large lab is in the center of the ship as Gordon opened the door and found Kliner giddy as a fat kid in a candy story.

What is he up to? thought Gordon.

"Simply amazing." said Kliner.

"I wouldn't know." said Gordon "I just got here."

"Hah, funny Gordon." said Kliner "I mean the technology is simply amazing."

"You called me here." said Gordon.

Kliner nodded as he went over a chamber that reads VIII in Roman numerals in which something is inside that looks a lot like his armor. Kliner presses a button as the chamber door opens and mist flows out until finally disappearing in which Gordon can see it is his armor, but there is something different that does not make any sense at first.

He understood this must be the next generation Hazardous Environment Suit, along with that it has the same Lambda symbol embedded upon the

armors chest like his armor. It seems someone went out of their way to build an armor this advanced. All he could do is whistle at this for he is impressed.

"Nice armor." said Gordon.

"Indeed, it is." said Kliner "And it is yours Gordon as I have run some tests on it to confirm this is the most advanced Hazardous Environmental Suit ever created."

"You want me to try it on." asked Gordon. "Anything else I should know."

"Yes." said Kliner.

Gordon takes off his mark five suit and puts on the mark eight suits it is a perfect fit for him. Kliner goes onto detail in how it works as it comes with its own portal creator as the user can create a portal by traveling to one dimension to another. Self adapting armor with replicating weaponry like the Gravity gun as Gordon demonstrated by pressing a button on his left forearm, along with his personal weapon his trusty crowbar, also the Magnusson Devices and other assortment of weapons.

Then he is going over in detail the personal force field that is voice activated by a simple voice of his and only his. It comes with a built-in flashlight, a radio, various tracking devices, a compass, and a Geiger counter. The suit contains an on-board computer system and a self replicating power source as the suit never runs out of power. Also, a personal log to create a log of his adventures and copies the portal coordinates in what dimension he has been too. Gordon liked this armor.

"Most impressive, Kliner." said Gordon "Let guess you want me to use this technology to travel to other dimensions to warn of the Combine threat."

"Correct Gordon." said Kliner "I don't know what is out there, but you will manage you are a survivor Gordon like always."

"There is something else you are not telling." said Gordon.

Kliner sighed a bit "We're the last generation of Humanity, Gordon. I've been doing tests on a lot of people to conclude that all of our decades to exposure to the Combine suppression field to the point that humans can't have any kids. I know the field is down for good."

Gordon snarled at this, damn them. "Is there a cure." asked Gordon. "How many humans are left on Earth?"

"According to my calculationsâ€¦no." said Kliner "As for humans left on Earth there is roughly only 500 million of us left, billions more are dead, missing or transformedâ€¦so we are indeed the last generation. As you know after the seventh hour war the Combine gathered all the worlds' children and slaughters them all"

"Great just great." said Gordon "However, I wasn't effected by the suppression field so I can mate correct."

"Yes that is true." said Kliner "I suggest you say your goodbye in a form of a log a Freeman's log before you leave."

"I'll come to visit from time to time." said Gordon, as he nodded.
"We'll swap stories."

"Along with a bottle of wine," said Kliner "We'll toast to this odyssey"

"That we will," said Gordon

The one-free-man started to walk out of the ship called the Borealis and to the outside of the ship, for miles and miles around in all directions for he can see is white and the skies are semi-blue that has pollution. He begins to pondered on what has transpired so far in the past.

A native of Seattle, Washington Gordon Freeman's life had always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

He was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life. His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had.

Gordon exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

Gordon has no known dependents. He graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

Finally, that faithful day his world changed forever. An inter-dimension rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which Gordon survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing

battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth.

After slaying the alien warlord he was confronted by a being he despises the most, the G-man. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Damn him. It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimension alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then the uprisings began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces.

Still, the G-man would not leave him alone, Gordon pondered as in why the man with so much power would want anything to do with a mere mortal that defy the odds in Black Mesa, defying the odds of the combine in which they have been purged from his home dimension, but their legacy remains and now will or might defy the odds in going to other dimensions to warn people of the Combine.

Even defying the odds can take a toll in which a great friend Eli Vance at the hands of the Combine. Will more people die, he does not know, but that won't stop him in spreading the word about the threat of the Combine. Now he is wearing a mark eight suit that is the most advanced suit there is.

Now he is off in which he is reaching toward the future or whatever dimension he may come across.

Then he starts with his log.

* * *

><p>Doctor Gordon Freeman here: Beginning log.

As I Begin my Odyssey, I am left to wonder where I am going and where it this adventure will take me, I have overcome the odds before. But traveling to other dimensions is insaneâ€¦hah I have done insane things before but this tops it off. I say goodbye to all of you for now including you Alyx, Adrian and so many others...know this the one-freeman will return mark my words. Fight on for humanity like I have, fight on for a better future. I say this goodbye to all of you at least for now

End log.

* * *

><p>He left the recording with Kliner as he makes his own log. Then Gordon activates a portal as a small portal opens up in front of him.<p>

* * *

><p>Doctor Gordon Freeman: Continuation.

I truly wonder what Odysseus felt during his journey home after the fall of Troy, too bad one one will ever know. Will this be the same or will it be something different something completely different. I don't know like the quote in the bible reads I walk in the valley of the shadow of death I fear no evilâ€|I don't fear the Combine, I've got to take the fight to the Combineâ€|I got to try, will the people of other dimensions believe we, I am not a fortune teller so I will see what I will see.

End Log.

* * *

><p>Walking slowly Gordon Freeman walks into the portal as he and the portal disappear into thin air as Doctor Kliner, Alyx, and D0g looked on and thoughts to themselves God speed Gordon. Then they went right back to work gathering what they needed from the ship for it will, take several trips to get it all to the white base.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in a place of no where in which time and space does not exist not even thought a door slowly opens and the G-man steps inside as his walking echoed all around until he stops near three silhouettes of eyes who are looking at him.<p>

"Your report." said a male voice

"As predicted Misster Freeman has begun his quest." said the G-man
"With Kliner's help he is now wearing the armor."

"Very good." said the female voice "The combine have grown into a considerable problem for our interests, interests that is beyond the feeble minds of mortals."

"Agreed." said the third voice who is male "Gordon Freeman should be watched, continued to monitor his progress from a distance, has the potential to do so much more beyond imagination"

"Understood." said the G-man "I shall return in time to let you know about his progress." The G-man nodded and simply walked slowly as he opened the door in the middle of no where and then closing it.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 2<p>

Old School Bats

2. Old school Bats

Freeman's **odyssey**

Chapter: 2

Old school Bats

* * *

><p>Gotham City<p>

California, USA

1968

0:5:30:0 hours afternoon time

Out of thin air a portal opens up in the middle of an alley at a place called Park Row and Gordon Freeman steps out of the portal as it closes behind him. Looking around as he felt like he was in a New York City alleyway however it felt like it is warmer outside and as he stepped out of the alley way he spotted palm trees, along with the city streets that are clean and people dressed as if they are dressing in the 1960's. Gordon walked by several city dwellers as they gave him sharp looks in wondering who this man is and why is he dressed like that. Even the music is 1960's as he recognized some of the music from that time period.

If he had to guess he was in Los Angeles or city 48 in his dimension as the combine laid waste to that city by turning it into a rock quarry. The only things remotely left in Los Angeles or city 48 is the old Hollywood sign, several buildings and the old highway that leads to city 92 called Oakland as that place is a death trap due to head crab zombies roaming the city or what is left of it. Gordon has never been to city 48 or 92 but he has heard storiesâ€¦.bad ones mostly of survival.

"Extra, extra." said the boy holding the newspapers "Read all about it, Batman foils plot by the Riddler."

Gordon raised a brow and thought _Batmanâ€¦..Riddler, such odd names_

"Paper Mister." asked the paper boy

"Sure why not." said Gordon as he gave the kid the correct change in a form of a quarter.

"Wow! A whole quarter." smiled the paper boy "Thanks mister, here is your paper."

Gordon takes the newspaper and walked away as he started to read the newspaper by walking, but he stopped himself from bumping into anyone. For he leaned himself against the wall and started to read the newspaper, nothing remotely interesting caught his attention, but the word Vietnam kept coming up over and over as there appears to be a war going on there.

Gordon frowned at that in which in his own dimension there never has been a war in Vietnam according from what he has read from history books in his own dimension. Also, the newspaper tells in detail about the hero known as Batman.

The paper does tell about a millionaire named Bruce Wayne being an eligible bachelor. Gordon just shook his head at this apparently according to the newspaper Batman helps the police all the time, surely the police can handle a certain common criminals.

Unless the local police are just bungling idiots who can't think for themselves in regards to fighting crime. The paper does not mention a single thing about the Combine and radio chatter from his suit did not pick up any Combine transmissionsâ€¦.so it narrows it down to the Combine not being here. A waste of time, but not a complete waste perhaps he can help this Batman to fight crime

Folding up the newspaper he throws the object in the metal garbage can as he closes a lid. Gordon decided to do some exploring. The buildings looked rather clean and nice that has a resemblance to Los Angeles and New York City as the New York City is a waste land in his dimension due to the fact during the seventh hour war the Combine destroyed the city in the matter of minutes with a warship of theirs known as a Devastator. His thoughts linger on his home dimension in knowing the Combine are blocked from going to his dimension, but that does not mean their legacy will remain. He kept on walking some more untilâ€¦.

***CRASH**!"

A small object crashed from out of the window as the glass had broke upon impact and landed not to far away from Gordon in which it appears to be a small box. Looking above him he can hear a lot of shouting and fighting in which the words make absolute no sense at all

***POW**!"

***BAM**!"

***ZONK**!"

"What the hell is that?" muttered Gordon as he is trying to make sense of the situation "Can anybody else hear this."

People on the streets just shrugged their shoulders and went about their business.

Then Gordon sees two men throwing out a costumed woman who is dressed as a bat out of the window. Then he rushes quickly to save her as he braced himself as he catches her in his arms just in the nick of time. The costumed woman dressed in a bat suit is surprised as Gordon noticed that she is Caucasian with brown eyes, large breasts and an athletic shaped body that shows all the curves in the right places. He winked at her as she seemed to blush a little bit as she has been saved by a mysterious stranger.

"Nice for you to drop in beautiful." said Gordon "I knew you are falling for me, but I think you are getting ahead of yourself on the first date." He puts the woman in the costume down as she stands up properly.

"What?" she said "Iâ€¦uh, never mind Catwoman and her gang are getting away."

Then all of a sudden a dozen men dressed in odd gear swarmed out of the building and leading them is a brunette haired woman in a black skin tight costume and medium sized breasts. There is a smirk on her face, but it changed to shock as she sees Batgirl survived and

another man who is not Batman standing besides her. A black van pulled up as well once the woman known as Catwoman and her gang had left the building.

"That's Catwoman." said Gordon "She looks like a swimsuit model for Rolling stone magazine."

Batgirl hides a snort at that remark

"Batgirl." said Catwoman "You and your friend will never catch me, get them."

Then the dozen men went on as ordered to attack them, Gordon is not one to underestimate these people as one of the men swings at him with a serious of fists in which one of them hit him in the chest. The goon broke is hand that sounded like.

"**CRUNCH**!"

Batgirl landed a right cross to the jaw of one goon that sounds like this.

"**KAPOW**!"

Then she does a round house kick to the stomach of the goon in which the hair had left his body that sounds like this.

"**OOF**!"

Two goons came charging at Gordon as he side stepped out of the way as the two goons crashed into each other.

"**CRASH**!"

After that Gordon does a serious of martial arts to take down some more goons as the noises are heard like.

"**BANG**!"

"**BIFF**!"

"**UGH**!"

Gordon still had to wonder what those noises are coming from, but he won't ask due to the fact these people are too ignorant to hear it. He noted that Bat girl is no slouch as she is a scrappy fighter as it reminded him of a certain friend back in his own dimension. Finally, the goons of Catwoman are taken down as the costumed criminal is shocked as she got in the van and started to drive off in a hurry.

"We have to stop her before she gets away." said Batgirl

"She isn't going anywhere." said Gordon as he pressed a button upon his right forearm as he is summoning a weapon of his choice and it is the perfect one too.

His trusty, Gravity gun.

Or know as the zero-point energy field manipulator is designed for handling hazardous materials, but is mostly used for heavy lifting. The primary trigger causes the gun to emit a small discharge which emits energy to the targeted object. The distance which the object is forced is dependent on its weight and distance from the gun.

The secondary trigger attracts the targeted object to the gun and holds it in midair a few inches away, negating its weight and allowing the player to carry it with them. Using the secondary trigger again will drop the item, while the primary trigger will launch it with considerable force. Due to the recent upgrades it can do a little bit more than that.

Gordon pulled the trigger and fired the gravity gun as the energy from the weapon collided with the black van as the vehicle is pulling away in a hurry. Catwoman thought she was getting away as she is confident she can however she thought wrong as she looked out the window as the van is hovering about twenty feet in the air and moving backwards. Then the van broke apart as Gordon clicked the trigger from the gravity gun to cause the vehicle to break apart. Catwoman falls into a garbage bin nearby with a hard thud sound that echoed all around.

Gordon Freeman and Batgirl walk to where the garbage bin is as Catwoman tried to escape in which Batgirl tackled her to the ground like how old school cat fights do work, in which she cuffed the criminal.

"Guess now she can clean up her act." said Gordon.

"Right on." said Batgirl "Thanks back there for helping me."

"No problem." said Gordon "But looks like you need that bruise on your face looked at."

Batgirl felt a slight pain in her right cheek.

"I will have a look at it." said Batgirl

"I'll take her to the local police station." said Gordon "Do you know where that is, you see I am new in town."

"Indeed, I do I will take you there." said Batgirl

Gordon hauls Catwoman on his shoulder as she is kicking and screaming, but the one-free-man gave her a dark sharp look in silently telling her to _cut it out or you'll be in worse condition just like the van_. Catwoman nodded and stopped it as Batgirl disappeared for a moment, but came back driving her on vehicle a motor cycle that looked like her costume. She motioned for him to get on as he held onto her while having cat woman on his lap in an awkward position. Then they drive away.

* * *

><p>Meanwhileâ€¦at Gotham Police headquarters in Commissioner Gordon's office as Chief O'Hara has walked in after knocking on the door and found Commissioner Gordon sitting in his chair looking over the daily police reports. So, much paper work, so much to do. He just sighed at this and glanced up at Chief

O'Hara.

"It happened again, Commissioner." said O'Hara "Another break-in theft of a Joke shop and chemical place." He added more to the conversation "who could it be?"

"There is only one person responsible that has a sick mind to do that." said Commissioner Gordon "And there is a man who can stop him." The commissioner got up from his chair, walked over to the red phone and pressed a button to call the one person to help.

Batman!

* * *

><p>Elsewhere at Stately Wayne Manor, Home of millionaire Bruce Wayne.

Bruce Wayne and his ward Richard Grayson are having a long conversation about mathematics, along with history as the conversation seemed to be boring to some but to them it is. Unknown to anyone they are both the dynamic duo Batman and Robin. Bruce Wayne is about 6 ft 2 210lbs with short blonde and blue eyes; he is dressed in his usual attire. Richard Grayson his ward is about 5 ft 9 160lbs with brown eyes and black hair he is wearing his usual attire. Then Alfred Pennyworth the butler came into the room as in a way to interrupt them but not rudely.

"Excuse me sir." said Alfred "You have a phone call." He motioned to the next room.

"Thank you Alfred." said Bruce

Bruce Wayne and Richard "Dick" Grayson went to the next room as Bruce picked up the red phone and spoke into the red phone.

"Yes Commissioner" said Bruce in his Batman voice "How can I help."

"_Batman we've been having a rash of break-ins and thefts_" said Gordon over the phone "_In joke shops and chemical placesâ€¦I believe the Joker is back in town_."

"Understood Commissioner." said Batman "Anything else I should know."

"Come to GPD headquarters and we will give you a list of things that were stolen." said Gordon.

"We'll be there in a jiffy Batman out." said Bruce as he ended the phone conversation.

"Holy Clowning Calamities Batman." said Grayson "What could he be up to this time?"

"My keen bat instincts tell me it could be anything." said Batman "But let's find outâ€¦to the Bat-poles."

Wayne would turn a switch concealed within a bust of Shakespeare that

stood on his desk. This would cause a bookcase to slide back and reveal two fireman's poles. And he and Grayson would slide down to the Batcave a mechanism on the way that dressed them as their alter egos in a hurry. Both of them are in costume as they run and get into the bat-mobile.

"Atomic batteries to power...turbines to speed." said Robin

"Roger, ready to move out." said Batman

With that, after fastening their seatbelts, the two would drive out of the cave at high speed. As the Bat mobile approached the mouth of the cave a camouflaged door would swing open and a hinged barrier outside the Batcave would drop down to allow the car to exit onto the road. In which the bat-mobile heads straight into Gotham City with no problem at all as drives and pedestrians cleared a way for the dynamic duo to head to GPD headquarters to talk to Commissioner Gordon and to find out what the Joker is up to.

* * *

><p>Also, back at Gotham Police Headquarters. Gordon Freeman and Batgirl have just arrived in the bat cyle that she owns as Gordon got off carrying catwoman in his back, he figured that Batgirl will be leaving soon.

"So, who do I go to see." said Gordon "To drop her off."

"You should go talk to." said Batgirl "Commissioner Gordon he is on the upper floor, if you excuse me I have other matters to attend to."

"Perhaps when you're off duty you can go on a date with me." said Gordon

Batgirl is loss for words as she drives away, while Catwoman rolled her eyes at this, but Gordon stared at her and told her with a silent look to keep quiet. Catwoman gulped and didn't say a word.

Walking inside Gordon is carrying Catwoman on his back as he takes the nearby elevator to the top floor as in where the commissioner office is location. All is quiet in the elevator as he waited and waited, until finally after listening to annoying elevator music the elevator doors opened with a "ding" out as he stepped out of the elevator and walked down the hall to a pair of double brown wooden doors.

Gordon knocks on the door twice

"Come in Batman." said the voice from inside

Gordon raised a brow and walked in.

"Wait your not Batman." said the Commissioner "And why do you have Catwoman carrying on your back."

"Oh I'm just making a citizen's arrest." said Gordon "And she committed a crime, so I am taking her to you." He pointed out

"Hope that isn't a problem." Gordon threw her to the ground near the

feet of the commissioner.

"No, no." said Commissioner "In fact the local police always welcomes the help, Catwoman is high on our list of wanted criminals."

"Good to know." said Gordon.

Then Batman and Robin walked in as the dynamic duo looked at Catwoman laying on the floor and a mysterious man in armor.

"Holy Kitten Caboodles, Batman" said Robin "The local police captured Catwoman for us."

"No Robin." said Batman "Our clever feline is too smart for the police to handle, my bat intellect tells me that this man is responsible in capturing the feline felon."

Barbra Gordon walked in as she is dressed in her normal appearance and has folders in her hand as she leaves them on her father's desk. Gordon looked at her for a moment as he suspected that she is the same height and build as Batgirl. Hmmm! He found this to be interesting. Barbra on the other hand stares back at him, but paid more attention to other matters.

"Well, I didn't do it alone." said Gordon "Batgirl helped out as well, for someone so beautiful she can sure kick a lot of ass."

Barbra smiled.

Commissioner Gordon, Batman and Robin frowned at the man's choice of language.

"Please watch your language." said Batman "Now back on topicâ€¦.commissioner you have the list."

Commissioner Gordon handed the list of things stolen to Batman as the caped crusader and the boy wonder studied the list as the Commissioner and chief take Catwoman away while Barbra Gordon looks on in which she could help.

"Holy thieving, thievery Batman." said Robin "There is a lot of stuff the Joker has stolen, for what purpose."

"In his sick mind." said Batman "It could be diabolical and disastrous for Gotham City."

"I will take a look at this list." said Gordon

Gordon takes a look at the list as he found it to be interesting.

"The chemicals." said Gordon "When combined to form a gas like substance that is airborne in a wide dispersed area, a

delivery system would be the stolen items."

"Is that possible Batman." asked Robin.

"And so it is Robin." said Batman "It seems you know how the criminal

mind works Mr.â€¦.Mr."

"Gordon Freeman." said Gordon "There is also something else I noticed. Today, is March 31 correct."

Everyone nodded.

"So, tomorrow in fact several hours from now is April fools day." said Gordon "At the stroke of midnight."

"Holy fowl full fools, Batman." said Robin "An April fools attack by the Joker."

"Does he always talk like that?" asked Gordon.

"Never mind." said Batman "A delivery system would spread out by air, my bat instincts tell me it is a plane."

"An air port is the logical choice." said Gordon "Gotham does have an airport right."

"Yes," said Batman "There is no time to loseâ€¦.Robin to the bat-mobile and perhaps you can help out as well Mr. Freeman."

"Sure why not." shrugged the shoulders of Gordon, "Perhaps we will see Batgirl again."

Both Robin and Batman look at each other sharply.

Barbra Gordon hides a smile.

Then Batman, Robin and Gordon Freeman leave, moments later Barbra Gordon leaves as well to do a certain change.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in a Gotham air hangerâ€¦.A diabolical plan is unfolding as a large group of men are inside and a man dressed in light purple, green hair and bleached skin. He is the clown prince of crime and he is wearing a smile. While outside a large plane with a delivery system is ready to go once the Joker gives the word.

"See boys." said the Joker "Once the plane is in the air, it won't be long before Gotham becomes a bunch of fools on April foolsâ€¦.by the time Batman realizes what is happening it will be too late." He laughed a bit.

"Wow! Boss your smart." said one man.

"The clown prince of crime rules." said another man.

A door opened as another man walked in as he appeared to be running.

"Boss, Batman and Robin are here." said the man

"So, soon, hmmm!" said Joker "Did you lure them here?"

"I did boss." said the man.

"Then the trap is ready and soon Gotham will be a bunch of fools on April fools." laughed the Joker "Quiet! Get ready to spring the trap."

Everyone got into position.

Batman and Robin found their way in as they see the Joker standing there alone with a smile.

"The jig is up Joker." said Robin "You're taking the fall."

"We know about your diabolical plan Joker" said Batman "Give it up."

"Up you say." said Joker "The only people are going up is youâ€|.now."

A cage came down on top of Batman and Robin as they are trapped inside, then the cage is raised upwards.

Jokers men appear out of no where and laugh like he does, however their laughter is short lived as the rope holding the cage is sliced away from a buzz saw as it falls to the ground leaving the dynamic duo unharmed.

"What, who did that?" asked the Joker

"I did." said Gordon "You're the joker; you look like Bozo's distant cousin."

"Three against all of us aye." said Joker

"How about four against all of you." said Batgirl as she appeared as well.

"Get them." Yelled the Joker

The fight started as a series of noises are heard in which kicks, punches and among other things are heard on impact like.

"**BOOP**!"

"**SLAM**"

"**CRASH**!"

"**SMASH**!"

"**OOPS**!"

Gordon thought those noises are indeed annoying and wondered where these noises are coming from.

The Joker slipped away as he is running to the air plane as all his men are down for the count. The four of them went outside as they can see him getting away by plane. But Gordon has other plans in mind as he already has out his gravity gun and another device in a form of an explosive called Magnusson Device. Controlling the gravity gun with a

click the Magnusson device shoots outwards from the gun and as the plane takes off it latches on the plane. The Joker thinks he got away.

He is going to find out how wrong he is.

"**KABOOM**!"

As the loud echo is heard all around in which the side of the plane exploded in which the Joker is losing control as the plane is in a tail spin until finally it comes in a hard landing into the bay of Gotham city. Smoke and fire raised up from the impact of the landing as all four of them looked on, Gordon was not shocked at this but the three of them are.

"What?" said Gordon "You wanted him stopped right, so he's stopped."

"Not something I would do." said Batman

"Holy exploding!" said Robin in which before he finished his sentence Gordon slapped him up side the head.

"Seriously cut that out." said Gordon "You really don't need to tell us that."

Batgirl just giggled a bit.

"Sometime tells me." said Batman "You are not from around here."

"Thank you for being the master of the obvious Batman." said Gordon "You're correct I am from not around here, I come from another dimension to give you a stern warning. Can we talk somewhere private."

Batman and Robin looked sharply at each other, and then they have a private conversation.

"It's been fun Gordon." said Batgirl "Meet me here later." She kissed him on the cheek as she got into her motor cycle and takes off

Batman and Robin agreed with each other on their private conversation.

"Come with us." said Batman.

* * *

><p>Later on in the Batcave..Gordon Freeman delivers his stern warning about the Combine and what they are all about in a long speech as Batman and Robin looked on in a shocking manner as Gordon knows he can trust these people, he told them all about the occupation and the uprising, among everything else.

"Holy Startling, storytelling Batman." said Robin "This insane and I believe him."

"So, do I Robin." said Batman "We can trust him"so it is

ok."

Batman and Robin take off their mask revealing Richard "Dick" Grayson and Bruce Wayne

"Can you trust us with ours." said Bruce.

"I won't say a word and remember what I said about the Combine." said Gordon.

"Good luck Gordon." said Dick "You seriously going to need it."

"If you need to contact Me." said Gordon as he hands a small communications device to Bruce "This is for you." In which Gordon walked away.

"Where are you going?" asked Bruce.

"I have a date." said Gordon as he smirked as he walked away.

* * *

><p>The next morningâ€¦Barbra Gordon's place as the morning sun came up to start a brand new day, Gordon and Barbra are lying naked in bed as the covers cover parts of their body. Gordon's suit is nearby and Barbra's bat suit is lying down as well in which they are looking into each others eyes for a moment in which one last kiss occurred. Then Gordon got up out of bed and went over to his suit to put on his armor

"Your going right." said Barbra as her exposed large breasts are seen.

"Yes." said Gordon as he puts on the armor

"Like you say." smiled Barbra "Go kick some Combine ass."

"I will." Nodded the one-free-man.

"Will you come back someday." said Barbra.

"I will see what I can do." said Gordon "The combine are everywhere, good luck in crime fightingâ€¦goodbye for now."

"Thank you" said Barbra as she lies back down in bed and smiled.

A portal opens up in which Gordon pressed a button to activate the portal from his right forearm and unknown to the both of them the G-man is watching on from one the mirrors in the room as he has a smile on his face before disappearing once again.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log.

_Continuationâ€¦F. Scott Fitzgerald wrote show me a hero and I will write you a tragedy. My life is anything, but tragic as all heroes come in all shapes and sizes. Perhaps I will meet more of these Batmen, Robins and Batgirls. Will they have the same personality or will it be different. I don't know, but the unknown is always best to

confrontâ€|there is no Combine threat to this dimension. As I travel to dimension to dimension I let to wonder if the inhabitants of the dimension will believe me or not._

I will have to find out first hand.

Right now my Odyssey Continues forward as I will face this head on.

****End Log.****

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman steps into the portal and disappears into thin air in a way he does not know where he is going next.<p>

* * *

><p>In another Dimension It is a warm day out as two teenagers are standing around in a clear field in which one of them is laughing in the words of Uh, Huh, Huh and other one is laughing in the words Heh, heh, Meh.

The blonde haired, blue eyed Caucasian boy is wearing a dark blue shirt that has the words written on the front that reads Metallica, he is wearing gray shorts and brown sneakers. He has an under-bite and a fixated stare; he is the one who is doing the heh, heh, meh.

The other one is brown haired Caucasian boy who is wearing a gray shirt that has words written on the front that reads AC/DC, he is wearing red shorts with black shoes. He has an under-bite and a fixated stare on his face. In which he is the one laughing in the words Huh, uh, huh.

All of a sudden the blonde one spots the portal, but to him it looks like a hole as the boy eyes are either playing tricks, on him or is it real.

"Meh, heh, heh." said the blonde boy "It looks like a holeâ€|check it out."

"Uhâ€|huh, huh, huh." said the brown haired Boy "You said, hole."

The two boys laughed.

"Wait, wait." Said the blonde boy "Meh, heh, heh "It is really an astrological phenomenon caused by a space tear in the time continuum as certain energies converge to form the basis-" he is slapped several times in the face by the brown haired boy.

****SLAP**!**

****SLAP**!**

****SLAP****

His head is knocked back by the slaps and the boy recovers by kicking

him in the groin as the brown boy fall to the ground grasping in pain from the shot to the groin. At same time Gordon Freeman steps from out of the portal and noticed the two teenagers as a single thought came to mind to him.

This is going to be interesting thought Gordon.

****To be continued**:**

* * *

><p>After Gordon helps Batman and Robin put a stop to the Joker's diabolical plan before April fools day, Gordon delivers a stern warning about the Combine. Later on Gordon arrives in another dimension and sees two idiotic teenagers.<p>

****Chapter: 3 ****

Two annoying idiots

3. Two annoying idiots

****Freeman's ****odyssey****

****Chapter: 3 ****

Two annoying idiots

* * *

><p>Highland, Texas<p>

USA

2013

0:9:35:0 hours morning time

Not too far away is the city of Highland Texas to the right of the field and to the left is another city, both cities are roughly the same but with different names. It is a warm day out as two teenagers Beavis and Butt-head are standing around in a clear field in which one of them is laughing in the words of Uh, Huh, Huh and other one is laughing in the words Heh, heh, Meh.

Beavis has blonde haired, blue eyed Caucasian boy is wearing a dark blue shirt that has the words written on the front that reads Metallica, he is wearing gray shorts and brown sneakers. He has an under-bite and a fixated stare; he is the one who is doing the heh, heh, meh.

Butt-head is brown haired Caucasian boy who is wearing a gray shirt that has words written on the front that reads AC/DC; He is wearing red shorts with black shoes. He has an under-bite and a fixated stare on his face. In which he is the one laughing in the words Huh, uh, huh.

All of a sudden the blonde one spots the portal, but to him it looks like a hole as the boy eyes are either playing tricks on him or is it

real.

"Meh, heh, heh." said, Beavis "It looks like a hole check it out."

"Uhâ€|huh, huh, huh." said butt-head "You said hole, uh huh, huh."

The two boys laughed.

"Wait, wait." said Beavis "Meh, heh, heh "It is really an astrological phenomenon caused by a space tear in the time continuum as certain energies converge to form the basis-" he is slapped several times in the face by the brown haired boy.

"**SLAP**!"

"**SLAP**!"

"**SLAP**"

His head is knocked back by the slaps and the boy recovers by kicking him in the groin as the brown boy fall to the ground grasping in pain from the shot to the groin. At same time Gordon Freeman steps from out of the portal and noticed the two teenagers as a single thought came to mind to him.

This is going to be interesting thought Gordon.

Butt-Head got up as he is about to attack Beavis, but he noticed the man who came out of a hole as he laughed at a man coming out of a hole. Beavis looked on with awe like he always does in which he has some pretty good ideas in finding a way to take a dump in that hole. His eyes fixated on the man who is dressed in some sort of bad-ass armor in which he wondered where he can get armor like that.

"Meh, heh, heh" said Beavis "Hey check it out, it's that guy from the road warrior."

"Uhâ€|.huh, huh" said Butt-head "No way Beavis that is not mad max, huh, huhâ€|.that is a pissed off Doctor House."

The two boys laughed.

Gordon Freeman is walking towards the two boys as they seemed to be laughing uncontrollably for some reason, he looked around him and spotted a city not too far away as a sign reads Highland, Texas, another city is not too far away. He figured Dallas, Texas is dozens of miles away in his dimension Dallas or city

24 was left a ghost town after the Combine captured all the people and used them as a template for the Over watch Elites. He stopped and started to do scans by checking any Combine transmissions by pressing a button upon his radio scanner. However, the results turned up negative.

Like the last dimension.

Perhaps he can ask the locals some questions.

Like these two.

"Hey you two." said Gordon "Have you seen anything strange or unusual things going on around here."

Beavis and Butt-head just stare at him for a moment.

"Uhâ€¦." said Butt-head "Huh, huh, huh yeah you dudeâ€¦.you just came out of that hole."

"Meh, heh, heh." said Beavis "Hole." Then he does a squeaky noise that sounded like "Poop, meh, heh, heh. Hey man are you like a doctor and stuffâ€¦.like Doctor House."

"Uhhhâ€¦" said Butt-head "Yeah a butt-doctor, huh, huh, huh."

"Meh, heh," said Beavis "A butt-doctor on Stark trek, heh, meh, heh"

"Uhâ€¦.huh, beavis" said Butt-head "You fartknocker huh, huh, there are no butt-doctors on Star trek."

"Meh, heh, heh oh yeah I forgot." said Beavis.

Gordon wondered what this Star Trek is, but he brushed it off as nothing, but nonsense in his mind.

"No boys, I am not that kind of doctor." said Gordon "I'm more of a doctor that mastered in studies that are beyond your normal range of intelligence or low intelligence. As I can tell you're both completely dumbâ€¦..the blonde one seems smarter that, what your name is?"

"meh, heh, heh" said Beavis "I'm beavis."

Uhâ€¦huh, huh." said Butt-head "Butt-head."

"Yeah." said Gordon "I can imagine why you are one with all this huh, huh, huhâ€¦.why do you keep saying that anyway."

Butt-head shrugged his shoulders.

"Meh, heh, heh," said Beavis "Butt-head is a dumbass that is why; he spansks his monkey all the time."

"Uh, huh shut up Beavis" said Butt-head "You spank your monkey all the time, I on the other hand is going to score."

Gordon raised a brow at this to understand these two are idiots. He pondered about this while the boys are bantering on and on about this and that. He figured that the Combine has interest in certain dimensions that they see interest leaving the not so interested dimensions to be left alone. That is why the incident at Black Mesa attracted the attention of the Combine as Gordon is making sense of this.

"Boys, boys." said Gordon "Is there anywhere I can get something to eat."

"Uhâ€|huh, yeah." said Butt-head "Maxi mart has the best nachos and hot dogs."

"Meh, heh," said Beavis "And chicks, we're going to score."

"Uhâ€|.huh, huh we're they're dude." said Butt-head "Follow us."

* * *

><p>Maxi Mart

Highland, Texas

The Maxi mart looked like any small brand convenience store like 7-11 for instance, but this is not a 7-11 perhaps they don't have 7-11's in this dimension. The parking lot is large and inside all sorts of foods are inside. Things to drink like soda or water, nachos, and hotdogs to eat. The store clerk looked annoyed as he spotted the two teenagers in his store again like always. He seemed surprised when a strange armored man walked in as he looks like a nerd, but tough, the clerk didn't want to mess with this guy as he means business, but he does almost look like Hugh Laurie from the television show House.

Gordon Freeman has money on him as he bought some nachos for boys, as he got himself a hot dog and a large cold drink of pepi's. He noticed several local women looking repulsed at the sheer sight of the dimwitted duo, but the local women relaxed as they see a mysterious but handsome stranger. The boys already went outside as Gordon hears a car pulling up real fast from the outside as Gordon watched out of the window while eating a hot dog and drinking a cold drink of pepi's.

A Caucasian man steps out of the vehicle he looks rough and tough as he has an appearance of a violent criminal. His name is Todd Ianuzzi he has blonde hair, sunglasses. He is dressed in a shirt, jeans and boots. Beavis and Butt-head looked shocked as they see the man they idolize who has beaten them up more than once. Todd sees the both of them eating nachos in front of the maxi mart.

"Meh, heh, whoa!" said Beavis "its Todd, heh, heh, heh how's it going man."

"Uhâ€|.Todd rules." said Butt-head "Uh, huh, huh, huh"

"Shut up." said Todd "You turds, give me your nachos, along with any money you have."

"I don't think so." said Gordon as he walked after finishing what he was doing "Leave them alone."

"Yeah." growled Todd "What are you going to do about it?"

"Nice car." said Gordon "Too bad about that dent."

"What Dent?" Asked Todd

Gordon kicked the front of Todd's car leaving a large dent on the front fender.

"Hey you son-of-a-bitch." said snarled Todd "You dented my car you asshole, I should kill you for that."

"Oh I see." smiled Gordon "Don't like it when people hit your car." Then the gravity gun appeared in his hand "Maybe it's time you walked home instead."

Gordon clicked the trigger upon the gravity gun as the energy surrounded Todd's car as it is lifted in the air as Beavis, Butt-head, the store clerk, Todd and several onlookers watch in awe as they see the car hovering backwards in the air. Then with another click upon the trigger the car is thrown in the air backwards until finally landed on the ground as it exploded in which pieces scattered everywhere.

"Hey why you-" said Todd as he was about to respond as Gordon landed a hard right to the jaw of the man as Todd is knocked out cold and is on the ground bleeding from the mouth.

"Uh, huh, huh." said Butt-head "whoa; now that was coolâ€|huh, huh, huh."

Meh, heh, heh." said Beavis "That ruledâ€|..heh, heh FIREâ€|..FIREâ€|.FIRE."

He continued to laugh as he noticed some girl scouts cookies lying on the ground as he goes to pick up to eat them repeatedly in a very uncontrollable rate until finally the transformation happens. Beavis stands up as he is mumbling and rumbling in nonsense sort of words until finally he puts his shirt over his head and sticks his arms up.

"I AM THE GREAT CORNHOLIO." said Beavis "I NEED TEEPEE FOR MY BUNGHOLE."

"Is there something wrong with him." asked Gordon.

UHâ€|huh, huh." said Butt-head "He's a dumbass."

"ARE YOU THREATING ME?" asked Beavis.

Everyone just looked on as if he is stupid.

"THEN FEEL THE WRATH OF MY ALL MIGHTY BUNGHOLE." said Beavis "BUNGHOLE, BUNGHOLEâ€|." Beavis then wanders off as Butt-head is following him.

"I think I better go." muttered Gordon "This place is full of idiots."

Gordon Freeman walked to the back of the maxi mart as he pressed a button upon his right forearm to activate a portal for him to step through. Looks like the Combine are not here, the portal opened in a mixture of light and colors. Before Gordon steps in he makes a log of this.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Continuing mission, So__, far I have discovered nothing in this dimension that does not have any combine influence or any Combine period. I won't give up the Odyssey continues and hopefully I don't encounter idiots like a Beavis or a Butt-head in other dimensions. Strange kids, indeed! Although they did mention from before something about Star Trek, I will investigate this later_.

End log.

Gordon steps into the portal and disappears at the same time the portal vanishes into thin air.

* * *

><p>Beavis and Butt-head's place

Highland, Texas

2 hours later

Beavis is watching a metallica music video as Butt-head has gone to take a dump, however something weird happened the music video changed into a weird looking guy as Beavis changed the channel several times as the same guy is there and is smiling at him The man looks like appears to be a middle-aged white male with a tall and thin physique, pale/chalky skin, dark brown hair shaped in a military-style crew cut with a prominent widow's peak, blue-green eyes, and a red tie. Beavis almost has the urge to throw the remote at the television.

"Do not adjust your television set." said the G-man "Missster. Beavis, my employers are most impressed by your intelligence or lack there of, so much limitless potential wasted."

"Meh, heh, heh," said Beavis "You mean like scoring, money and stuff."

"All that and much more." smiled the G-man with a sinister grin "There is one person that is keeping your potential at bay and you know must be done, once it is done you will be free confines of his idiocy, a future for you and only you alone."

"Meh, heh," said Beavis "Cool."

"You know must be done Misster Beavis." said the G-man "Now I return you to your regular scheduled program, already in progress."

The television is back to normal as Beavis got the general idea as he chuckled at this.

Butt-head just got up and pulled his short up as he finished taking a dump; he then flushed the toilet as it made a great sound that made butt-head laugh a bit. He turned the knob to open the door a bit and once the door is opened Butt-head is caught by surprise as a sharp foreign object pierced his stomach more than once in a stabbing motion as blood splattered on the bathroom floor. Butt-head grasped in pain and falls to the floor of the bathroom. Then looking up he sees Beavis holding a kitchen knife and with a sadistic smile upon his face.

"Uh, huh." said Butt-head "Beavisâ€¦|.." before he could say more Beavis kicked him in the face and slammed the door shut as Butt-head is left bleeding on the floor as he is passed out cold by the kick to the face.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in another dimension, A portal opened up in an empty alley as Gordon Freeman stepped into another dimension as the sun is slowly rising over the horizon in which Gordon does not recognize this place one bit as the architecture of this place is astounding in which there is an old style bridge and a mega-massive sky scraper almost as large as the Combine Citadels.

He passed by several posters showing some form of animal and other animals as they appeared to be human-like but not human-like. Gordon walked from out the empty alley his eyes almost bugged out of his glasses.

Animals acting like people.

Wearing clothes

Driving!

This made no sense at all as he started walking hopefully the local population does not consider him a freak as he is not from this dimension. He began to form some theories as in why there is a dimension full of animals that act like people perhaps. All of a sudden someone shouted from behind him.

"Halt police." said the animal that looked like a dog in a police outfit "You're under arrest *****"

"I don't know who this *****" said Gordon "But you clearly have the wrong guy."

"All units" said the dog who is talking into a radio "I need back-up, I have ***** in my sites I need back-up repeat in need back-up"

* * *

><p>Elsewhere in the city, In a old warehouse a certain person is laying down as he is coughing and sneezing as he is wearing a jumpsuit, gloves, boots and safety goggles from the power company as well as a giant battery worn on his back to keep his power flowing on the go and a headpiece that resembles a big plug. It has been a few days and he hates the flu, ugh looks like he will be out of action for awhile.

"Hey guys I need some juice" said the costumed animal

An animal in a jester costume, another animal that looks like a cross between a plant and an animal, and another one is a liquefied animal sitting at the table listening to the police band radio.

"Keep it down." said the animal in the jester costume "*****, we are trying to listen."

"What?" asked the costumed animal as he coughed and sneezed a

bit!

"Nothing beats the original," said the liquefied animal "And you can own it for \$19:95 at a low price."

"Huh." said the costumed animal

"He means the police are chasing." said the plant-animal "A fake
***** listen."

"Officers down, I repeat officers down" shouted one of them

"What is the location of *****?" asked another one.

"On the run, I repeat on the run." said another

"Well, maybe you guys should go after this faker." said the costumed animal "I'm too sick to do anything."

All three of them agreed and left in their own way.

* * *

><p>Also**, elsewhere in the city**, an animal in a form of a duck stares at the news report, while a young girlish duck and a duck that is dressed in a pilots look on the breaking news reports.

"What do you think **" asked the duck pilot

His eyes narrowed at this.

"Yeah," said the young girl duck "Are you going to become
***** and stop him."

"I think its time." said the duck sitting in the chair "To get dangerous."

Then he springs into action.

To Be continued:

* * *

><p>Leaving behind Beavis and Butt-head to their idiotic antics, Gordon Freeman arrives in another dimension full of something he would never expect to see in his entire life. Talking animals and he is mistaken for a known criminal by the local population. Prompting certain people to take an interest in him.<p>

Chapter: 4

A case of mistaken **identity**

4. A Case of mistaken identity

Freeman's **odyssey**

**Chapter: 4 **

A Case of mistaken identity

* * *

><p>St. Canard<p>

USA

1993

0:6:30:0 hours afternoon time

A portal opened up in an empty alley as Gordon Freeman stepped into another dimension as the sun is slowly setting over the horizon in which Gordon does not recognize this place one bit as the architecture of this place is astounding in which there is an old style bridge and a mega-massive sky scraper almost as large as the Combine Citadels.

This place almost looks like something out of the 1990's as he found a newspaper on the ground as it reads 1993. Gordon remembered the 1990's all too well. He passed by several posters showing some form of animal and other animals as they appeared to be human-like but not human-like. The smell in the air has an industrial smell worn like cheap perfume as garbage cans are nearby as well

Gordon walked from out the empty alley his eyes almost bugged out of his glasses.

Animals acting like people.

Wearing clothes

Driving!

This made no sense at all as he started walking hopefully the local population does not consider him a freak as he is not from this dimension. In fact he maybe the first human to ever be in this dimension in which the local population may not even understand what humans are? He began to form some theories as in why there is a dimension full of animals that act like people perhaps. Dogs, monkeys, ducks and numerous of other animals are walking the streets in this late afternoon.

To his left he sees a sign that reads St. Canard. Even animal children are playing in a playground in which Gordon knows thanks to the Suppression field in his home dimension and the slaughter of so much innocent children by the hands of the Combine. Kliner had already stated that Humanity cannot have any children period so basically humankind in his dimension is the very last generation. This caused him to sigh and almost weep a bit, but he managed to put himself together

St. Canard though the one-free-man Never heard of it

All of a sudden someone shouted from behind him.

"Halt police." said the animal that looked like a dog in a police outfit "You're under arrest Mega-Volt"

"I don't know who this Mega-volt is" said Gordon "But you clearly have the wrong guy."

"All units" said the dog who is talking into a radio "I need back-up; I have Mega-volt in my sites I need back-up repeat in need back-up"

Police sirens are heard off in the distance.

"Great, just great." muttered Gordon as he makes a run for it as he dashes down the street.

"Stop in the name of the law." said the police officer

The police officer draws out his standard weapon and fired at Gordon Freeman as the bullets hit the back of him in which the bullets bounced off his mark eight armor in which this newer model can handle small arms fire, although his head isn't protected he does have something compensate for that in a form of the armors energy shields.

Dr. Kliner told him the schematics of the kinetic energy shield that is an unknown form of technology that is not Combine technology at all. While running he used the armors weapon replication system to bring forth a crossbow.

The weapon itself fires a piece of heated rebar over a long distance, and can be used to pin people to wall. It is a one shot one kill weapon against all but the toughest enemies. He wasn't going to kill anyone today, but he is being chased by the local police for being someone called Mega-volt.

Gordon ducked for cover behind a car and can hear gun shots over head as he had enough of this. Gordon came out of cover and fired the crossbow as the rebar or arrow takes the police officer by surprise as the rebar-arrow pierced the shoulder of the officer as blood splatters out and he is send flying to the fall as the animal is pinned to the wall, knocking him out cold.

Gordon Freeman makes a run for it down the street as several police cars come to a halt in which several armed police officers take positions, along with drawing out their standard issued weapons.

"Put your hands in air and surrender." said the police officer
"Mega-volt."

"I'm not this mega-volt." growled Gordon as he draws closer to the police officers.

"Open fire." said one of the officers.

"Shields." muttered Gordon

A shield barrier went up around him as the officers have opened fired upon him as Gordon folded his arms and narrowed his eyes as he stands there for a moment. The bullets bounce off his shields with no problems as all, he had to admit Dr. Kliner had out-done himself at this one. He quietly de-replicated his cross-bow and replicated

another weapon a submachine gun.

The MP7 is a respectable little submachine gun with a high rate of fire but fairly low level of damage. To make up for that it also has a grenade launcher alternate fire that can be very useful in tight situations.

The officers looked shocked as their weapons do no damage to the person. Once they stopped firing Gordon used the grenade launcher attachment and fired as the officers got out of the way as the shot causes several explosions that completely trash their police cars as smoke and fire rise upwards into the air. The officers are knocked back by the momentum of the explosions in which all them then realize that they could be wrong about this person being Mega-volt.

It is already too late.

Gordon had switched weapons and brought forth an old friend of his, his trusty crow bar as Gordon goes on the attack as he landing a crushing blow to the stomach of one, a kick to the face of another one. Another crowbar shot to the back of the head of another one and a series of round house punches that Gordon does to take the last one down. The police officers of this city called St. Canard are bloodied and beaten as they lay motionless on the streets, they'll live to fight crime another day.

He quickly hears more police sirens off the distance as he is running away along with that a police helicopter is following him, he can heard them yelling into the police band radio as his armor is picking up radio transmissions. Gordon then fired at the police helicopter as the helicopter is hit and is making an emergency landing nearby.

The One-free-man wondered what else is in store for him as he kept on moving upon the streets of St. Canard. Civilians are moving out of the way as they witnessed what is happening. It would seem to them the police are powerless to stop Mega-volt or someone that looks like him.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere in the city, In a old warehouse a certain person is laying down as he is coughing and sneezing as he is wearing a jumpsuit, gloves, boots and safety goggles from the power company as well as a giant battery worn on his back to keep his power flowing on the go and a headpiece that resembles a big plug. It has been a few days and he hates the flu, ugh looks like he will be out of action for awhile.

"Hey guys I need some juice" said Mega-volt

An animal in a jester costume, another animal that looks like a cross between a plant and an animal, and another one is a liquefied animal sitting at the table listing to the police band radio. For they are four members of the fearsome five as their leader Nega-duck is current elsewhere.

"Keep it down." said Quacker-jack "Mega-volt, we are trying to listen."

"What?" asked Mega-volt as he coughed and sneezed a bit!

"Nothing beats the original," said the liquidator "And you can own it for \$19:95 at a low price."

"Huh." said Mega-volt

"He means the police are chasing." said Bush-root "A fake Mega-volt just listen."

"Officers down, I repeat officers down" shouted one of them

"What is the location of Mega-volt?" asked another one.

"On the run, I repeat on the run." said another

"Well, maybe you guys should go after this faker." said the costumed animal "I'm too sick to do anything."

"Maybe one of us will get lucky and find this faker." said Quacker-jack "What do you think Mr. Banana Brain?" then he does ventriloquism to change his voice "Oh we will be the first to smash him." Then Quacker-jack smiled and said "My thoughts exactly, you almost read my mind." He laughed as he left the warehouse.

All three of them nodded in agreement as they left the warehouse as Mega-volt is sneezing and coughing as he used a tissue to blow his nose as he lays there.

* * *

><p>Back in the city of St Canard. Gordon Freeman leaps over a fence after doing battle against people in attack helicopters that are calling themselves S.H.U.S.H as they were lead by a Grizzly bear who has a Russian accent. Gordon used the Gravity gun to shoot down the helicopters that were shooting at him.

The helicopters dropped like flies afterwards Gordon kept on sprinting quickly until he tripped over a rope that was placed while he ran. He lost his footing and crashed to the ground. Gordon then got up and spotted a duck who is dressed in a jester costume holding an ugly doll of some sorts.

"Oh, looks like I found you faker." said Quacker Jack "Boy you don't even look like Mega-volt, oh well you are a dead one anyway."

"And you are?" asked Gordon.

"Why I am Quacker Jack." smiled the villain sinisterly "And it's play time."

Then he throws chatter teeth at Gordon as these chattering teeth approach the one-free-man, in which Gordon noted that this guy must be serious. Having already out his trusty crowbar as these chattering teeth are jumping at him. Gordon then used his crowbar to smash a few of them as these deadly teeth break apart to bits.

A few tried to bite his armor with no such luck and he repeatedly smashed the teeth over and over until these toy-like teeth are nothing more than trash on the ground. These things are just as bad as head crabs.

"Oh want to play rough." said Quacker Jack "What was that Mr. Banana Brain?" he nodded his head a few times "Uh-huhâ€¦good, good. Yes I agree it is time for the big bomb, meaning this one." He smiled as a large orb like object with a fuse and the villain lights it up and throws it at Gordon "Here you'll get a blast out of this one." The villain laughed at the pun.

He noted it almost looked cartoonist as Gordon wound up for the hit like a batter in a batter box, as the large orb like bomb came right at him and with a loud clang from his trusty crowbar as the hit is sent right back at Quacker Jack with so much velocity the villain did not had time to move out of the way as it exploded right in front of him.

"**BLAM**!"

The impact of the explosion and the momentum throws Quacker Jack into the air so far away the villain impacted on the ground so hard it made a sickening thud that echoed everywhere. Gordon's armor can withstand such explosions as he stood right there went it happened of course dust and debris raised upwards in the air

Gordon Freeman kept on moving quickly as he headed into the park and spotted someone else coming out of the ground in a form of a half-plant and half duck. Freeman noticed how strange this creature looked as it looks like some sort of genetic mutation.

"Get them my pretties." said bush root "Make that faker pay for disrespecting my friend."

Coming out of the ground is a half of a dozen of these plant creatures like either a large carnivorous plant loosely resembling a Venus Flytraps with a shaggy mop of orange hair and vampire potatoes. For these plant creatures have him surrounded from all sides, but Gordon had defied the odds before by taking down overwhelming odds. His expression hardened as he isn't going to play nice with these creatures. He rolled to the right as two of these creatures lunged at him as Gordon replicated a weapon of his choice.

An assault pulse Rifle.

He is Using the omnipresent Combine pulse technology, the Combine Assault Rifle does devastating amounts of damage quickly, at the expense of ammunition at a high rate. In which he is doing right now as he is blasting away these plant creatures as the large one is looking on in shock and awe in thinking he has it easy on this faker.

The alternate fire shoots a plasma ball that bounces around like a giant rubber ball, killing anything it touches outright in which Gordon does to use the plasma ball to ensnare the rest of these plant creatures in which there is nothing left, but a plasma stain on the ground.

"Uh-oh." said Bush root "I uhâ€¦can we be friends."

"No." said Gordon.

Then he used his crossbow weapon as he used the de-replicated the

assault pulse rifle and brought forth of the crossbow weapon of his as he shoots the plant creature in the chest as the plant creature tried to run away. Then the superheated arrow bursts into flames as the creature kept on running away like a runaway inferno.

Gordon is really not in the mood now as he kept on running and running for a bit down some more streets as it is getting dark soon for it gave him a creepy feeling what is in store for him next and what is in store for him is water as a wave of water from out no where knocked him back a bit as Gordon stumbled, but got up momentarily what he saw completely baffled him as it is living water and a dog too.

"Now you two can own." said the liquidator "A life time supply of death and if you act now faker out operators are standing by to confirm your death."

"I don't think so." said Gordon

"Hah, bold to the end." said the villain "I am water and I am invincibleâ€|go ahead and try nothing you do will work."

Gordon looked closely that this dog water creature is made of water, so no physical attacks would not do any good; he had to think and discovered an idea as he draws out the gravity gun. In which Gordon looked around for something to use and found it as he activated the gravity gun and used it's energies to latch around a large truck filled with something special on the inside as he throws it at this liquid villain, with a second click the vehicle broke apart in front of the villain as a white sludgy substance dropped on top of the villain taking him by surprise.

"Nothing stops." said the villain slowly as he is walking towards Gordon "The liquidatorâ€|" the water villain turns to cement as he is as stony as a statue in which could not move at all.

"Next time clean up your act." said Gordon

Gordon then walked away as the sun has finally set over the horizon as night had fallen, he can heard police sirens off in the distance as Gordon Freeman decided to find a place to settle down for a bit. He wanted to know more what is going on and if the combine are here or not. He'll portal out afterwards.

* * *

><p>Also,** elsewhere in the city at house in the suburbs of St Canard**, Drake Mallard also known as Dark wing duck stares at the news report, while a young girlish duck his adoptive daughter Gosalyn Mallard and a duck that is dressed in a pilots look as he is Launch pad McQuack who used to work for the worlds richest duck Scrooge McDuck. In which all of them are watching the late breaking news reports about Mega-volt who injured dozens of police officers, single handedly took down dozens of shush agents and is on the run.

"What do you think DW?" asked Launchpad who is dark-wing's side kick

His eyes narrowed at this in formulating an idea as he knows his old

enemy all to well, but this time something is different as these news reports made no sense to him.

"Yeah," said Gosyslain "Are you going to become Dark-wing and stop him."

"I think its time." said the duck sitting in the chair "To get dangerous."

Then he springs into action as he activated the chairs in which to take him to Dark-wings secret hide out on top of one of them spires of St. Canard Bridge to transform into his alter ego darkwing duck.

Gordon Freeman is walking around in the side streets and ally ways to avoid the police and people as it would seem he got on the bad side of the city inhabitants. For a moment he spotted a shadow and a pair of eyes moving from left to right.

Gordon has a feeling he is being followed by a certain some thing or some one as the freaks seem to popup every where. The city itself has a dark and creepy feeling like Ravenholme as the only person to live there is a crazed man who preaches on and on. Then he decided to start a log about the event so far.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

Supplemental

_Nothing is ever as it seems to be, I come to this dimension to look for the combine and what is I find is trouble. So__ far, I had been attacked by the police; an organization called Shush and attacked by a couple of idiots who think I am a faker to this Mega-volt person. If everyone back home would laugh if I told them that animals are acting like people, however I've seen it with my own eyes to know it is trueâ€|now._

* * *

><p>He ended the log as he heard a noise in the background.<p>

"All right who is out there." said Gordon Freeman as he narrowed his eyes at this.

"I am the terror that flaps in the night." Echoed the voice Dark wing out from a puff of smoke

"I am the wardrobe malfunction that causes you to be embarrassed." said Dark wing.

"I am!" said Dark-wing as he is interrupted by Gordon

"A loud-mouthed Schmuck." said Gordon.

"Darkwing." said dark as he comes out of the puff of purple smoke "Shmuck." Then thought about it for a moment "It's duck!...duck." he stomps on the ground for a moment and so regaining his composure in which he narrowed his eyes behind his mask and pulls out his gas gun

"Let's get dangerous." The tone in his voice got darker.

Gordon rolled his eyes at this and stares down this costumed duck with his own weapon of choice.

I wonder what his story is about. Thought, Gordon

****To be continued: ****

* * *

><p>After Gordon's world is turned upside down as people of St. Canard mistake him for Mega-Volt, the local police attack him, he is then attacked by the villains allies three members of the Fearsome five and after fighting them off he encounters a local hero. Meanwhile Negaduck gets an offer he cannot refuse.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 5

****Enter: Darkwing Duck ****

5. Enter: Darkwing Duck

****Freeman's Odyessy ****

* * *

><p>Chapter: 5

Enter: Darkwing Duck

* * *

><p>St. Canard

One hour before.

The story of Darkwing Duck also known as Drake Mallard is very simple as Gordon Freeman does not even know yet, had a simple life who was a nerd all through the school years of his life. His parents worked a lot so basically he is a loner (just guessing here) a geek and a nerd he idolized comic characters in the numerous of comic books Drake had read.

It was that faithful day in high school that changed him forever as he first donned the disguise of Darkwing duck during a prom to do battle against another student who went by the name of Megavolt. No one knew him as a dork Drake Mallard; they knew him as someone cool and dark. Dark wing duck a crime fighter.

Growing older he needed the skills and the resources to make his crime fighting days memorable after his parents died in a plane crashed he inherited a fortune from his parents as they had owned Mallard Industries, the young drake had no interest in running a company as he had other plans in mind.

Like becoming a more tough crime fighting like learning martial arts

and acquiring the resources to be a crime fighter. Even in his early days he did not bother to use the Drake Mallard name as his alter ego, although only when he traveled to place to place as him.

St. Canard had become a hot bed of crime and villainy, trying to make a name of him self had not been easy considering the local police portrayed him as a joke looking for fame and fortune.

Many times he let his arrogance and ego get the best of him, because quite frankly he has been a loner for a long time until that faithful day he took on a real big time criminal Turas Bulba and of course it almost got him killed. He wasn't alone anymore as he took on a side kick and pilot Luanchpad McQuack, also an adoptive daughter named Gosalyn Mallard who he loves dearly and does not want to see her hurt in any way.

After that incident his life changed forever. Like getting a home for himself in the suburbs of St. Canard, using his money to buy one and he lives with all of them next door to the Muddlefoots, oh how he hated the Muddlefoots. Occasionally battling costumed criminals or, so sort of freak that happened in some form of accident.

Even he helped out the international organization known as SHUSH to do battle against the agents of FOWL. After using the swirling chair to transport himself Gosalyn and Luanchpad to his secret lair in one of the spires of Bridge of St. Canard where the ratcatcher and the Thunderquak lay to rest inside.

And as usual Gosalyn wants to go.

"No." said Darkwing "Remain here it is too dangerous for you."

"But dad." said Gosalyn

"No if, ands or butts." said Darkwing "Your staying and that is final, Luanchpad keep an eye on her."

"Right DW." Said lauchpad

Gosalyn pouted at this, but she has an idea as she hides a smirk.

Dark wing nodded as he runs to the ratcatcher to get on as he started it up, then taking off by riding one of the support cables on the bridge. Driving in the city that has everyone on edge including the local police who have a lot of injuries due to Megavolt, but what the strangest thing is that they did not suffer from any electrical attacks, but more like injuries from weapons fire. Darkwing knows his old enemy all to well to understand that Megavolt does not use guns or crossbows or anything else for that matter. Driving by he just shook his head at this in which it made no sense at all.

Following the chaos he came across Quakerjack who looked like street pizza from an explosion, but he looks like he will live as the police have captured him. At least the local police are useful for something besides eating doughnuts. The trail kept on getting hot as Bushroot is running around in circles in which he is still on fire from some sort of arrow that is heated. This got weirder and weirder as surely Megavolt would not attack his fearsome five allies unless he has gone nuts, well not the first time Megavolt has lost his mind.

Finally there is the liquidator, who is incased in wet cement and as hard as a rock in which nearby appears to be pieces of a cement truck. The local police are taking the liquidator away as Darkwing kept on driving the ratcatcher, also he spotted several downed SUSH helicopters in which the SUSH agents are injured but alive.

It would appear that Megavolt didn't killed them as that was really strange enough more like Megavolt is escaping something or something else for that matter. So, finally as the sun sets of the horizon and darkness engulfs the city Darkwing decided to go on foot as he hides the ratcatcher. Using a grapping hook he propelled himself upwards to the rooftop to begin his search. Until finally he found that someone that looked like Megavolt.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile**, back at the lair**

"Oh, luanchpad come on already." said Gosalyn who is sitting inside the Thunderquack

"You're dad said to stay here." said Luanchpad

"But he didn't say you could go and besides he did say to watch Me." smiled Gosalyn "So, basically you can go and watch me at the same time."

"Uhâ€|. " said Luanchpad "Oh all right." He got into the pilots seat of the Thunderquack in which he activated the control to take off and away from the lair in which the Thunderquack fries in the sky towards the city of St. Canard.

* * *

><p>Previouslyâ€|..

St. Canard.

One hour later

"All right who is out there." said Gordon Freeman as he narrowed his green eyes at this looking around at his surroundings.

"I am the terror that flaps in the night." Echoed the voice Dark wing out from a puff of smoke

"I am the wardrobe malfunction that causes you to be embarrassed." said Dark wing.

"I am!" said Dark-wing as he is interrupted by Gordon

"A loud-mouthed Schmuck." said Gordon.

"Darkwing." said dark as he comes out of the puff of purple smoke "Shmuck." Then thought about it for a moment "It's duck!...duck." he stomps on the ground for a moment and so regaining his composure in which he narrowed his eyes behind his mask and pulls out his gas gun "Let's get dangerous." The tone in his voice got darker.

Gordon rolled his eyes at this and stares down this costumed duck with his own weapon of choice.

I wonder what his story is about. Thought Gordon

"Eat gas." said dark-wing "Evil doer."

Darkwing shoots out sleeping gas to make it easy for the wannabe Megavolt to fall asleep as Gordon is take by surprise by the sleeping gas as he coughed a lot however due his mark eight suit monitoring his vital signs the onboard computer compensated for the sleeping gas and negated the gas from his system as Gordon stopped coughing.

This took Darkwing by surprise and launched an attack by doing Quack-fu as he does a full front kick of the wannabe Megavolt right in the chest of Gordon however the impact caused no damage to Gordon as it knocked Darkwing back a bit and stunned as well.

"Oh I tough on aye." said Darkwing "But you are no match for the mighty Mallard evil doer, Megavolt or whatever you are."

I'm not megavolt you idiot." said Gordon

He fired his gravity gun to take out of Darkwing's hand as the duck is shocked at what had happened and Gordon put the gas gun in his hand inspecting it for a moment in which he throws it over his side. Gordon put his weapon away as well as the both of them stare each other down like a showdown in the old western movies.

"Right whatever Megavolt" said Darkwing "Now let's get dangerous"

Darkwing leaped up to attack him with several smaller bombs as Gordon moved out of the way and countered with grenades as a series of small explosions rocked the area around them. When the smoke cleared they exchanged blow for blow as Gordon noted that this duck is a still martial artist and short so he had a hard time attacking the duck by Gordon is no slouch either as he retaliated right back as he lands a right hard to the beak of the duck as darkwing does a round house kick to Gordon's face as it almost knocked off his glasses, Gordon can see without them, but he only wears them for reading.

All the while these two are fighting hovering in the air not too far away is the Thunder-quack as Gosalyn and Luanchpad as they watch on in awe that the fight in which Darkwing is fighting is not Megavolt as he looked strange and a very weird as it he could be a genetic mutation like Bush root or Liquidator. Gosayln looked surprise as her dad is fighting this creature as it appears to be holding his own whatever it is as she knows this is not as he pressed a button on the cock pit to open it up.

"Dad." yelled Gosyaln "That is not megavolt it is some sort of freak."

"Gosylan." Yelled Darkwing

He sighed as he knows that that she never listens to him in which a kick is met to his gut by Gordon as the one-free-man is holding his own against this costumed duck as their trading blow for blow along with an assortment of weaponry as the fight had become an all out war

between the two as dust along with debris.

Gordon learned how to defend himself at Black Mesa, but it was only basic skills in which were useful enough to defend him self. Unknown to them something is about to transpire else where to bring them together as it will decide the fate of one dimension.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile**, in the Nega-verse**

The city itself reeks with evil as evil versions of certain people in St Canard, along with certain good version of certain people dwell here. In an area a certain duck sits upon his throne plotting and planning like always. His suit is primarily yellow in which everyone in the Nega-verse respect and fear him as he sits upon a heavy metal throne as guard dogs guard both to the right and left. He thought about returning to the good version of St. Canard to terrorize it once again, but he got an offer as he cannot refuse because he liked it.

Oh that brought a sinister sneer to his beak.

Who is this duck you ask?

He is Nega-duck lord of the Nega-verse.

"I have you genetically alter." said Nega-duck "My minions of the nega-verse, bring these machines to me and all you want me to do is conquer the other-verse."

A large silhouette hovered in the shadows nearby.

"Indeed." said the silhouette in a creepy voice "And in return we constructed what you wanted as it is ready in which you can use it anytime, so are you impressed."

Nega-duck licked his lips in drooling in what chaos can do.

"Really impressed." chuckled Nega-duck "I can do massive amounts of chaos and be lord of both verses, no one can stop me. Not even dork-wing."

The silhouette thought while hovering there in the shadows a complete fool you will serve our purposes no longer afterwards

"Remember, lord Nega-duck." said the silhouette "If you fail, dark wing duck will be the least of your problems."

"Hah, you worry too much." said Nega-duck "I am the lord of chaos, the master of disaster with the forces of my command I am unstoppable." He raises his arms up in the air.

The cries of Hail lord Nega-duck is heard in the back ground.

"If you excuse me I have other matters to attend to." said the silhouette as it thought in which a portal opened up and it disappeared into a small portal Idiot.

"Muddlefoot." roared Nega-duck in defiance.

"Yes Lord Nega-duck." said Herb Muddlefoot

"Activate the portal to dorkwing's verse" said Nega-duck as he got out of his throne "I will be heading there with my legion." He laughed and laughed.

Oh what fun, to kill and destroy it made him hungry for more, a lot more.

"As you command Lord Nega-duck." said Herb as he bowed respectfully as he ran to go do his master's will.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere back in the other verse.

The all out street fight turned into an all out war between the two as neither of them are giving an inch off of each other, Darkwing growled in anger as his pride and arrogance won't be allowed to be defeated by a Mega-volt wannabe. Gordon had fought back as well in which this kung-fu duck is tough and is no slouch, but this duck is kind of sloppy along with clumsy as Gordon used that to his advantage.

"Ready to give up." said Dark wing.

"No," said Gordon "And I am not this Mega-volt you keep blabbing about."

"Blah, blah blah." said Darkwing "You don't fool me, Mega-voltâ€|.now let's get."

"**BOOM**!"

An explosion is heard in the sky as the ratcatcher is hit in which one wings is on fire. Launchpad is having a hard time controlling the throttle and Gosylan has her seat belt on her waste as she is shocked that the ratcatcher is hit by a mysterious shot. Darkwing looked up and saw this as his heart sank as he didn't know he can save her or not.

"Gosylan." said Darkwing

"Don't worry DW." said Lunchpad as the ratcatcher is spinning out of control "I can make the landing, I will protect Gosylan." The ratcatcher flies in the other direction until an explosion is heard as smoke and fire have risen up in the air.

Darkwing growled in anger as his eyes near glow red.

"How dare you attack an innocent girl." roared Darkwing "I will make you pay for that."

"Don't be a complete moron it was no I." said Gordon "If you weren't so pig-head you've noticed a shot came from the opposite direction."

"Pig-headed why you son." said Darkwing as he is interrupted by a familiar voice

"Typical dorkwing." said Nega-duck "Always whining about something. That took care of the cheerleader and the side kick; seriousâ€¦what is that thing with you?"

In the middle of the street Nega-duck stands there with his arms folded behind his back and looking confident as always with a sickening sneer upon his face.

"Nega-duck." said darkwing "You fiend what do you want now."

"I'm human." said Gordon "And everybody thinks I am this Mega-volt person."

Nega-duck roared in laughter "Seriously you are not Megavolt, the people here are just as clueless as goody-two-shoes here." Then smiling at Darkwing "I have what I want and in return this city, along with the rest of the world once it is a pile of rubble will feelâ€¦**My WRATH**. Behold my legion of Nega-duck."

A portal opened behind him as Gordon knows what these are all to well and Darkwing is shocked at what he sees in wondering what these things are. They both share a glare and thought with an indication of silence as it is stated in their minds at the same time.

Damn, were screwed.

****To be continued**!**

* * *

><p>After Gordon Freeman and Darkwing Duck battle it out on the streets, Nega-duck arrives but he isn't alone as he brings along certain deadly forces Gordon has faced before. Can Gordon and Darkwing put aside their diffrences to battle this newest threats.<p>

Chapter: 6

Wrath of Nega-Duck

6. Wrath of Nega-Duck

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 6

Wrath of Nega-Duck

St. Canard

* * *

><p>Previously

"Typical dork wing." said Nega-duck "Always whining about something. That took care of the cheerleader and the side kick; seriousâ€¦what is that thing with you?"

In the middle of the street Nega-duck stands there with his arms folded behind his back and looking confident as always with a sickening sneer upon his face.

"Nega-duck." said darkwing "You fiend what do you want now."

"I'm human." said Gordon "And everybody thinks I am this Mega-volt person."

Nega-duck roared in laughter "Seriously you are not Megavolt, the people here are just as clueless as goody-two-shoes here." Then smiling at Darkwing "I have what I want and in return this city, along with the rest of the world once it is a pile of rubble will feelâ€¦|. ****My WRATH****. Behold my legion of Nega-duck."

A portal opened behind him as Gordon knows what these are all to well and Darkwing is shocked at what he sees in wondering what these things are. They both share a glare and thought with an indication of silence as it is stated in their minds at the same time.

Damn, were screwed.

****Right now**!**

Gordon Freeman and Darkwing duck also known to himself, his daughter and his side kick as Drake Mallard watched as about a couple of dozen soldiers come out of the swirling portal that opened up behind the one called Nega-duck as the one-free-man noted that he looks almost like darkwing duck except for the colors. Gordon recognized these soldiers right away as he had previous fought them in his own dimension before the Combine was cast out of his dimension for good.

They're sporting a distinctive white uniform and helmet with a single red ocular lens, along with a duck bill or some other animal like mouth. The markings on the right shoulder is a skull and the left is the symbol of the combine as Gordon growled at this, but kept his cool about it as he knows what he is up against. These armored people are no longer considered people or animal these are the.

Over watch Elite

Over watch Elites are equipped with improved body armor, made apparent by the larger neck guard and the increased protection it offers. Their helmets are also drastically different from those of regular soldiers, which possibly improve senses, indicated by the two miniature domes located where the ears of the soldier would be. Given its helmet, the Elite may have only one eye left, changed with surgery, making it an artificial Cyclops, or they still have two eyes, since some types of real-world night vision/thermal goggles have one lens at the end.

Elites are tougher, achieve better accuracy with their weapons, and inflict more overall damage than regular soldiers do. They typically carry Over-watch Standard Issue Pulse Rifles, and are able to use the weapon's secondary fire Energy Ball. They use this advantage without hesitation and with deadly accuracy.

The next things to come out of the swirling portal are tough and nasty as Gordon has encountered them before. it has three muscular

legs attached to the sides & back of it's body, ending in a pair of extremely sharp barbs. On the left side of the body are what appear to be three compound eyes, and a pair of vertically aligned fl  chette launchers are located on the front.

Located directly underneath the launchers are two small limbs tipped with metal blades for impaling targets, behind those and on the back are two oval shaped orifices possibly for breathing, vocalizations, or both. The body and legs are partially encased in an iridescent blue-green carapace. These are known as.

Hunters!

Hunters are heavily armored, and take reduced damage from most forms of small arms fire. They are also highly mobile, able to easily move out of the way of projectiles. Like all Synths, Hunters possess a number of vocalizations, all of which are shrill, fierce, and slightly electronic. They also appear to leak some sort of white-grey fluid, perhaps blood or blood substitute, when shot

The Hunter's main weapons are the pair of fl  chette launchers on its forward surface. These fire large, fast fl  chettes with a small spread which do large damage upon a direct hit, capable of vaporizing biological matter with a few hits, and additional splash damage within a small radius if the fl  chette hits a solid object. The Hunter is very accurate with the flechettes, as it utilizes and "walks" its fire onto a target.

Finally, flying out of the swirling portal

Are Combine Gun ships

About seven, of them

Gun ships are living creatures that have been artificially altered and augmented with Combine technology. They are powered by an array of jet engines on their underside, and maneuver using a rear-mounted rotor with insect wing-like blades. Compound eyes that bear a close resemblance to those of a dragonfly are positioned directly behind the Gun ship's pulse gun.

In addition, the chassis itself has one large exposed compound eye on either side, which is assumed to be used to detect enemies under normal conditions. Like most Combine Synths and vehicles, the gunship is invulnerable to small arms fire and can only be damaged by heavy weapons, such as rocket-propelled grenades. Because of this weakness to explosives, gun ships will give any incoming explosives a priority over enemies and will attempt to shoot them down.

Gordon green eyes looked on with determination and complete seriousness as he knows this will not be easy and looking to his right Darkwing duck has his beak opened in shock as the duck is wondering where did Nega-duck get all of these forces?

However, Gordon knows the truth that this Nega-duck made a deal with the combine to conquer this dimension as the evil duck does not understand there is always a price to be paid in dealing with devils like that. Doctor Breen in the mere mention of that traitor makes his blood boil found out the only thing he ruled is a dimension full of sheep.

"Darkwing." shouted Gordon "Get your head in the game, listen to me these things are not ordinary. They are the by-products of the combine an inter-dimensional empire as Nega-duck made a deal with them."

"The what." said both Nega-duck and darkwing duck at the same time.

"Who cares." said Nega-duck "They gave me what I want and I will give them what they want this dimension, as long as it is massive chaos and destruction."

"There is always a price to be paid in dealing with them." said Gordon

"I don't give a damn." said Nega-duck "So, stop wasting your time."

"This is between you and me," said Darkwing "Nega-duck so let's get really dangerousâ€|stay out of this human I don't need your help."

"Darkwing." said Gordon who glared at him coldly "Get your beak out of your ass, we need to work together on this or there won't be a dimension or a city to protect all."

Darkwings eyes narrowed in rage as he shook his fists at this in which his side kick and daughter could be dead, but he is letting his arrogance to get the best of him as he calmed down and picked up his gas gun laying on the street. He looked at the forces he sees upon him and knows this will be one hell of a battle. This human creature could be right as Darkwing can't do it alone against things like these.

"Fine we will do it your way." said Darkwing "For now."

"DW." said Launch pad "We are ok, just fight on."

"Go get them dad." said Gosalyn "We will find a place to hide."

Darkwing smiled as he watches those two run away as he knows he is fighting for them on this night and a long night it will be.

"Awe" said Nega-duck "How utterly repulsive, I think they will be the first to die in factâ€|."

"**BLAM**!"

Gordon Freeman had heard enough as he replicated a 357 magnum and fired a single shot right at the shoulder of Nega-duck in which the evil duck gasped in pain and roared in anger. How dare this human creature freak shoot him, he is the lord of the Nega-verse the master of disaster, the duke of chaos. Blood is dripping down his shoulder as he ignored the pain and looked enraged right at the human-creature.

"You dare shoot at me!" said Nega-duck as he pulls the bullet out of his shoulder "Fine then feel my **WRATH**â€|.attack."

Then all hell breaks loose.

Dozens and dozens of over watch elites go in different directions, gun ships fly off to cause chaos and hunters target just about anything else. The cries of screams are heard in the background, explosions are heard and along with everything else as it does look like an all out war in which Gordon Freeman isn't going to stand there and do nothing, neither is Darkwing as they noticed that Nega-duck disappeared afterwards in which the coward wanted to watch the chaos from a distance. The both of them are not out of woods yet as the hunters attacked the both of them. Gordon knows what to do against them as these hunters are supported by a dozen of Over watch elite.

This isn't easy.

As things never are!

Right now the city is under attack.

Gordon started off by using his gravity gun to fire gravity energy at one of the hunters that is attacking him as the one-free-man barely dodged its attacks in which he used the gun to throw it into another one as both exploded upon impact. Gordon then exchanged his weapon into a pulse gun as he fired a couple of shots at the approaching overwatch elite it wasn't easy, but they dropped like flies as he throws a grenade at another attacking hunter.

Gordon leaped quickly out of the way as a gun ship fired with a combination of the pulse cannon and a few missiles in which he used an alleyway as cover. Then fired back with a RPG as the gun ship is hit along the side of its hull and spins out of control as it landed somewhere near the water. This battle isn't over yet.

Not by a long shot.

What is darkwing doing?

Simply he does what he does best, using amazing agility and martial arts skills in which he knows he used a combination to inflict some damage as Darkwing noticed that his gas gun is ineffective against these armored evil doers. So, he used bombs to stomp them as these armored evil doers as darkwing would call them were thrown about and scattered all around.

The other machines on the other hand proved to be tough for the mighty mallard as his hat was blown off by a sheer shot from one of it's weapons in which darkwing needed another method and found one as he ran towards an empty gas station in which these hunters followed him and then darkwing used his gas to disappear.

As the hunters got in range of the gas station as stray shot came out of nowhere and obliterated the gas station along with the hunters who were chasing him. Smoke and fire rises upwards in the air as it can be seen all around, the earth shook from the blast leaving nothing more than a gaping crater on the ground. Both darkwing and Gordon Freeman are fighting back to back on this one as it isn't easy, however even they need a little help.

Where is the help you ask?

It's coming.

* * *

><p>A metallic rolling object with a person inside is driving down St. Canard Bridge as the person is joined by an armored division of soldiers in tanks and other vehicles. Up ahead the person in the suit stopped to see and what he sees shocked him to the core as he lifted his helmet and sees an all out war for survival as this made no sense to him.<p>

"All right men." said the suited duck "Let's go."

* * *

><p>Bubbling in the water is happening as the gunship that exploded in the water is rising upwards, but doing the lifting is some sort of green duck creature who looks as if she is in a bed mood as she throws it upon the docks as what is left of the gun ship is bounced around until it slammed into an empty warehouse. She is shocked in awe as she bare witnesses to something she has never seen before an all out war for survival.<p>

"Wow!" said the green duck "I better help before these things attack my waters."

* * *

><p>At one of the street is a large lizard like animal eating ice cream near an ice cream truck as he is eating dozens of ice creams. But all of a sudden, cries and screams for help is heard, along with explosions. The green lizard looked around and sees massive chaos as the city is under attack. A stray shot slammed into the ice cream truck as it flipped in the air and bounced on the street until finally rest on the side walk all the ice cream spilled all around as this angered the lizard animal.<p>

"Hey that is my favorite ice cream." said the lizard "Now I am mad."

* * *

><p>At a creepy house a door creeks open as a female duck dressed in red steps out and wondered what is all this noise coming from. What she saw was not good at all, it was bad very bad as a look of serious determination crossed her face. She knows it will take all the skills she needs to take on this menace as she wondered where the love of her life is at.<p>

"Hey get all of my powerful spell books." said the female duck to certain creatures "I'll need it for what is in store on this night."

A UFO falls from out of the sky and lands in the middle of St. Canard, and then all of a sudden a large costumed figure comes out of the small UFO. He has a dumb look to him, but he looks powerful as he looked around to see the massive chaos around him

"Time to be a hero." said the costumed person.

* * *

><p>At a certain headquarters a goose as his arms folded behind his back as he is watching what is transpiring on the view screen in which this is satellite feed of what is transpiring in St. Canard. What seemed to be a simple thing to catch megavolt or what appears to be megavolt turned out to be an all out war against unknown forces.<p>

"Scramble everything we have." said the goose "The time to move is now."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile**, back in the Nega-verse**

Nega-ducked sneaked away as the first part of his plan had been successful as his arm is being patched up after being shot by something called a human, whatever that is. Right now he didn't care as he sat upon his throne and watching from the view screen showing what is going on in darkwings universe and the way he sees it, he is enjoying it in which this is what he wanted. Now it is time to bring forth is master planâ€|.a plan that he has been trying to do for awhile, but needed the necessary resources to pull it off.

"Muddlefoot." bellowed Nega-duck from his throne

"Yes Lord-Nega duck." said Herb

"Is the machine ready to activate." asked Nega duck as he looked outside to an object that is the machine.

"It will be ready to be activated in five minutes." said Herd "you have the controls upon your throne."

"Excellent." smiled Nega-duck.

In five minutes it will all be over thought negaduck from his throne _and everything will be mine, all mine. _

To be continued!

* * *

><p>After a full scale war erupts upon the city St. Canard as Darkwing and Gordon struggle to survive against Nega-Ducks forces consisting of the Overwatch elite, Hunters, and gunships in which prompting certain other heroes to arrive to help out. Meanwhile Nega-duck's master plan is ready to begin.<p>

**Chapter: 7 **

**The Gates of Hell **

****Freeman's Odyssey****

****Chapter: 7****

The Gates of Hell

* * *

><p>A metallic rolling object with a person inside is driving down St. Canard Bridge as the person is joined by an armored division of soldiers in tanks and other vehicles. Up ahead the person in the suit stopped to see and what he sees shocked him to the core as he lifted his helmet and sees an all out war for survival as this made no sense to him.<p>

"All right men." said the suited duck "Let's go."

Who is this person you ask?

The suit itself was created in a lab by Gyro Gearloose called the Gizmo suit. It has offensive and defensive capabilities in a matter of seriousness and ridiculousness as well. The password to activate the suit is words that are rarely used by anyone as the words are blathering blatherskite.

Or so he thought until a duck named who regularly used those words in which his name is Fenton Crackshell as the duck worked at first as an accountant for Scrooge McDuck the words richest duck. Now when Fenton Crackshell utters the words blathering blatherskite he becomes the heroic adventurer known as.

Gizmo Duck!

Fenton used to work for Scrooge McDuck until the government and the military needed him more in which that means more money for his mom to be in a better place. What turned to be a simple problem for the local authorities to handle Megavolt a common criminal turned out to be an invasion by unknown forces he has never seen before? Following behind him is tanks and helicopters of the military. How did these unknown forces came to be here is not known to him at least not yet, but he suspected it must be the work of the villain Negaduck.

Gizmo duck wondered where Darkwing is at this very moment.

But at the moment a problem in a form of a Combine Gunship that is coming flying towards his forces as Gizmo duck noted that this thing is not one to mess around. In which he sees with his own eyes he is right on the money. The gun ship opened fired by firing it's pulse gun at several tanks that were rocked by the impact and knocked around a bit, then the gun ship does a u-turn as soldiers who survived the shot from the pulse gun fired back with their M-16 assault rifles however their weapons could only do is annoy the gun ship as it fired belly cannon after making the u-turn right at Gizmo duck.

Gizmo duck rolled quickly out of the way, but not before being thrown forward by the impact of the shot in which Fenton inside his armor is bounced around a bit as the gun ship started to circle again to make another strike. Attack helicopters followed the combine gunship and

using their machine guns to fire upon the gunship. Using the suits computer Fenton found a weakness in the armor of the gun ship in a form of an eye. He does have the right tool for the right job as the gun ship came around for another attack.

Gizmoduck fired his arm cannon at the eye of the gun ship.

The shot made its mark, but the gun ship is still flying in the air and shooting wildly at anything that moves. What was left of the tanks opened fired upon the gun ship as the sudden impact of the cannon shells have damaged the gun ship but it still moving. Gizmoduck found a rocket launcher from a fallen soldier and picked it up as the gun ship is firing wildly. He aimed and fired as the missile shoots out of the rocket launcher and slammed into the gun ship as the combine craft is falling fast to the ground until finally exploding at a nearby streets to pieces.

That was not easy. Thought Fenton, then he said "All right let's keep moving men we have a city to save."

* * *

><p>Bubbling in the water is happening as the gunship that exploded in the water is rising upwards, but doing the lifting is some sort of green duck creature who looks as if she is in a bed mood as she throws it upon the docks as what is left of the gun ship is bounced around until it slammed into an empty warehouse. She is shocked in awe as she bare witnesses to something she has never seen before an all out war for survival.<p>

"Wow!" said the green duck "I better help before these things attack my waters."

Who is this person?

She was once a normal fish, but a run-in with some toxic chemicals mutated her into what she is today, a protector of the oceans and waters in which she goes by the name of Neptunia She shows not only the ability to speak English, but she can breathe out of water as long as her scales are moist, she swims at amazing speeds, and occasionally performs feats that require superhuman strength. She appears to be very independent and strong-willed.

Neptunia heard to her right cries for help from a city bus as it is being attacked by white armored looking soldiers in which she does not know them as Combine over watch Elites. Leaping from out of the waters in which she draws out her trident she crafted herself rushed towards the over watch elites. While a couple of these elites are firing at the city bus, several of them notice the mutated fish creature and start shooting at her. Neptunia twirled her trident in a way to block the shots as the shots deflected at the armored over watch elites.

Rushing towards them with her fish like speed, she stabs one of them in the chest and throws the armored elite right at another one. She then sliced off the head of another one, then she throws her trident at another one in which her weapon stabs the armored elite in the chest.

Neptunia then picked it up, rushes towards another one and does a

forward slash upon armored elite. Several more came out of no where to her let as one of them fired an energy ball right at her. Using her trident as a baseball bat as the energy ball collided with her trident the ball is shot in their direction as the armored elites are disintegrated.

"Cool." she muttered

Finally taking care of the last two, she went to check on the people in the city bus as they are scared, but alive. She is left to wonder where the others at this very moment and where is darkwing. Neptunia goes off to fight some more as there appears to be a lot of them.

* * *

><p>At a creepy house a door creeks open as a female duck dressed in red steps out and wondered what is all this noise coming from. What she saw was not good at all, it was bad very bad as a look of serious determination crossed her face. She knows it will take all the skills she needs to take on this menace as she wondered where the love of her life is at.<p>

"Hey get all of my powerful spell books." said the female duck to certain creatures "I'll need it for what is in store on this night."

Who is she you ask?

She has black streaked hair a a la Bride of Frankenstein and always wears a clinging red dress with minor scarves or shawls, two creatures gave her most powerful spell books and does an incantation by absorbing the knowledge of the books like her mother and father had taught her just in case of an emergency. Her name is.

Morgana McCawber.

She could not believe still what she is seeing as the city is at war against unknown forces. Her heart sank as she wondered what her dark is. He must be somewhere fighting these monstrocities, but where is he. Her attention then focused on two machines that leaped from out of no where. Unknown to her these are combine hunters, as they're followed by a couple of over watch elites. Her eyes narrowed as she prepared a magical spell, but was not prepared for what came ramming at her as the hunter charged at her in full speed as she conjured up a magical barrier.

The force of the impact knocked both her and the hunter in opposite directions as the hunter slammed into a telephone pole as an exposed wire falls right on top of the hunter as it is simply electrocuted by thousands upon thousands volts of electricity.

Then it exploded afterwards as the parts are flying around everywhere. Morgana on the other hand landed on her backside and almost crashed into an ice cream truck. She got up and rubbed her bottom, but suddenly a stray shot hits her right on her hair as an exposed hole can be seen. Her eyes narrowed in anger as in how dare they ruin her hair.

Still incased in a magical force field that is protecting her from harm, she started to chant a powerful magical spell as the two over

watch soldiers, the remaining hunter using all their firepower upon the force field consisting of pulse ammo and fire fl chette rounds. Then it got bad to worse as a Combine gunship came speeding towards their position to fire it's belly weapon at Morgana. Her eyes glow white and chants a spell a very powerful one two right at the enemies who are attacking.

"Freeze." she shouted.

And so the two over watch elites, a hunter and the gunship did just that as they just froze there. But not what a person expects, no they are frozen in ice. The gunship falls nearby and shatters into pieces, the elites and hunter fall backwards as well in which they shatter into pieces. Looking around at what she is done in which she is satisfied with the end results as she then decided to go help out in the city and to find her beloved dark where ever he maybe. She chanted a magical tracking spell to find him as she hovers away to follow the magical tracking orb.

* * *

><p>At one of the street is a large lizard like animal eating ice cream near an ice cream truck as he is eating dozens of ice creams. But all of a sudden, cries and screams for help is heard, along with explosions. The green lizard looked around and sees massive chaos as the city is under attack. A stray shot slammed into the ice cream truck as it flipped in the air and bounced on the street until finally rest on the side walk all the ice cream spilled all around as this angered the lizard animal.<p>

"Hey that is my favorite ice cream." said the lizard "Now I am mad." roared the lizard like dinosaur.

He once was the assistant of a mad scientist named Dr. Fossil. In one of his experiments, Dr. Fossil transformed him into a dinosaur using the Retro-Evolution Gun. Eventually, Gosalyn and Honker convince him that Dr. Fossil is evil, and he turns against him. Before he was a dinosaur, he used to be a duck. He also used to work as a janitor at the natural history museum. Thanks to his friend Darkwing he became a hero and now he is mad at someone who shot at the ice cream truck.

Who is he you ask?

His name is Stegmutt.

The dinosaur noticed a dozen white armored combine overwatch coming towards him as Stegmutts eyes narrowed and rushes towards them as their pulse shots did little effect on him. He plows through them like a bowling ball as the armored elites are flown in opposite directions, then a machine slams into the back of stegmutt as he stumbled forwards into a building. The pieces of the building fall on top of him. Moments later he managed to dig himself out and the hunter lunged forward for an attack as stegmutt does the same as well.

The impact of colliding into each other caused a sonic boom that made windows break, cars flip over and ears popping of certain people who are fleeing the chaos that is already taken place. It is a virtual tug of war between stegmutt and the combine hunter. Until the hunter

decided to change tactics and used its metal blade to strike at stegmutt, the dinosaur barely dodged as he was struck upon the arm by the metal blade. Stegmutt moved back at and growled in pain as blood trickled down his arm.

"Ow." said Stegmutt "That hurt you big jerk"

The hunter ignored stegmutt's words.

Then it leaps upwards to change tactics in a way to come down on top of the dinosaur creature; however stegmutt rammed his fist into the exposed eye of the hunter as one of the eyes broke apart on contact. The hunter is hit so hard that it slams into several buildings until finally landing on the street as it exploded upon impact of the fall. Stegmutt accidentally turned around as his tail strikes another combine hunter and the machine is thrown into the water fairly quickly. Looking awed at what he had done he scratches his red hair a bit in confusion.

"Oops." said Stegmutt "My badâ€¦where's dark wing at. Oh, darkwing." He called out "Darkwing duck."

Stegmutt shrugs his shoulders and runs off to go look for darkwing duck.

* * *

><p>A UFO falls from out of the sky and lands in the middle of St. Canard, and then all of a sudden a large costumed figure comes out of the small UFO. He has a dumb look to him, but he looks powerful as he looked around to see the massive chaos around him<p>

"Time to be a hero." said the costumed person.

This human like being comes from a far away planet that is full of super strong heroes, but he is regarded as a reject and a joke by many of his people. He wears the same UFO upon his head, he has a broad chin and large shoulders, along with chest and a little lower body as his legs look a little stubby. His costume is blue and red like.

Who is this person you ask?

Comet guy is his name.

Like all his people he has certain abilities and array of superpowers, he does have a weakness that he cannot seem to control himself in stopping to do. He has come to Earth once again and to learn from Darkwing duck all about being a hero. Comet guy means well, but sometimes he can be very naïve that often gets him into trouble.

Right now it would seem this city needs a hero and in a bad way from unknown forces. He spotted several combine elites shooting at civilians as he went over to strike at them with a fury of fists and an assortment of powers as these combine elites were taken care with ease.

Two hunters jumped at him from opposite directions as comet guy hovered up as the two hunters slammed into each other shattering into

pieces. A combine gun ship is flying towards him, with its pulse cannot blasted comet guy into several buildings until finally landing hard on the park. He was about to get up, but he hears a familiar noise and started to dance, dance and dance some more as he couldn't stop himself. He wondered where darkwing is as he just kept on dancing like an idiot.

* * *

><p>At a certain headquarters a goose as his arms folded behind his back as he is watching what is transpiring on the view screen in which this is satellite feed of what is transpiring in St. Canard. What seemed to be a simple thing to catch megavolt or what appears to be megavolt turned out to be an all out war against unknown forces.<p>

"Scramble everything we have." said the goose "The time to move is now."

Outside several fighter jets and helicopters fly off towards the city. Inside the headquarters of a peace keeping force known as SHUSH as it often does battle against Fowl. But on this day it appears it is not the case as J. Gander Hooter gave the order to have his SHUSH agents go out on the field during this invasion.

SHUSH has spy cameras in the city of St Canard as it showed an unknown person and darkwing doing battle in which the unknown person who happens not to be Megavolt at all. Then arriving at the scene is Negaduck with dozens and dozens of unknown forces. That alone is strange enough and two civilians who darkwing duck knows all too well have entered SHUSH's headquarters.

Launchpad McQuack and a young girl named Gosalyn Mallard. The young girl duck is watching besides Hooter the massive chaos that is transpiring and so does Launchpad as he feels powerless and useless to help now that he is grounded. He should be fighting along side DW as Launchpad is DW's side kick.

However he understands he can only get in the way, as he sighed deeply and takes a deep breath through his beak. Hooter knows that his top agent Vladimir Goudenov Grizzlikof is injured so basically he is out of action for awhile so that leaves his two top other agents Derek Blunt and Femme Appeal as they will arrive shortly in the city.

The helicopters arrive as the massive battle is taking place upon the city that to everyone looked liked the gates of hell have been unleashed. Femme Appeal sporting her skin tight black leather suit and Derek Blunt sporting a cocktail suit leaped out of the helicopters followed by dozens upon dozens of Shush agents brandishing high caliber weapons.

It looked like a war zone that the two top agents have grown accustomed to, but this is beyond insanity in which the likes they have never faced before as the both of them wondered and as everyone wondered where Darkwing is.

The answer is simple doing battle against the invasion forces and he wasn't alone as Gordon Freeman is with him, Darkwing wondered if this would ever end as Gordon on the other hand is used to this kind of

overwhelming odds like black Mesa or the uprisings to retake his dimension.

So, it is basically nothing new to him, although he has his doubts about Darkwing duck who seems to be a crime fighter fighting street crimes and not prone to invasions like this. Even his choice of weaponry has not done much against the Combine forces. If he was in Gordon's dimension he would not last long, in fact he would be dead.

"I'm not used to fighting odds like this." said darkwing

"Sometimes you have to learn to adapt to the situation." said Gordon as he used the gravity gun to break apart an over watch elite.

"Sounds like you know from experience." said Darkwing

All too well." smirked Gordon "Defying the odds is my specialty, however that is a long story for another time."

"We need help here." Growled Darkwing as he had to admit he needed help as they're being overwhelmed here.

Then help came, firstly Stegmut came charging at two hunters as they are propelled off in opposite directions as Darkwing is relieved he is here. Several elites are frozen by a spell by Morgana as she appeared and noticed her love Darkwing's suit is trashed and a mess. She kept her composure up to continuing to throw spells at these evil people or things. Gizmo duck and Neptunia show up moments later with dozens and dozens of army soldiers. Then after that SHUSH agents came as well bringing along Derek Blunt and Femme Appeal as well in which their clothes are battered as well in getting to this area.

"About damn time." said Darkwing "Here I thought I had to do everything myself." He smiled "Not that I needed the help."

Gordon socked him in the shoulder.

"Don't get cocky." Gordon "There is plenty more in this city to fight so we are not done yet and uhâ€¦.nice group of people you assembled here darkwing."

"Anybody knows who this guy is." asked Gizmo duck "Nice suit by the way."

"Come on are we going to stand around and talk." said Neptunia "Or are we going to fight."

"Hey darkwing you need a new suit." said Stegmutt

"Oh dark." smiled Morgana "You're still alive, I am very great full."

"Can we save the small talk for later." said Gordon "Let's get back at the task at hand."

"Right." said Darkwing "Justice ducks, attack."

"I'm not a duck." said Gordon.

"I'm not either," said Neptunia, "Whatever let's go."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in the Nega-verse

Nega-duck still is sitting upon his throne as he is waiting news for the machine to be ready as his beak is salivating in the thought that the two dimensions will be come one in thanks to a machine he can currently see outside. Then finally he sees Herb Muddle foot running inside and kneeling as he bows in his respects to his master. Nega-duck just sighed at him and glared him down in a form of a nod to allow him to speak.

"Lord Nega-duck." said Herb "It's ready."

"About time." said Nega-duck as he pressed a button as the machine outside activates. "Let the gates of hell to be unleashed." The large machine outside fired some type of energy upon in the sky in a form of a pulse in a way it is ripping the fabric of time and space in a way no one understands at least not yet. A hole is opening up.

* * *

><p>Back at the other-verse.

Gordon Freeman, Darkwing, the Justice Ducks and so many others in a combined effort are doing battle against these monstrosities until something happened as Gordon's suit picked up a reading and a very familiar one as thunder is heard in the background. He checked out the display screen upon his left forearm to discover something very startling as the energy readings are off the scale. Gordon knows what this is and the others stopped to look up to see they have never seen before in which none of them know what to make of it.

A blue 'wave' which resonates from a source like tornado and moves across the landscape near St. Canard, negating gravity as it goes. As a result, any object in its path would suffer damage from the brief weightlessness effect. Objects and buildings momentarily rise up and down suffering damage as a single image can be seen from in this object to darkwing it is the nega-verse. In which this hole is growing larger by the minute. Everyone else is in shock and awe as they don't know what to make of it. But Gordon knows what this is as this is a method of Combine travel and among other things.

Everyone except for Gordon has the same thought in mind what is this thing?

He has seen a picture of this in an old news paper that details after the seventh hour war and another one after the uprisings.

"A portal storm." said Gordon

Everyone just looked at him in confusion.

To be continued.

* * *

><p>After Gordon, Darkwing, Justice Ducks, SUSH and a few others join forces that are battling Nega-Ducks forces. Nega-ducks plan comes in full circle in a form of a Super portal to suck Darkwing's dimension into the Nega-verse, feeling completely useless a certain someone learns to be a hero and is sent on a mission, will it be successful.<p>

****Chapter: 8****

****Explosive results****

8. Explosive results

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

****Chapter 8****

Explosive results

* * *

><p>St. Canard

Gordon Freeman, Darkwing, the Justice Ducks and so many others in a combined effort are doing battle against these monstrosities until something happened as Gordon's suit picked up a reading and a very familiar one as thunder is heard in the background. He checked out the display screen upon his left forearm to discover something very startling as the energy readings are off the scale. Gordon knows what this is and the others stopped to look up to see they have never seen before in which none of them know what to make of it.

A blue 'wave' which resonates from a source like tornado and moves across the landscape near St. Canard, negating gravity as it goes. As a result, any object in its path would suffer damage from the brief weightlessness effect. Objects and buildings momentarily rise up and down suffering damage as a single image can be seen from in this object to darkwing it is the nega-verse. In which this hole is growing larger by the minute. Everyone else is in shock and awe as they don't know what to make of it. But Gordon knows what this is as this is a method of Combine travel and among other things.

Everyone except for Gordon has the same thought in mind, what is this thing?

"A portal storm." said Gordon

Everyone just looked at him in blank stares as if they do not know what he is talking about. Gordon sighed at their lack of intelligence as he will explain what a portal storm is and does.

"A, what now" asked, Dark wing in confusion.

"A portal storm." said Gordon "A convergence of energies between two points in time and space that systematically breaking down the barriers between dimensions. Certain phenomenon's can happen during a portal storm like a slow down of time, weightless and other numerous effects. When opened objects can go in or come out in the rate of minutes or seconds."

"Rightâ€¦" said, Gizmo duck slowly "So, why it is getting bigger?"

Gordon cleared his throat and said "The rate the portal storm is expanding it will overtake your dimension causing both dimensions to become one dimension, as it is called Resonance Cascade. It won't just happen here, it will happen all over your dimensional world as more portals will open up."

"How do we stop it?" asked Morgana

Gordon rubbed his hairy goatee for a moment and continued to add to the conversation "I can create a portal within a portal, to slow it down from expanding any further, to completely collapse it you would need to fire a tactical nuclear weapon at point blank range at the portal. This effect would cause the event horizon to collapse between dimensions and completely destroying the source of the portal storm, namely the nega-verse that villain nega-duck is from."

"I can help by using all the magic I have." said Morgana "I did recently absorb all the most powerful spells books I have, to help you slow it down, but I guess modern weaponry needs to collapse it."

"That's crazy." said Gizmo duck "Surely there is another way."

"It has to be done here and now." glared coldly at Gizmo duck "So, there is no other way, if you call yourself a hero then have the guts to actually be one."

"But how to get" said Darkwing "A tactical nuclear weapon here in time before it is too late."

"Director Hooter has the answer my dear fellow "said Blunt in a flawless like British accent "Did you get all of that?"

Indeed, I did_ said, the director Hooter from SHUSH headquarters.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at SHUSH headquarters

Launchpad as he feels powerless and useless to help now that he is grounded. He should be fighting along side DW as Launchpad is DW's side kick. However, he understands he can only get in the way, as he sighed deeply and takes a deep breath through his beak.

Sometimes he wished he can be a hero, but right now to him the situation seemed to be hopeless, but he stands there watching the view screen along with DW's daughter as Director Hooter of SHUSH is taking to his top agent Derek Blunt about an idea. J. Gander Hooter just nodded and turned to look at Launchpad in which he motioned for the side kick to follow him as Goselyn followed along with him in wondering what plan Hooter has.

It didn't take them long to find a airplane that comes equipped with a tactical nuclear weapon in a form of a missile, the air plane has one seat for the pilot to be in. The wing span wasn't long and did

not have any other weapon systems besides the tactical nuclear weapon upon its belly. J. Gander Hooter turned around and looked at them studying their movements as the director of SHUSH does things as his own pace from time to time before making an important decision.

"Mr. McQuack." said Hooter "This air plane maybe slow, but it does pack a wallop in a way we were going to use it some day just in case of some full scale invasion of the Nega-verse. Tell me my boy, are you willing to do this."

Luanchpad stares at it momentarily and said "All right I am in, you need a pilot and you got one, me."

"Are you sure about this?" asked Gosalyn

"I am!" said McQuack his eyes narrowed with serious determination.

"Good luck." said Gosalyn

"Get in Mr. McQuack." said Hooter "And save the world."

Launchpad McQuack hopped on board the air plane as he sits in the cockpit of the air plane and the ramp raises the air craft to the top of the roof of SHUSH headquarters. Then using the roof as the runway the plane takes off into the sky and heads into the city in a slow pace, but fast enough to be there as Launchpad can see the portal storm up ahead and expanding a bit. But there is always one thing he wanted to do in an air plane as he takes a cassette tap out of his pocket and puts it in the cassette slot as the music danger zone is played in the background, he puts on his goggles as he is now on his way.

"The package is on its way." said Hooter to Flint

Copy that said flint over the communications device

* * *

><p>Back in the area!

"It's on its way ETA," said Flint "A few minutes."

"All right here is the plan." said Gordon "Darkwing and the rest of you keep what is left of their forces busy, Morgana and I will do what needs to be done. Morgana teleport the both of us to that spire on the highest point of St. Canard."

"Right." said Darkwing "Ok justice ducks, let's get extremely dangerous."

Off to battle they go.

Gordon with the help of Morgana teleported the both of them to the highest point of St. Canard. Gordon used the replication system as he replicated a portal gun and fired a portal at the every expanding portal storm, another portal opened up in the portal storm as it slowed down a bit but not stopping it; Morgana summoned all of her magic and fired magical energies at the portal within the portal to try to stop it. She is struggling to keep it together, but she is

doing it out of love of her life Darkwing duck as he resolve hardened to the point she will not stop.

Launchpad McQuack is flying as fast as he can in the aircraft provided by SHUSH as the nuclear tactical missile is as there are two switches to fire the missile and to activate the countdown in which that is roughly only thirty seconds. He hoped it would be enough time to fly away in a hurry or his goose is toast.

He can hear the music danger zone in the background and on the ground as he knows what is going on, but did not bother to even look as his friend DW and others are fighting what is left of Nega-ducks forces as it comes down to this very moment, he isn't as useless as people believe and he could of sworn for a moment he saw an image of a face of a person suddenly appear and disappear as some words that were not his own thoughts at all were heard in his head.

Not as useless as you believe Misster McQuack

He shrugged it off as nothing as he got close to the portal really close, now it is time as he pressed a button to activate the countdown. Then he pressed the other button to fire the missile. Seconds later nothing happened, uh-oh something is wrong as his planes computer reported an error as the launcher malfunctioned. Damn it, not now, not at his time.

Launchpad is getting close now as he needed to fire the missile now. He could eject, but the plane would spin out of control, no he won't do that as it takes an expert pilot to be in control. He breaths in deeply and smirked, in which he has come to understand this is the end and he is going out with a bang, a very big bang.

"Everyone." said Launchpad over the radio "It's been nice knowing you, but this duck has got to fly." He signed off afterwards.

Then his plane heads into where it needs to be.

"If you don't know how to fly." said Launchpad as he closed his eyes embracing death with no fear "Then don't mess with the eagles."

As he uttered those last words the tactical nuclear weapon exploded right in the event horizon.

***KABOOM**!"

* * *

><p>At the same time in the Nega-verse Nega-duck is sitting upon his throne savoring and enjoying his moment in victory in mere moments both dimensions would be become one. Then time stopped for a moment as he looked and spotted a man smiling at him as he wore a business suit and a brief case, Nega duck growled in annoyance at this man's smile.

"Such foolish villainy" said the G-man

Nega-duck blinked and rises from his throne to attack the man, but he simply vanished, time began again and a loud explosion is heard in the background. Looking up his eyes widened in shock and awe as it would be the last thing he would ever see again. In which everything

faded to white as his body was incinerated into complete nothingness along with his Nega-verse dimension.

* * *

><p>Back at the original universe, the portal finally closed in a display of sounds and color as everyone got word from SHUSH's radio Luanchpad McQuack piloted the plane inside the event horizon and a explosion occurred as SHUSH technicians discovered a malfunction in the missile launcher. By that time everyone on the ground has gathered after doing their jobs by defeating the last remaining forces of Nega-duck.

The scene of the city of St. Canard looked chaotic, many people killed and escaped. Buildings damaged or destroyed, but most important everyone is alive, but battered from all the fighting, as it will take a long time to recover. Darkwing duck is on his knees and crying at the sacrifice of his sidekick, tears rolled down his eyes and onto his beak as Morgana went to comfort him with a comforting shoulder to her love of her life. Drake Mallard or Darkwing duck looked up at her with a look of why. She smiled back and nodded with a look of because he can.

Everyone else looked up in the air in the same regard and cried a bit, soldiers did nothing, but salute and fire their weapons up in the air for respects. Gordon on the other hand remained emotionless as he has seen death before, this is what is being a hero is all about as he never wanted to become one, but fate has strange was of playing tricks on people.

Starts with Black Mesa, continued with the uprisings and now it goes on to the Odyssey if he lives through this it will be the greatest story never told. He chuckled silently in which it is a habit for him to survive overwhelming odds. Gordon walked up to Darkwing and stopped for a moment.

"Darkwing." said Gordon. "He did his job and you should be proud of him."

"It's all your fault." growled Darkwing "If you had not come here, none of this would have happened."

"No." said Gordon "If I was not here, it would have been a lot worse. Your dimension would be the next conquered dimension by the Combine. Your children would be dead, you would have been slaves either mutated or even worse, so" he pointed his finger right at the chest of the duck "You're welcome in saving your lives, my instruments scanned this dimension as it is closed off to the Combine now that the Nega-verse is gone."

"He's right dark." said Morgana "That means no more Nega-duck."

"Well," sighed darkwing as he stares at the chaos in his city "We better get started and thanks, come on guys lets go honor a hero, care to tag along Gordon."

"Sure why not," said Gordon "I can tell you my tale and a warning about the Combine."

Gordon Freeman begins his long tale of the Combine, himself and other matters as well as everyone just listened on.

* * *

><p>St. Canard

****The Next day**!**

Everyone is at the funeral of Launchpad McQuack including his old employer of Scrooge McDuck who decided to attend to pay respects to the best pilot in the world and an employee who once worked for him. Once the funeral was done a few people stayed longer to stick around before leaving as Darkwing kneeled down with one leg, put his hand upon the grave and bowed his head in respects. Gordon is there as well in which Darkwing then got up and walked away in which walking besides him is Morgana and his daughter. Scrooge McDuck stayed the longest for awhile as he paid for the gravestone to have a marked that reads.

****World Greatest Hero****

****Launchpad McQuack.****

****R.I.P****

"Goodbye, my friend." said scrooge "You may have been, an idiot but you were my idiot." He sighed "See you again someday."

"So, your Scrooge Mcduck." said Gordon "I've heard a lot about you."

"That I am sir," said scrooge with a Scottish accent "I am the world's richest duck."

"Only in this dimension." smiled Gordon

"What?" shouted scrooge "Who? Tell me who is richer than I amâ€|.tell me!" He growled at the thought of someone being richer than he is.

"It's a secret," said Gordon as he walked away.

Scrooge McDuck ranted and raved about this.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

Launchpad McQuack the world's greatest hero in his dimension full of strange animals that talk and act as everyday people, darkwing another hero with serious flaws. The real heroes are not I or anyone else it is the people who survive and live in memory of what transpired in this day. I shall we leaving this dimension full well knowing it will bring a lot of memories perhaps I will come back someday only time will tell.

****End log**.**

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman activates a portal by a simple press of button and a portal opens up in front of him as he steps inside, once he steps inside he disappears into the portal along with him.<p>

* * *

><p>In another dimension

In a room of a modern family in the suburbs of an American state in which the room looks like a baby's room with some toys and objects. Swearing is coming from another room within the room as a white animal walked in and went into another room to find a small Caucasian boy who looks annoyed and angry at something the white animal shook his head as he sees some sort of machine before him but it looks incomplete.

"Ah this sucks." said the small boy "Worse than watching the pickers pick in the White house."

"What wrong?" asked the animal "Lost your mind."

"Oh shut up." sighed the boy "I am missing something that does not exist in which it hasn't been invented yet."

"Puberty would be a start for you." chuckled, the animal.

"No, no," said the boy as he slapped the animal in the face "I need a zero-point-g-modulator that harnesses a certain type like that I will become invincible, finally I will be able to rule the world."

The animal gave off a blank stare.

"A gravity gun." shouted the boy "God damn for an animal you are dense."

"No, because something like that doesn't exist." said the animal "You would have to build one."

The boy just rolled his eyes at this

"Even the parts don't exist," said the boy "Oh, well back tooâ€"

"**CRASH**!"

The boy and the dog look the window to discover a car was blasted into the opposite direction, then shattering to pieces. The both of them spotted a strange man who is armored with a weapon as the boys eyes light up like Christmas lights as he sees what he wants and is drooling at the object in mind. The animal looked stunned but noticed something familiar about the human who just did that in which he must have seen him on television.

"You know he looks like Huge Laurie from house." said the animal

"Who cares," said the boy "That weapon will be mine, oh yes it will be mineâ€|.let's get him." The boy runs off.

"Wait come back." said the animal, and then muttered "I better make sure he does not do anything stupid."

The animal leaves as well.

****To be continued**!**

* * *

><p>After leaving another dimension, Gordon arrives in a very normal place however it isn't anything but normal as the town itself has a few strange people. While exploring he is being confronted by the most unexpected evil and a talking animal who want Gordon's gravity gun.<p>

Chapter: 9

****That Gordon Guy****

9. That Gordon Guy

****Freeman's Odyssey****

****Chapter: 9****

That Gordon Guy

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Family Guy are owned and created by someone else. The Character of Beavis is owned and created by someone else, so I don't own the characters.

* * *

><p>Quahog,<p>

Rhode Island, USA

0:1:45:0 hours afternoon time

A portal opened up at the edge of a small city as Gordon Freeman appeared afterwards as the portal closed behind him, in which he was the one who activated the portal in the first place. Walking slowly he spotted a sign up ahead that reads Welcome to Quahog, Rhode Island. Odd, in which Gordon noted that in his dimension a small city like this does not exist.

Although there are the providence wastelands fullled with creatures from the Xen dimension and a large colony of ant lions. It is a bright sunny day out and the wind is blowing as he felt both the warmth of the sun upon his skin and the wind blow upon his chair and goatee.

What he decided to do first is this? Not wanting to make a mistake like he did in the last dimension, he decided to conduct a scan of Combine signals and transmissions by using his suits computer system as armor can pick up numerous of communications transmissions, human or otherwise. So far, no Combine transmissions or signals that means

no Combine influence at all.

However his scanners did pick up advanced technology coming from deep within the heart of the city more like in the subbubs area of Quahog. To Gordon that is strange because according to the newspaper he found on the ground it is the year 2012. Tossing the newspaper in the trash can, Gordon walked onward into the city.

What advanced technology is here?

Even he did not have the answer.

At least not yet.

Having walked into the small city of Quahog, Rhode Island he found this place to be perfectly normal as people went about their business with not a single care in the world. He noted that cities like this is where everybody knows your name, just like the television show cheers. Gordon noticed that people were too ignorant to even notice him and he is a guy who is walking in the city dressed in a advanced armor the mark eight version of the hazmat suit. Walking down the street for a bit he noticed a bar called _The Drunken Clam_, then he decided to go in and listen in on the cities gossip on just about anything. Gordon walked inside the place.

The bar looked busy as he listened in on the conversations.

"Hey, hey." said the fat cacuasian male "Who would you have sex with? Cassandra Perterson aka Elvira or Pam Anderson."

"I say Cassandra peterson, Elvira " said the man with the large chin "Giggity, giggity goo."

"You would," said the man, who smirked at him who is in a wheel chair "She is about your age, about sixty. For me it would be Pam Anderson, now she knows how to shake those melons."

"Oh, shut up." Yelled the man with the large chin "I'm not sixty," grumbles as he folds his arms.

Who are these people, if anyone was going to ask?

The fat one is about over 300lbs with a brown crew cut hair, brown eyes and Caucasian skin; he is dressed in a white shirt with the sleeves rolled up. A black belt and green pants with brown shoes. The man is a working class Irish American, who is an overweight blue collar worker with a wife and three kids. His name.

Peter LÃ¶wenbrÃ¶u Griffin

The other one is skinny with black short hair that is hiding a bald spot and he has black eyes with a large chin. He is dressed in a red Hawaiian shirt with yellow flowers, blue jeans and brown shoes. A self described womanizer and sexual holitic who has a tremendous appitie for women and he is an airline pilot.

Glenn Quagmire

The last one is dressed in normal clothing and in a wheel chair with light brown hair and brown eyes, he is a police officer and is prone

to anger issues at times, along with other insecurities, he is married with two kids of his own.

Joe Swanson.

Gordon Freeman walked by them without they even notice who he is as he sits upon the barstool of the Drunken clam, a African-American male named Jerome is cleaning the glasses at the other end of the bar and walked over to Gordon's position. In which the man glared at him for a moment and wondered where he has seen this man with the weird clothing before. Jerome shrugged it off as nothing and on the other hand Gordon knows his suit won't allow him to get drunk, but he'll have something to drink anyway.

"What do you want to drink?" asked Jerome

"I'll have what they are having." Gordon motioned at the three men, who are drinking behind him "With some pretzels"

"Sure coming right up." said Jerome in a deep voice as he poured a glass of beer and filled a bowl full of pretzels as he placed the objects right at Gordon's position "You look familiar have I seen you somewhere before."

"No," said Gordon "I'm just passing through." He takes a sip of the beer.

"Where are you from?" asked Jerome.

"Seattle." said Gordon.

"Nice place." said Jerome as he went to serve other customers in still wondering where he has seen this man before.

While Peter, Joe and Quagmire are bantering on about this and that, a teenager girl walks in who is roughly seven-teen or eight-teen. She wears glasses and a pink beanie even underneath other headgear. She also commonly wears a pink and white shirt, blue jeans, and tan or white shoes. In which she walked to where her father and friends are sitting making stupid comments about this and that, she rolled her eyes at them being complete idiots, then sighing as well. Her name.

Meg Griffin.

"Dad," said Meg

Peter ignores her.

"Dad," said Meg.

He ignores her some more.

Growling in annoyance she picks up a chair and cracks it over Peter's head as he falls to the floor in which he rubs his head in which he is bleeding from the back of his head. He gets up in wondering who did that, then he finds out it is his own daughter. Peter wondered what she wanted now, he has better things to do then waste his time talking to Meg about her being loney and having no boyfriend.

"You fat, son-of-a-bitch." said Meg "Pay attention."

"What the hell?" said Peter "Oh it's just you," he rolled his eyes at this

"Dad, I want some money to go the movies" said Meg.

"Why? You going to watch a movie about you will never able to get a boyfriend." said Peter as he laughed out loud along with his friends.

Meg pouted at this.

"Or maybe it's a doctramentry." said Peter "About how no guy would want you, geeze sometimes I wish you were born a man." He laughed some more.

Meg just sighed deeply.

"Or maybe." said Peter as he is interrupted by Gordon.

"Or many you should just stop disrespecting your own daughter." said Gordon while sitting in the bar "Because quite frankly you are no pig prize yourself."

"Mind your own damn business pal." said Peter

"I'm making it my business, pal," said Gordon as he turned around and stands up.

Meg, Peter, Glenn and Joe are shocked at who they see standing before them as it is Hugh Laurie from the television show house dressed in some odd looking clothing.

"Wow, it's Hugh Laurie." said Peter "This is more cooler than, when I knocked out Buster Douglass during a wedding reception of the king and queen of England."

Gordon wondered who this Hugh Laurie is, but he will play along for now.

"Now way Peter," said Glenn "This is way more cooler than, when I witnessed Rosanne Arnold and Rosie O'donnel making love in the shower during a thunderstorm."

"Bah," said Joe "This is way more cooler than, gunning down three suspects with a twelve gadge shotgun while half naked."

Idiots all of them thought Gordon.

"Wow Mr. Laurie," said Peter "What brings you to Quahog?"

"Oh, I am just passing through," said Gordon "Looking for a place to film a movie."

All four of them look at eachother in shock and awes.

"What movie?" asked Joe.

"It is about," said Gordon as he'll make it up "Alien lesbians

invading Earth and enslaving the male kind, it is something out of war of the worlds, I'll be staring in the movie."

"GIGGITY GIGGITY GOO." shouted Glenn as he ran into the bathroom.

"Can you give us some advice," said Peter "For upcoming actors like us."

"Yes," said Gordon as he takes out his trusty crowbar and slammed it over Peter's kneecap as he is on the ground and in pain "Respect your daughter." He went over to the bar; paid his tab and left as Joe looked in awe. While Meg, is smitten with the man and walked out to talk to him.

"Hey thanks for sticking up for me," said Meg.

"It's the least I can do," said Gordon.

"Hey, if your not doing anything," said Meg "Would you like to go out with me."

"Your kind of young," said Gordon who is lying at this "And don't you know my wife wouldn't like it."

"Oh!" said Meg "You must think I'm fat and ugly."

"Not at all," said Gordon "You're very pretty."

"Thanks," said Meg.

"How about I do you a favor," said Gordon "I get you a boyfriend for you and who knows you may like him a lot."

"Really," said Meg "Thanks Mr. Laurie."

Gordon nodded and walked away to explore this small city, along with finding the source of this advanced technology as the source is coming from the suburbs area of this small city. Meg on the other hand looked on and smiled as he walked off in the opposite direction. His words gave her a confidence boost as he didn't feel as sad and lonely as she should be.

* * *

><p>In a room of a modern family the Griffins is in the suburbs of Quahog in which the room looks like a baby's room with some toys and objects. Swearing is coming from another room within the room as a white animal walked in and went into another room to find a small Caucasian boy who looks annoyed and angry at something the white animal shook his head as he sees some sort of machine before him but it looks incomplete. His name!<p>

Stewie Griffin

"Ah this sucks." said Stewie , "Worse than watching the pickers pick in the White house."

"What wrong?" asked the animal who is their pet dog Brian Griffin,
"Lost your mind."

"Oh shut up." Stewie, "I am missing something that does not exist in which it hasn't been invented yet."

"Puberty would be a start for you." chuckled, the dog.

"No, no," said Stewie as he slapped Brian in the face "I need a zero-point energy field manipulator, that harnesses a certain type like that I will become invincible, finally I will be able to rule the world."

The dog gave off a blank stare.

"A gravity gun "said Stewie, "God damn for a dog you are dense."

"No, because something like that doesn't exist." said Brian, "You would have to build one."

The boy just rolled his eyes at this

"Even the parts don't exist," said Stewie "Oh, well back too" A loud sound is heard in the background that sounded like this.

"**CRASH**!"

The boy and the dog look the window to discover a car was blasted into the opposite direction, then shattering to pieces. The both of them spotted a strange man who is armored with a weapon as the boys eyes light up like Christmas lights as he sees what he wants and is drooling at the object in mind. The animal looked stunned, but noticed something familiar about the human who just did that in which he must have seen him on television.

"You know he looks like Hugh Laurie from house." said Brian.

"Who cares," said Stewie "That weapon will be mine, oh yes it will be mine" let's get him." The boy runs off.

"Wait come back." said Brian and then muttered, "I better make sure he does not do anything stupid."

Brian leaves as well.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman had been walking around the small city known as Quahog for a couple of hours now as he did not find any Combine influence or technology of any kind in this dimension. Gordon came to an understanding already that the Combine has interests in dimensions that they need or don't need or the dimensions that are a direct threat to their expanding empire.<p>

Right now he is walking down a street called Spooner Street as it looked like a commonly normal street like any other suburbs in America. Gordon managed to use the gravity gun to stop a drunken driver who almost ran someone over, as the vehicle shattered into pieces.

"Hey you," shouted Stewie from behind Gordon

Brian joined in moments later.

"Can I help you," asked Gordon.

"I demand you hand over," said Stewie "The zero-point energy field manipulator or I will be forced to kill you." The young boy gave Gordon a dark glare in letting him know he means it.

"I don't think so," said Gordon "Why don't you go play with your barbie dolls."

"Fine," said Stewie "I will take it off your rotting corpse, prepare to die." Stewie draws out two machine guns, in which he gave Gordon a dark but sinister smirk.

"Shields," muttered Gordon

Stewie fired the machine guns as a series of loud noises are heard in the background as the bullets bounced off of his shields, Brian ducked for cover as the bullets headed into opposite directions. In Glenn Quagmire's house the man is having sex but all of a sudden he growled in annoyance in which the noises from outside are annoying him greatly, a blonde woman lays there as well in which Glenn gets up and walks to the window.

He was about to open the window to yell out to keep it down, suddenly a stray bullet crashes into the window. Then striking the forehead of Gleen Quagmire as the bullet passed through his skull, he falls flat to the floor with a nasty thud sound as the man is dead from a single bullet. The blonde woman ran out of the house screaming. Stewie growled in annoyance and stopped as Brian came out of hiding as well.

"So a kinetic forcefield," said Stewie "Of a unknown energy source not of this world, most impressive."

"It pays to always be prepared for anything." said Gordon, "It seems like we are like in an old classic stand off, perhaps I can help you."

"What, to rule the world?" asked Stewie.

"In a way yes," said Gordon "How about super powers, you can't just rule the world without powers. Then it would be a joke for someone of your intelligence, you would be the laughing stock of all evil."

"Superpowers," smiled Stewie "With super powers I will rule with an iron fist and no one would be able to stop me."

"Indeed," said Gordon "I can create a device that can do that, do you have a lab."

"Yes, yes, yes," said Stewie who is jumping up and down as giddy as a schoolboy "I want them right now, let's go to my lab."

Gordon Freeman follows Stewie and the dog inside the Griffin's residence. Once they were inside Stewie's room, Gordon got to work by

constructing a device for him as he used the boy's vanity to lead him to believe he will give him super powers. However that is not the case and along the way Gordon permimently disabled the boys other devices so he'll never be able to use them again. What a fool the kid is, in really believing he would give him super powers. He finished the small ray gun device and found Stewie waiting for him along with Brian the dog who seemed to be smart.

"It's ready," said Gordon.

"Oh boy, oh boy." said Stewie "I will be more powerful than He-man. Once I have super powers I will rule the world and Brain you can bare witness to my power once I kill you and him."

"Stewie are you sure," said Brain.

"Of course I am sure," said Stewie "Now do it damn it."

Gordon fired the ray gun at Stewie with a stream of energy as the super intelligence one year old child falls to the ground and passes out for a moment. Then Gordon activated the auto destruct button upon the device as he threw it out the window afterwards as the object exploded into pieces that turned into ash afterwards. Brian went over to check on his friend as Stewie started to wake up and looked at Brian.

"Stewie are you ok," asked Brian.

"You're a funny doggie," said Stewie "I'm hungry, I need foodâ€¦me go eat with mommy."

Brain blinked and looked at Gordon "What the hell did you do to Stewie?" said Brian

"The device lowered his intelligence level of that to a one year old," said Gordon "He is way too smart for his own good."

"I can work with that," said Brian "Great job, this will be fun."

"If you will escuse me, I promised to get Meg a boyfriend," said Gordon "I believe I know the perfect person."

Gordon left the room as Brian left afterwards.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile in another dimension It had been at least a day since Beavis stabbed Butt-head with a knife in the stomach, the teenage boy kept his mouth shut about it in which Butt-head is dead in the bathroom. The smell was all right as Beavis will bury him soon, he felt finally free to do what he wanted without Butt-head's interference. Beavis is sitting on the couch watching music videos by him self and eating nachos by himself. Suddenly he heard a knock at the door and so he stands up as he walked to the door, then opening the door as he saw Gordon Freeman standing there.

"Meh, heh, hey hows it going man," said Beavis.

"Oh, not much," said Gordon "I believe I can get a girlfriend for you."

"Whoa!, meh, heh, heh." said Beavis "Really, cool. Meh, heh, heh is she hot and stuff."

"Yes she is," said Gordon.

"I'm there dude," said Beavis "Meh, heh, so uhâ€|where is she."

"Follow me," said Gordon as he activated a small portal.

"Meh, heh, hole, meh, meh, heh," said Beavis as he followed Gordon inside the portal as they disappeared into thin air.

* * *

><p>Back at the other dimension Meg Griffin sat in the living room alone, reading a book and had noticed her younger brother Stewie acting like a one year old that has the intelligence of a one year old and not some mad super genius; she put it off as nothing as he hears the doorbell ring. She put her book on the couch as she walked to the door and opened it. In which Hugh Laurie is standing there but not alone as a cute blonde teenager is right besides him, she smiled a bit as she noted how hot he really is.

"Meg meet Beavis," said Gordon "Beavis meet Meg."

"He's cute," said Meg. "It's nice to meet you Beavis."

"Meh, heh, heh Whoa!" said Beavis "She is hot, meh, heh, how's it going baby."

"I'll leave you to for some alone time," said Gordon as he left.

"Just fine," smiled Meg "And thank you."

"Meh, heh, heh, "said Beavis "Want to go upstairs and score, heh, heh, heh."

"Sure, we're going to score." said Meg.

"Meh, heh, heh," said Beavis "Scoring rulesâ€|..BOING. heh, heh, heh meh."

Beavis and Meg hold hands as they go upstairs to Meg's room and shut the door.

It was a couple of hours later as Peter and his wife Lois Griffin a red haired woman with medium sized breasts, a green shirt and light brown pants, along with red low heeled shoes. They are sitting on the couch and had finished watching television but some strange noises kept on annoying them as it is coming from Meg's room. But they did not care at all as they sat there to watch television. Then their over weight son Chris Griffin walked in as the both of them ignored their son coming into the room.

"Mom, dad," said Chris "Meg, is having sex with a troll."

"Not now Chris." said Peter "We're watching the red sox game."

"Meg with a man," laughed Lois "Now that is funny than Chris actually being a woman."

What little do they know upstairs in Meg's room Beavis and Meg Griffin as laying in bed together, they look sweaty and hot as the sheets cover their bodies as the only things are seen are their heads and feet. They both laugh as her room is a mess but it is well worth it Meg is happy that she lost her virginity and Beavis lost his as well but it was fun to him as he wanted more but right now he is hungry and so is she.

"Meh, heh, I'm hungry" said Beavis "Meh, heh, heh"

"Hah, hah, said Meg "Me too let's go eat."

They both leave to head to the kitchen.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere in another dimension The lands are ancient and free as the skies are clear with no pollution, the waters are crystal clear and the air smelled nice. Gordon Freeman had wandered these lands for the past few days like a Nomad, for he is dressed in a cloak that covered his armor and a straw at that is on top of his head, just moments ago he was attacked by some reptile creatures in which they can talk brandishing old style swords. They were tough, but stupid as he managed to take them all down as he grabbed one of them by the throat and pinned him to the tree.

"Now tell me again," said Gordon "What do you mean by_?"

"It's only a rumor," said the reptile "Please let me go."

"Where do I find this _" asked Gordon

"All I know it is where _ began." said the reptile.

Gordon found this to be interesting.

To be continued!

* * *

><p>Now that Gordon has left Quahog with fond, but strange memories of the people like tricking Stewie and getting Meg a boyfriend, along with accidental killing of Glenn Quagmire. After that the One-Free-Man arrives in a ancient land wandering like a Nomad, in which to his discovery certain situations unfolding, along with an origin of a certain martial art.<p>

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter 10

Ancient Awesomeness

10. Ancient Awesomeness

****Freeman's Odyssey****

****Chapter 10****

* * *

><p>Ancient Awesomeness<p>

****Disclaimer****: The characters of Kung-Fu Panda are created and owned by someone else.

* * *

><p>The portal opened up as Gordon Freeman steps into another whole new world once again, the air is warm and the wind blows from left to right. He did not know where he is, for he figured it must be another dimension as he started to walk. But not before logging it into his journal as he activated by a simple voice command.<p>

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

I find myselfâ€|somewhere. It looks peaceful and clean. So far no Combine communications traffic or any influence upon these lands. I will learn more once I find a city or a village. These lands look almost ancient; I wonder where I ended up this time.

End log.

* * *

><p>A stream is nearby as it looked perfectly clean, where there is a stream there must be a village or a city up ahead. Even the skies are clean with no pollution, no noise, nothing. His glasses were a little dirty, so he used the stream to clean them and wiped off the water with a leaf. After putting them on he kept on moving for what it seems like a couple of hours until finally he heard children playing. Using the underbrush as cover he spotted children but more like what he has seen before.<p>

Talking animals again!

Gordon figured that these talking animals do not know what humans are, so he needed a disguise as he can see a small village full of people-animals like pigs, goats and other animals. He got a good list to what they are speaking in which it is native Chinese, so Gordon understands now he is in China or ancient China in regarding to their clothing and native tongue. His suit comes with a translator that can understand all languages and translated to him so he can understand in perfect English.*

China in his dimension is just an arid desert full of creatures created by the Combine and once proud city of Beijing is just a distant memory as Combine forces bombarded the city into an unlivable environment that turned all of its inhabitants into head crab zombies. The ones who survived were made into Overwatch soldiers or

so he heard.

He saw a clothes line nearby and crept quietly without arousing anyone's attention, he saw a cloak and a straw hat. So he snatched both of those objects and puts the straw hat upon his head. Then putting on the cloak to cover his armor as it is a perfect fit. Then he wandered into the village in which he got some questionable looks from the animal people who live here in wondering how strange he looks, but knowingly to move out of the way of a mysterious stranger.

Gordon noticed some of the children playing with dolls that look like a Panda, a Crane, a snake, a monkey, a tiger and a mantis. He found that to be curious as if they are some sort of heroes to these native lands of China. He heard talk about Dragon Warrior this and Dragon Warrior that. Also the villagers are on edge for some reason more like talk of an unknown problem that are going on in these lands as well. To what problems there is.

Even he did not know.

Gordon left the village as he kept of moving in which he heard a place known as the Jade Palace. The villagers themselves looked on at the stranger leaving their village in not knowing who he is.

* * *

><p>China: Two days later

The lands are ancient and free as the skies are clear with no pollution, the waters are crystal clear and the air smelled nice. Gordon Freeman had wandered these lands for the past few days like a Nomad, going to village to village in learning all he can.

He found no Combine influence or anything remotely Combine for that matter. He is still dressed in a brown cloak that covered his armor and a straw at that is on top of his head. Having had something to eat in a form of Chinese made noodles in which he didn't had any noodles in a long time.

Gordon walked out of the village in a peaceful manner. Unknown at the moment as Gordon is walking upon a path to another location a small group of animals that have green scaly skin and big teeth are looking down upon him at a nearby hill. They are brandishing weapons in which the leader sneered down at the strange looking person in which he had found their next target to rob. These are mugger-crocodiles.

"For we are the strong," said the leader "And he is the weak."

"He looks pretty big to me," said another "Are you sure about this Fung."

"Oh shut up," said Fung "There is no challenge we cannot overcome and do you boys want to be rich or not."

They all nodded.

"Good, let's get him." said Fung

Gordon Freeman is walking along the path in the woods, everything

seemed to be quiet. Perhaps a little too quiet. He stopped as he used the replication device to bring forth his trusty crowbar. A crocodile came charging at him with a spear in hand as Gordon side stepped and slammed his crowbar into the back of the head of the crocodile.

He sees a crocodile that had leaped in the air and holding a sword in hand. Gordon braced himself as he used his fore arm to block it as the sword broke in half and Gordon landed a punch to the face.

That sent the crocodile flying into the tree, the other two charged at him in both directions as Gordon simply just moved out of the way and these two crashed into each other. The last one must be the leader as Gordon eyeballed the crocodile. The leader slammed his helmet on the ground and he looked really annoyed at this.

"Darn it," said Fung "I thought you were weak, an easy score." He pointed out "Then you must be one of them. The Ferocious Five."

Wordlessly Gordon punched him in the gut and hit him in the face with his crowbar, then grabbing him by the throat he slammed him against the tree in which he one free man eyeballed him in a cold way.

"Now," said Gordon "What do you mean by Ferocious Five. I'm not one of them?"

"It's only a rumor about them," said the reptile "Please let me go."

"Where do I find this Jade Palace" asked Gordon

"All I know it is where Kung-fu began." said the reptile, he went onto explain further

Gordon found this to be interesting as he tossed him aside as the crocodile bounced hard on the forest grounds and ran off like the wind as Gordon learned a few things in what is going on, but needed more information. Perhaps the locals do have more information.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile. . . at an unknown location a pair of red eyes watches in darkness. He watched the stranger take down the crocodile bandits with ease upon some kind of cauldron with smoke rising upwards. The pair of eyes sat upon a throne like chair. The crocodile bandits are unworthy of being his associates; a band of fools is more like it. Completely useless in his mind of thinking! The stranger could hinder his plans; then again it mattered very little in the grand scheme of things<p>

He will be watched closely just in case.

"Master," spoke a female voice that kneeled in the darkness "It is done."

"Excellent," said the person "And so it will begin. Begin with the next stage of the plan."

Soon, soon all his plans will be a reality.

* * *

><p>To be continued

Gordon learns of a crisis that is unfolding in China that draws closer to the brink of a civil war. But what happened that would cause a crisis to unfold as he wanders ever close to the Jade Palace.

****Chapter: 11****

Country in crisis

11. Country in crisis

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 11

Country in crisis

* * *

><p>Beijing, China<p>

The emperor's palace

Few days ago

* * *

><p>Inside the palace are numerous groups of animal people from certain clans and tribes who are gathered in the throne room as the emperor himself a middle-aged pig sits upon his throne. Guards are dotted around and arguments are erupting out of control as if one clan or tribe is blaming another for certain incidents. The emperor looked concerned as he rubbed his forehead a bit as he is getting a headache from this petty bickering that has befalling this current problem. He stands up, grabs his royal staff and slammed it upon the floor with a loud thud.<p>

"ENOUGH," yelled the emperor

Everyone stopped arguing and glared at the emperor.

"Enough of this petty bickering," said the male emperor pig "I want to know what started what."

"I Temutai Warrior-King of the Qidan Clan," said the water buffalo "Demand that those fools return what is rightfully mine."

"No, way," said the frog "You killed one of our people, one of your weapons was found on my people, we demand you arrest,"

Other clans and tribes started to make arguments as well in which it lead to shouting and pushing matches as the Emperor just stands there in a really angry mood and has no time for these games. All these

demands are giving him a headache and all this bickering isn't what he wanted, what his father wanted. China is suppose to be united, he swore he will do everything in his power to make sure it stays that way. The mongolians are still a threat, perhaps this is their doing to drive China apart.

No, he won't allow it

"That is enough," said the emperor "Me must remain united, against any threatâ€|.The mongolians must be-"suddenly the whole room goes black, along with no sound as well.

There was a brief gust of wind, as all the lights came back on as everyone looked on in utter shock, along with gasps and awes as well. The emperor is slumped upon his throne, sticking out of his chest is a knife a cerimonial kind of unknown origin. Blood trickled down from the middle-aged pig emperor chest. Even the palace guards were in utter shock in knowing that the child emperess is not ready to take the throne as no one knew what do now. They know this is trouble.

"The emperor has been killed," yelled one of them

All changed from utter shock to complete anger in which the tribes and clans argued once again, but only this time to goes into a full scale brawl as groups are battling one another in the throne room. The palace guards rush to restore order as it spills out into the palace as news has already traveled fast in a hurry. All the citizens knew in China that one thing could happen, civil war and they are powerless to do anything.

It is stormy outside in which at the Council of Kung-fu in Gongmen City as Masters Boar, Croc, Ox, and Rhino are debating what do do, so far what they know from messagers that the emperor had been killed and all the prime suspects was everyone in the room. It is mind-boggling to them in which they couldn't figure out why and who killed the emperor of China. Right now there are reports of minor battles between the clans and tribes of China, but if it goes on any further it could result in a civil war that would destroy China.

They know they had to stop this.

And the time is now.

The crackle of thunder is heard in the background and a gust of wind blew open the doors. But what brought attention is a shadow cloaked figure that stood there for a breif moment in which scared the four kung-fun masters to the bone as they felt a cold chill go down their spines as the the shadow cloaked figure isn't alone as he or she or it has five other cloaked figures with them as well.

"Who are you?" asked Master Croc

"If you don't know that answer," said the tall cloaked figure with red eyes "Then don't even bother to ask it."

The kung-fu masters gasped in shock at the voice

"You!" growled Master Rhino

"Oh, so sorry do I need an introduction," sneered the tall cloaked figure

"You won't win," said Master Ox as he came charging at the tall cloaked figure.

"Such foolish heroric," sighed the cloaked figure as he raised his hand to Master Ox who came charging at him.

* * *

><p>China<p>

Jade Palace

Few days later

In all directions China is getting word about the emperors death and other situations as well in small battles and conflicts with certain tribes and clans. The people are in fear and don't know where to turn, but there is one person they can turn to. The Dragon warrior Po of the Jade Palace and the infamous Furious five.

The sun slowly sets at the Jade palace in which a turtle named Oogway first founded kung-fu as the old turtle traveled the world on a self discovery. The Jade Palace itself was built to honor him, all good things must come to an end as the old turtle knew he was dying and so the old generation died in which a new generation is born. The dragon warror Po, a panda for that matter. That panda called Po stands there and ready in the middle of the outside training arena and with a smirk upon his face.

"Come on guys," said Po "You can do better than that to defeat the dragon warrior."

Master Tigress came in flying in with a front kick in which Po stood his ground and braced himself as he used his belly to knock her back as she stumbled upon the ground and regain her composure as she growled a bit in annoyance. Master Monkey came out of no where to attack Po as the dragon warror moved swifly like the wind to counter attack and master crane came into to attack. He flipped in one direction and to another as Master Money and Crane crashed into eachother.

"All too easy-" said Po as his lips died upon the last sentence in which he is hit from his tail, bounced upon the ground a few times and slammed into the wall. He looked up at a green bug as it is Master Mantis and Master Viper.

"Too easy huh," said Mantis "Better luck next time."

"Hah, good one," said Master Monkey.

"Next time don't be overconfident Po," said Master Tigress.

"Yeah Dragon warrior," said Master Viper "Just because Mantis and I are small does mean we can be uhâ€¦.awesome as well."

Walking over to the others is Master Shifu hobbling along his walking

stick.

"Panda, you must be aware of your surroundings," said Shifu "Dragon warrior or not."

"Relax what could go wrong," said Po "I'm the dragon warrior and nothing gets the drop on me!" He chuckled "Like a ton of-"a shadow looms down upon the dragon warrior.

"CRASH!"

A large warthog machine crashes upon Po as it breaks into piece in which the object had fallen from the sky and nearby are Taotie and his sonBian Zao.

"My machine, my beautiful machine." said Taotie "A plan ruined."

"This is lame dad," said Bian "Look where we are?"

"All right who threw that," said Po as he got out of the debris

"Huh, uh-oh." said Taotie "Curse that midnight stranger, time to go my boy."

He grabbed his son and used his flying invention to fly away. Po, Shifu and the Furious five look on. Then flying in and landing upon the ground is a goose messenger Zeng who looked very nervous in what he is about to tell them.

"Master Shifu," said Zeng "It is terrible."

"What is it now," said Shifu.

"The emperor has been killed and everyone is preparing for civil war if this isn't resolved." said Zeng

"You're right it is terrible," said Shifu "It may even spread here, for now we must make sure everything is calm. Has the council of Kung-fun has been informed of this."

"Last I heard the council of Kung-fu is debating what to do," said Zeng "I will find out anything else." he flies off once again.

"You think the Mongolians are behind his assassination," said Tigress

"I don't know," said Shifu his eyes narrowed at this.

"Hah, if they are the Mongolians," said Po "Will have to face the unstoppable Dragon warrior."

All six of them rolled their eyes at Po's words.

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Gordon Freeman wanders to the village where the Jade Palace is as he

has an encounter with Taotie and his son, later he is mistaken for another hero in which brings him into a collision course with a certain smitten Kung-fu master.

Chapter: 12

****The not-so midnight stranger ****

12. The Not-so Midnight Stranger

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 12

****The Not-so Midnight Stranger****

* * *

><p>It is midday as Gordon Freeman wandered closer and closer to some sort of village for he is wearing a clock to cover his hazmat suit he has on. He figured that the locals would fear him as it would appear so far that he is in another dimension full of talking animals and in ancient China too. Gordon felt like he was stepping back in time and he spent a few days trying to find out if there was any Combine activity at all.<p>

However there was none!

Gordon got a glimpse of some sort of large palace off in the distance to the village itself. It doesn't look like the Forbidden City that once houses the Emperor of China back in his own dimension. The one-Free-man kept on walking and walking as he got closer to the village until something caught his attention in which it involves to warthogs and a machine of an oddly design. The machine doesn't look like a Combine design but some sort of ancient mechanical armor of some sort. In a form of a wart hog animal!

"Behold my son," said Taotie "My mechanized armor of terror, will finally destroy kung-fu once and for all."

"Lame dad," said Bian "Very lame."

"Bah," said Taotie "My genius is unparallel, I will create weapons of war for him once he finds out that I destroyed the Furious Five and Kung-fu, I will start with this town."

"Dad he told you before," said Bian "He wasn't interested in weak minded machines."

"Nonsense once-"said Taotie as he turned his attention to the stranger looking at them "And who might you be."

"He looks like the midnight stranger dad," said Bian "But he looks pretty weird."

"Well then I heard the midnight stranger is a kung-fu master," said Taotie "He will be the first to fall."

"I don't know who that is," said Gordon "But your machine looks kind

of lame."

"Lame, lameâ€¦" growled Taotie as he got in the machine and it started up fair quickly "The sheer power of this machine is-"

Gordon just sighed, brought forth his gravity gun and fired at the machine as the energy surrounding the machine hovers in the air with a simply flip of a switch and then Gordon flipped the trigger in sending the machine with the two wart hogs in the opposite direction far away off in the distance. Wordlessly the One-free man kept on moving towards the large village.

That was twenty minutes ago!

Twenty minutes later Gordon Freeman found himself in a noodle shop owned by an enthusiastic Goose whom seemed to love noodles. Gordon ordered some and paid with a piece of gold. When he first entered this village he got strange looks from the locals he put it off as in being a stranger in town and there were whispers of him being the mid-night stranger, however it is only midday, other whispers as well about someone called the _Dragon Warrior_

He ate peacefully in what had seemed to be a decade. He hasn't eaten Chinese food since his college years when he was studying several courses. Overall great noodles. Then suddenly a noise is heard in the background.

****CRASH!****

Gordon finished his noodles and headed out of the noodle shop. He looked around as he spotted what all the commotion was about it would seem some thugs that looked like white panthers are making a mess of things. The animal-people are running in fear as Gordon stepped in front of the thugs that looked like rams.

"Leave these ummmâ€¦people alone," said Gordon

"Who are you?" asked one of them

"Is that the midnight stranger people are talking about," said another one.

"No way he looks like a freak," said another one "Let's get him anywayâ€¦the boss is trying to please him in becoming one of the Ferocious five"

The white panthers charged all at once in different directions using acrobatic skills like none Gordon has ever seen. He stood there calmly for a moment.

"Shields," muttered Gordon

His suits shields went up. At the same time Tigress appeared on the scene as she was nearby and heard all of the commotion. She stood there looking at what had transpired as the white panthers were charging at the cloaked stranger and then suddenly they were knocked backwards in all directions by some invisible force. Perhaps kung-fu and most of the white panthers were knocked into several hard objects and knocked out cold.

Someone had yelled midnight stranger as Tigress wondered if this stranger is the real deal and so far not bad as she is smitten by what this person is doing. Gordon took out his trusty crowbar and whacked a white panther upside the head, then kicking him to the side and another once lunged at him as Gordon punched him square in the face as the white panther is thrown into the wall in a hard crash.

"Let's get out of here," said one of them "This stranger is a freak."

They all dash off in a hurry leaving the people watching cheering as well. Gordon just shrugged it off as he walked towards the tallest person around a tiger that is actually standing. By the looks of it she is smitten for some reason and also by her blush as well.

"Something can I help you with." said Gordon

"Uh, good job in getting rid of them." said Tigress with a smile "You must be the midnight stranger, you're kind of cute,"

"No, I am a stranger passing through." said Gordon "Tell me have you seen anything out of the ordinary, anything odd."

"Just you," smiled Tigress "How did you do that Kung-fu move"

"Perhaps it is best to answer questions later," said Gordon "Tell what is that palace."

"That is the Jade Palace where Master Shifu is and is where I and the furious five train at." said Tigress "Along with that idiot dragon warrior. If you like I will escort you there."

"Then lead the way pretty kitty," said Gordon

He's cute thought Tigress as the both of them move on ward from the village to the steps leading up to the Jade Palace. It is a long trek up stairs as Gordon did not mind as he is used to long walks and trekking up places that were destroyed or naturally made. Gordon caught Tigress looking at him at times despite him wearing a cloak of some sort. What seemed like an hour or so gone by as the both of them finally arrived at the Jade Palace as noises are going on behind the walls. There are two large doors wooden of course as Tigress glanced back him.

"Welcome to the Jade Palace." said Tigress

* * *

><p>To be continued:<p>

Chapter: 13

**Welcome to the Jade Palace **

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 13

****Welcome to the Jade Palace****

* * *

><p>"Welcome to the Jade Palace" said Tigress<p>

The doors to the palace swing open as Gordon Freeman walked inside, he is amazed by what he sees as he just whistled in being impressed at what he sees and it is a perfect ancient design.

True to the Jade Palace's name, the roofs of the palace are colored deep jade green. However, other colors such as blue, orange, yellow and red also decorate the roofs, but to a lesser extent. While the main entrance is also a jade green, the pillars supporting the lower roof are red with golden dragons spiraling down them

"This is the hall of warriors," said Tigress

"Impressive," said Gordon

Gordon can see walking towards the both of them a large fat panda with a smirk on his face. Another is a small bear creature hobbling with a cane. A bird that looks like a crane, a snake, a grass hopper creature perhaps a preying mantis, along with a monkey Gordon figured this must be the Furious Five that the tiger girl had mentioned.

"So who have you brought here Tigress," said Shifu.

"Oh wait I know, he's the midnight stranger," said Po "The dragon warrior and the midnight stranger teaming up, stopping bad guys. I should take all the credit while my side kick does all the grunt work."

"No he's not, Po," said Monkey "He looks like a freak."

"I don't know could he be an enemy," said crane.

"He is kind of cute, perfect boyfriend material for you tigress." said viper

"Yeah tigress, where did you find him." said Mantis

Master Shifu walked up to Gordon Freeman and closely observed him in figuring out what is about this person.

"Your not from around here are you," said Shifu

"How very observant of you sir," said Gordon "So no I am not. I come from a far away land, so far away there is basically no Kung-fu."

All of them gasped at that.

"Well Kung-fu is legendary and few people have mastered," said Gordon

"What are you?" asked Shifu

"I am a human," said Gordon "Homo sapiens."

They all gave him blank stares.

"Evolved from monkeys," said Gordon.

"No way," gasped Master Monkey "I'm going to evolve into you."

Gordon snorted "Nope" he takes off the cloak as he sees him who he is.

"Whoa! Awesome," said Po "I want one of those, and then I would be the most butt-kicking dragon warrior of all time."

"Uh, it wouldn't fit," said Gordon.

"Are you calling me fat," said Po with a growl.

"Well it is fairly obvious." said Gordon "The way you like to throw your own weight around in calling yourself the dragon warrior."

"Hey," said Po

The others just laughed at this.

"I sense there is more to tell," said Shifu

Gordon sighed as he went on to explained his journey so far in detail as he traveled to different places so far and meeting interesting people. Along with mentioning the ultimate evil known as the Combine and he noticed that Po the dragon warrior seemed to be a little to giddy in hearing there is an ultimate evil out there.

"So that means you used theâ€¦" said Po as he interrupted by Tigress

"No Po," said Tigress

"Awe come on I want to tell him about-"said Po as he is interrupted by all of them yelling at the same time.

**PANDA **

"Another time Panda," said Shifu

"Am I missing something," said Gordon

"Just never mind," said Tigress "Let's just say due to Po's idiocy we ended up having an adventure somewhere else."

"Rightâ€¦" said Gordon slowly

The timing of you being here is not very good," said Shifu
"Considering the Emperor of China was killed in front of people and if this is not solved soon it could result in civil war. A war that can ravage all of the lands of China," he pointed out "Giving the

Mongolians an opportunity to invade China. Also the rumors about the Ferocious five, so we must be ever vigilant in this crisis as I suspect the council of Kung-fu will make a decision shortly."

"Relax Master Shifu," said Po with a smile "I the Dragon Warrior along with my side kicks of the Furious Five will take down those losers the Ferocious Five, whoever they are." He does kung-fu noises as well.

The Furious Five gave Po death glares as Po just gulped at this.

"Master Shifu," said Zeng flying in "It is terrible"

"Has the council of Kung-Fu made a decision yet." said Shifu

"That is just it, the council of Kung-fu has gone missing," said Zeng "It looked like there was a serious fight and left on the walls written in blood was Beware of the Ferocious Five"

"It's gotten worse," said Shifu "We need to contact all the kung-fu masters in China and let them know about the Ferocious Five" because they are in grave danger."

"Oh yeah," said Zeng "The village is under attack by people dressed in cloaks."

"What" all of them shouted at once!

"Then we better stop this before it is too late," said Shifu "Would you care to join us Gordon."

Gordon Freeman nodded, and then off they went.

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Chapter: 14

Who are the Ferocious five?

14. Who are the Ferocious five?

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 14

Who are the Ferocious five?

* * *

><p>The name of the Ferocious Five mysterious popped up several months ago in some sort of a rumor that were passed by mouth to mouth throughout the lands of China. That alone lingered in the minds of Shifu and the Furious Five. Gordon Freeman tagged along as well to help out in anyway he can as cries for help is heard in the background as all of them are dashing down the stairs from once they came from the Jade Palace. Of course Po the Dragon warrior like

always tripped himself and bounced down the stairs.<p>

All of them finally reached the edge of the village as people are being chased by four cloaked figures along with the buildings of the village being trashed. The four cloaked figures noticed Shifu, the Furious Five, Dragon Warrior Po and a mysterious figure had arrived and stopped what they were doing as they came upon the gathering as all four of them knew they were coming the whole time almost as if they were expecting them to come. All four of them dropped their cloaks as Shifu, the Furious Five and Po recognized them all to well.

Throwing away her black cloak she is what looks like as a Eurasian Eagle-Owl and dressed in a blue colored tunic with a slight smirk upon her face. She was once a member of the Furious Five until she turned evil. Po has had several encounters with her before and thought she was gone forever. Her name is!

****Fenghuang! ****

"No, way how did you survive." Gaspd the Dragon Warrior

"Now Dragon Warrior," smiled the owl "That would be telling, let's just say someone else was watching me on that day."

* * *

><p>Flashback_

Oblivion is a void of nothing but darkness and no sound where the destroyed stay destroyed. What is lost will be never be found again. Fenghuang cursed herself to her thoughts in having ultimate power the Shuyong Seeds in controlling time. It was perfect plan and she almost won. Curse the dragon warrior, curse Shuyong Tree and curse everyone else. Her determination in her mind harden as she will find a way, there must be a way. She could not even breathe and then suddenly she felt as if her body was falling, until a thump was heard as she hit the ground.

Opening her eyes she found herself in a dark place with very few lit torches. A sound of footsteps is heard behind her as she readies herself for a fight. The figure stopped as his piercing red eyes looked down upon her. She took a step back and gasped in fear before regaining her composure.

"I've been watching you Fenghuang," said the figure with a dark toned voice "You had the power of time itself within your grasp. Underestimating the forces of good was your down fall."

"You!" said the owl "You were the one that brought me back from oblivion." She bowed respectfully "I have failed master"

"Indeed," nodded the figure "That was to be expected and what have you learned."

"I have learned to never underestimate the forces of good again." said the owl

"Pledge your allegiance to me," said the dark figure "Look what happened when you worked alone."

"I shall follow you to the ends of the Earth master," she said as she placed her wing upon the dark figures hand

"Excellent," smiled the dark figure "Then come my dark disciple there is much work to be done."

**End of Flashback**

* * *

><p>Another one threw back his black cloak as he what looks like as an Emperor Tamarin and is dressed in a blue vest with a blue hat. Along with that his tail seems to be partly missing due to the fact it looks like it had been cut off. His amber eyes focused on Shifu for a moment has the hatred of the kung-fu master, but held his ego in check. His name is.<p>

Pai Mei

"So you're back again," said Shifu who narrowed his eyes at him "I guess we have to hear your inflated ego, so go ahead do your villainous monologue."

"Pfft," said Pai Mei "I will not waste my breath."

* * *

><p>Flashback _

Pai Mei had fallen a long way down as he came to sometime later on the ground below. He tried to get up however his tail was stuck under a bolder and tried to get unstuck. However his tail was stuck pretty well in the boulder that is larger than him. He growled in annoyance as no bolder will stand in his way and decided to take a knife from his pocket. His anger fueled the fire within him as he will have his revenge and he sliced off his tail. As he howled in pain and now he is free. But he needed time to heal.

"Such an ambitious plan," said a voice behind him "Of revenge, but wasted on petty revenge."

"What who dares," growled Pai Mei as he sees a figure with red eyes looking down upon him as he was frozen with fear "I-uh."

"I dare, unless you wish to challenge me!" said the dark figure

"I am the true master," said Pai "I fear no one, once I get rid of you I will get my revenge on Shifu and his merry band of fools. Once then I will be the emperor of China "

Pai Mei went on to attack the dark figure in thinking he had the upper hand however his kung-fu skills were no mach for the dark figure as it would seem this person knows all of his moves and easily defeated Pai Mei without even moving out of the same position. The rouge kung fu master is sweating hard and breathing heavily.

"Your ignorance and overconfidence is a failing trait for the likes of you" shook the head of the dark figure "I will make you one offer, pledge allegiance to me as you know working alone lead to your

defeat. Your lesson was to learn from your previous defeats as your personality is in your own way."

Pai Mei narrowed his eyes and remembered his defeats, as the dark figures words made sense as one question in mind "Who are you?"

The dark figure showed him as the rouge kung-fu master gasped.

"I thought you were a myth," said Pai Mei as he kneeled towards the dark figure and stuck out his hand "Then I am at your service master."

"Then there is much work to be done," said the dark figure

**End of Flashback**

* * *

><p>The third figure threw back his black cloak to revile to be a snake a Cobra was once a famous hero that was descended from the Dragon Gods who fought nobly to defend China from evildoers until deciding to turn rouge. He looked upon Master Viper with disgust and his name is!<p>

**Fu-Xi **

"Why are you here and with them," said Viper "But you were a hero and a great one too."

"My past is meaningless now," said the cobra "I learned from our last encounter that the forces of goodâ€|.are corrupt."

"But two-leggers," said Viper.

"Don't waste your breath." said Cobra as he spat to the ground "Your end will come soon."

* * *

><p>Flashback _

After being thrown in the water as he had all the time to think as he came upon shore and spat out water. However he heard footsteps to his right and sprung into action as he is hissed for a moment as the dark figure stands before him. He could sense something is dark about this figure.

"How have the mighty have fallen," spoke the dark figure

"Who are you?" asked Cobra

He pulled back his hood to show himself.

"What they said was true, I never believed them." said Cobra

"Even gods had something to fear," spoke the figure "Working alone to achieve your goals was you're down fall, but that is what you expect from the forces of good like Viper."

"She betrayed me," said Cobra

"That is to be expected;" said the figure "Now pledge your allegiance to me and all your goals will be achieved, unless you rather are working alone and being utterly humiliated again by Viper and those two-legger friends of hers."

"Very well I shall serve you master," said Cobra as he bowed respectfully

"Come then my dark disciple," said the figure "There is work to be done."

**End of Flashback**

* * *

><p>The fourth figure drew back his black cloak as the person is a clam with certain painted artwork on the clam as he was once a samurai in Japan until he decided to be Ronin to conquer Japan. He glared at Master Tigress, along with the other furious five members. His name is!<p>

Kira Kozu

"I thought you were brought back to Japan," said Po "We kicked your clammy butt into next Tuesday with the help of Yijiro"

"Pitiful humor," said Kira "I underestimated all of you and I assure you it will not happen this time, Yijiro will not help you."

* * *

><p>Flashback _

Yijiro the prawn had finally brought back Kira Kozu in his box to Japan in reaching the shores of his beloved homeland. The box is secure and is escape proof. It was quiet a little too quiet. However he paid no mind as he has his prisoner and presents it to the Emperor of Japan. Then suddenly he is kicked from the side as the prawn slammed hard into a rock. The prawn got up to strike back in drawing out his sword. A shadow figure broke his sword and used the piece of the blade to stab the prawn very badly as he is bleeding from the wound.

The figure broke the box that kept Kira Kozu inside as the ronin leaped out of the box to find he is free and his old friend now enemy Yijiro who looks to be badly injured from a stab wound from his own sword. A dark figure stands at him.

"Kira Kozu," said the dark figure "It would seem that Ronins have a way of underestimating their old friends and his allies. But then again working alone is the downfall of you, despite your superior skills."

"Who are you," asked the clam.

The figure spoke in Japanese to tell him.

"So the old tales are true," said clam

"Yes, they are," said the figure "Now I believe have something in common," he pointed out "The forces of good are too strong to fight alone, although they are no match for me. My offer is this. Pledge your allegiance to me and Japan shall be yours, under your rule but under my dominion."

"Intriguing," said the clam "Then I am at your service master."

"Then, come my dark disciple" said the figure "There is much to be done," he paused for a moment and draws out Kira's own sword "Before we go, do kill your old friend. He's outlived his time on this Earth."

The clam just wordlessly takes his own sword and strikes down his old friend with the sword slicing him in half several times into pieces. Not showing any remorse or compassion for his old friend.

**End of Flashback**

* * *

><p>"What do you mean by that," asked Tigress<p>

"I extinguished his life," said the clam

"Why, you!" Tigress growled in anger as she was about to attack but Shifu held her back with a calm hand.

"Together we are the Ferocious five," said the owl

"Uhâ€|.there is only four of you," said Po

"There is more to it than that," said Gordon "If they have assembled here for a reason than it is important to be on your guard."

"Oh please I am the dragon warrior," said Po "Unstoppable and unbeatable."

"And here I thought I had an inflated ego," said Pai Mei

"He has no clue does he," said Clam

"We all know the truth," said Cobra "And our fifth member has been watching."

The fifth member of the Ferocious five had indeed had been watching as the large cloaked figure leaped from out of no where and landed in front of the other members. He threw away his cloak as it left Shifu and the Furious Five in shock, although Gordon Freeman doesn't who this person is as he looks intimidating. He looks like a muscular snow leopard as his eyes narrowed at Po and smiled in which he knew the Dragon Warrior would never see him again. His name is!

Tai Lung

"But how," said Po "I used the Wuxi Finger Hold to get rid of you."

"Yes, I underestimated you in using that hold," said Lung "But don't

expect it to work on me again. And Shifu's your time will come as well. Behold the greatest warriors the world as ever known or fear. The Ferocious five"

* * *

><p>Flashback

Pai Mei, Kira Kozu, Fu-Xi and Fenghuang had assembled in a room where their master stands in which their master heard their concerns for a fifth member. But their master is way ahead of them as a black flame appeared in the middle of the room and the flame died down to show a person that all of them knew to well. Tai Lung

"I live," said Lung

"Indeed you do," said the figure as the others bow before their master "Welcome back to the land of the living."

"Now I will be able to exact my revenge upon the world," said Lung as he growled in anger "And Kill the dragon warrior along with Shifu."

"As I recall," said the figure "Your hatred and anger overridden your judgment, as you let the Panda defeated you."

"I will not make that mistake again**.**" said Lung with a growl

"No you will not," said the figure "There is something you should know." The figure walked towards Lung and whispered into his ear about everything.

"So I was defeated like that's." said Lung as he narrowed his eyes "What do you want from me?"

"To hear the name Tai Lung be feared throughout the lands," smiled the figure "But not alone. Hence forth you will all be called the Ferocious five."

"I like that name," said Lung "But I have a question. Who are you?"

The figure lowers his hood.

"So the rumors are true," said Lung as he kneeled to one knee "I am at your service master."

"Excellent and now the work begins." said the figure "Go strike fear throughout the lands and let no one stand in your way."

**End of Flashback**

* * *

><p>"Seriously, your too stupid to lead anyone," said Po with a smirk "I guess you are still bitter about me being the Dragon Warrior, along with being defeated by a big fat Panda like me."<p>

Tai Lung held off his anger as he knew Po was trying to bait him into something as the snow leopard just shook his head and

chuckled.

"Name calling seriously," smiled the leopard "I expected better from the so-called Dragon warrior."

"I don't understand, who could assemble the greatest evils the lands have ever known," said Shifu "Unless all five of you have a master of your own."

****CLAP****

****CLAP ****

****CLAP****

****CLAP****

Loud clapping is heard as a figure stepped out of the shadows and The Ferocious five bowed respectfully to their master in whom he walked past them and stands in front of the Ferocious Five.

"How observant of you Shifu," said the figure "It would seem your skills of thinking have not diminished one bit."

Shifu gasped at that voice.

"You monster," shouted Shifu "I thought Master Oogway said you were gone for good."

"My untimely demise was greatly exaggerated," said the figure "Oogway was always the fool."

"Master," said Po "Do you know this person."

"Mogwai" said Shifu

The Furious Five Gasp in shock in hearing that name as Po just looked on with a confused look as Gordon Freeman who has been watching just stayed calm at this.

"Right you are Shifu," said Mogwai as he lowers his hood in showing the face of a black Lion as his red eyes glared upon all of them that stand before him "My disciples stand ready to attack you and Oogway cannot help you. As I had predicted he would one day die!"

All of them knew this spells trouble for everyone in the lands of China and throughout the world as a major battle will take place.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 15<p>

****Good vs. Evil ****

15. Good vs Evil

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 15

****Good vs. Evil****

* * *

><p>It has always been a battle between good and evil that has always played out in history in many events and situations. As it is playing out right now with Gordon Freeman looking on like he is witnessing it right now. Indeed this person called Mogwai a black lion had appeared and he noted that is animal is no push over with these Ferocious Five kneeling before him like some form of god or master.<p>

By the looks of these five animals that appeared to be as evil as Mogwai is and the reaction of the others doesn't look to good. Po the dragon warrior looked as giddy as a fat kid in a candy store almost as if he relishes in this never ending battle between good and evil.

"This so awesome," said Po "The ultimate evil verses the Dragon Warrior."

"Sigh" said Mogwai "You obvious have no idea that you are not a kung-fu master or had no skill to begin with."

"What do you mean?" asked Po

"Oogway knew he was dying," smiled Mogwai "As I suspected all along he would and you being there was a mistake as Master Tigress would have been the Dragon Warrior. But here you are now with his knowledge transferred into you." He laughed "So basically Oogway's soul is inside of you"

"What?" gasped Po "But I have the heroes Chi, it gives me the right to-"he interrupted

"Do not think for one second that will save you" said Mogwai "Oogway and I fought many times to a standstill so I know everything he does. So you cannot surprise me with the knowledge."

"Blah, blah, blah" said Po "Shut up and fight."

"Very well so be it," nodded Mogwai "Ferocious Five kill them." He looked at Po "I won't kill you just yet as I will allow my disciples to torture you a bit and you stranger. I do not know who you are but you picked the wrong place at the wrong time to be hereâ€|.so you will have to go too, once we are done with these band of-."

****Bang ****

****Bang ****

****Bang ****

Everyone stands in shock as Gordon has used his suit systems to replicate a 357 magnum and fired three shots at this Mogwai person as the black lion slumped to the ground for a moment and is bleeding a bit. However he seemed to be laughing a bit and gets up slowly as he spat out the bullets from his mouth.

"It has been some time since someone has been able to do that, it

will take a lot more to finish me off." said Mogwai "If you want to die so badly then I will present you with that opportunity."

Then as quick as lightening Mogwai used some form of dark kung-fu kick that strikes Gordon Freeman that a clang sound that knocked the one-Free-man was kicked so hard he was knocked into the village building with a hard crashing sound. Good thing he put up his shields in time as dust and debris fly.

"Such foolish heroics," said Mogwai "Now where was I."

Shifu and Po engaged Mogwai in an epic battle of Kung-fu mastery and along with that The Furious five is currently taking on the Ferocious Five as it felt like it was out of old kung-fu movies. It looked like a life or death struggle as the scene became serious very serious. Gordon dug himself out of the debris as his suit saved his life again and boy this Mogwai is tough very tough.

It looked like indeed an epic battle between good and evil. Gordon has seen his share of that in facing off against endless hordes of the Combine. He could only whistle in amazement in the sheer athletic skills and flexibility. He does have certain combat skills but nothing like this. Ok no more being on the sidelines as it is time for action. He noticed that the Ferocious Five seemed to be confident that this Mogwai is around.

Then the answer came to him.

Take him out of the picture.

While everyone is distracted by battling each other Gordon made a mad dash towards Shifu and Po taking on Mogwai who looks like he has the upper hand upon the two. The fight between the two fives seemed to be evenly matched. Gordon pressed his dimensional portal program upon his suit and then he tackles Mogwai from behind as the ultimate evil is taken by surprise. Suddenly all of them watched as both Gordon and Mogwai disappeared into some form of hole as the hole disappeared as well.

"Whoa awesome," said Po "I want to do that."

"Panda," grumbled Shifu "Never mind we need to help the furious five."

Po and Shifu ran off to help the others as everyone else's mind lingered to a single question where did they go.

* * *

><p>To be continued!<p>

Chapter: 16

**Dropping in with a bang **

16. Dropping in with a bang

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 16

****Dropping in with a bang****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of the Ghostbusters were created and owned by someone else. So I don't own them.

****New York City: 1984 ****

****A different dimension ****

It has been chaotic times as the end of the world seemed to be possible. For there have been so many predictions to the end, an end that would never come. Darken skies are overhead of the city that never sleeps or never will again if the end actually happens. This is still the time of the cold war and Ronald Regan is still President of the United States of America. For months now in New York City there has been a rise of paranormal activity. What could be the cause of it?

Fire and Brimstone!

The moon turning red!

Oceans and seas boiling!

Cats and dogs living together!

How did this come to be as a certain firehouse with a ghost symbol had an incident during the day that caused a breach and explosion releasing all that was captured into some form of containment unit! But who owns this place, what is their purpose and where are they now. The answer is an easy one as they became instant celebrities in catching one thing.

Ghosts!

On that day after the incident in the New York Library, they became the Ghostbusters. Their names are even known and had added a forth member due to being overworked. Their names are.

Peter Venkman

Raymond Stantz

Egon Spengler

Winston Zeddemore

Currently the city is in crisis mode as a certain high rise has the center of attention on this night. The people below are wondering what is transpiring up above the very top of the building as certain debris had fallen and a dark raspy voice of a female echoed in the background.

After that seer terror happened as a large creature appeared in a form of a marshmallow man as it slowly approaches the building and after being shot by the Ghostbusters with their proton packs it

climbs up the building. At the same time the four Ghostbusters deck behind something for a moment.

"I have a radical idea. The door swings both ways," said Egon "we could reverse the particle flow through the gate."

"How?" asked Venkman

Egon hesitates for a moment in not liking the option "We'll cross the streams." said Egon

"Scuse me Egon?" said Venkman "You said crossing the streams was bad!"

"Cross the streams..." signed Ray slowly.

"You're gonna endanger us, you're gonna endanger our client" said Peter "the nice lady, who paid us in advance, before she became a dog..."

"Not necessarily." said Egon "There's definitely a **very slim** chance we'll survive"

They all pause to consider this.

Peter slaps Ray upside the head "I love this plan!" said Peter "I'm excited to be a part of it! LET'S DO IT!"

They come out of hiding at the nick of time as the marshmallow man is almost on top the building and they all stand in position as they are about to fire their proton weapons.

"See ya on the other side, Ray." said Peter as he fired his weapon.

"Nice working with you, Dr. Venkman." said Ray as he fired his weapon

At the same time they were about to combine their weapons to cross the streams. A small dimensional portal near where the ghost busters are at and come flying out in full speed is Gordon Freeman holding on to Mogwai the black Lion.

As he had tackled the evil animal from previously before, the both of them crashed hard nearby the Ghost Busters as they were too busy to be concerned as Mogwai had bounced from the roof top to the inside of the Gozer temple that is a gateway between both dimensions.

"Hah, you think," said Mogwai "This will stop-"he turned around as he was already to late "NOOOOO!"

KABOOM!

Mogwai had been caught in the blast as Gordon Freeman quickly got into cover as the explosion had occurred. He had been close to explosions before, but this was really close. There was eerie silence as a smell of burnt dog flesh, along with burnt marshmallow debris as well. Gordon had some of that debris on him as he got up from hiding and went to go check on those guys he got a glimpse of.

He found one of them.

"Hey you ok," asked Gordon.

"What, who," said Peter "Where did you come from and who was that guy"

"It's a long story for another time," said Gordon "And oh your friends are alive."

"Right" nodded Peter.

They have all assembled as Gordon witnessed to all four of them being alive and of course there is sadness, along with joy along the way as a woman and a nerdy male were some form of dog statues. They were all talking and then give Gordon a sharp look at him.

"Uh! It's best that I get going." said Gordon "But seriously you had sex with a dog."

He chuckled as he activated his suits mini dimensional portal as it will take him back to the previous dimension he had been in. Gordon wordlessly walked into the portal and vanished without a trace.

"What the hell was that about?" asked Winston

The others shrugged their shoulders and went on their way.

To be continued.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 17<p>

**Learning Kung-Fu **

17. Learning Kung-Fu

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 17

Learning Kung-Fu

* * *

><p>Kung-fu or wushu is a number of fighting styles that have developed over the centuries in China. These fighting styles are often classified according to common traits, identified as "families" "sects" or "schools" of martial arts. Examples of such traits include physical exercises involving animal mimicry, or training methods inspired by Chinese philosophies, religions and legends. Styles that focus on qi manipulation are called internal while others that concentrate on improving muscle and cardiovascular fitness are called "external"<p>

According to legend, Chinese martial arts originated during the semi-mythical Xia Dynasty more than 4,000 years ago. It is said the

Yellow Emperor Huangdi (legendary date of ascension 2698 BCE) introduced the earliest fighting systems to China.

The Yellow Emperor is described as a famous general who, before becoming China's leader, wrote lengthy treatises on medicine, astrology and the martial arts. One of his main opponents was Chi You who was credited as the creator of jiao di, a forerunner to the modern art of Chinese Wrestling.

A portal opened up to back where he came from as Gordon appeared in thin air as the village had been trashed beyond recognition. The animal people are cheering for joy as the day had been won by Shifu, the Dragon Warrior Po and the Furious Five as they do look like they had been in a war.

Gordon came in the scene as it looks like some others helped as well in other kung-fu masters from all out China and some armored animals that looked like Imperial troops.

"What happened to you and Mogwai?" asked Shifu

"Let's just say he got blasted to bits," said Gordon

"What is that stuff on you." asked Po "It smells good!"

"Po stop thinking about your stomach," said Tigress

"I guess you wouldn't believe me if I told you, the goop is off of a giant marshmallow man," said Gordon

Everyone gave him blank stares.

"Never mind," said Gordon "So what happened to the Ferocious Five?"

"It was a devastating battle," said Shifu "Not an easy one considering how powerful those five were, we were seriously on the losing end until other kung-fu masters from all walks of life in China joined in the fight, then the Princesses Troops came in as well. As you can see the village got trashed in all the fighting and they retreated for now. but they will be back. Dangerous and deadlier than ever"

"It was awesome," said Po "The never ending battle between good and evil, won by the great dragon warrior and his trusty side kicks the Furious Five."

The furious five glare at Po and playfully knock him around a bit as the villagers just laugh at the antics going on.

"Mr. Freeman," said Shifu "Thank you for saving all of China, perhaps in return we can teach you kung-fu."

"Well I did receive combat training while I was in Black Mesa," said Gordon as he shrugged his shoulders "So sure why not and as long as I am not trained by Po over there."

"Hey what is wrong with me?" "shouted Po as he is getting bounced around a bit.

"Perhaps be trained by Tigress as well," said Gordon "Her skills in Kung-fu is like poetry in motion."

"Why thank you," said Tigress as she blushes a bit.

Gordon Freeman spent a week learning the basics of Kung-fu and in some ways it is almost like science, there were a few ups and downs but he managed to get the hang of it. Shifu and Tigress, but sadly he knew he had to go soon and after the weeks worth of training he said his goodbyes and went on his way as he walked away from the village. Although he did not even know that the G-man has been watching in which the mysterious man just fixed his tie and disappeared into thin air.

* * *

><p>Log Activated

Freeman's Log continuation:

_Learning is the fundamental understanding of new skills, tricks and among other things. Perhaps the skills I learned in Kung-fu will help me better in the future adventures. Until then I will learn what road this Odyssey will take me and I had the pleasure in meeting Furious Five and the Dragon Warrior Po. Although I might say that Tigress is a cute one. I leave this dimension with the knowledge I possess. End Log _

Gordon Freeman pressed a button upon his forearm compartment as a portal activated and he stepped inside as both the portal and him self disappears into thin air. In what next adventure awaits him.

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Chapter: 18

****Broken Mirror ****

18. Broken Mirror

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 18

****Broken Mirror****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Star Trek: Enterprise and Star Trek franchise itself is owned and created by someone else. This is for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Mirror Universe: Dimension

****Star Date: 4/22/2155 ****

****Two Weeks ago: ****

****The Terrain empire planet of Mars****

Like Alice in wonderland this dimension is hardly but wonderful in fact it is the direct opposite of what it is supposed to be in another dimension. The Terran Empire is currently the repressive interstellar government dominated by the Terrans from Earth. Which was founded in the 1950's in the height of the cold war. (Just guessing as I don't know for sure) The Empire ruled by terror, with its Imperial Starfleet acting as its iron fist. In Starfleet, officers promoted themselves by killing superiors that did not follow the rules of the Empire. Torture was a common form of interrogation.

They have attacked and conquered species.

Mars is the fourth planet from the sun in the solar system it was named after a roman god. This mars is way different from the Mars in the United Federation of planets. The Terrain Empire of Mars is the Imperial ship yards, the battle domes, and a penal colony for traitors of the Empire in a form of harsh measures. To ensure their loyalty to the empire, for weeks now the empire has been under constant attack by someone called The-one-Free-Man. A price had been put on his head in the lead to his capture or death.

It all started with a minor incident in Gordon Freeman in learning about this dimension. The emperor's daughter who is about in her 20's tried to get to know Gordon, but what she was really trying to do is kill him and take his suit for himself. With the armor he has in his procession it could make the empire more powerful. That plan failed when Gordon secretly sabotaged her phaser pistol and it exploded killing her in the process.

That incident alone infuriated the empire!

So Gordon Freeman was a rebel and secret launched attacks to make sure to keep the empire off balance. However he heard rumors of technology uncovered on Mars near Olympus volcano. An old Combine Citadel in which the Terran Empire had discovered it comes with portal technology that can take them to other dimensions to conquer.

However they needed to repair the Citadel; however with their level of technology they had finally done it. Down below the Citadel the Emperor is addressing a large crowd of Imperial officers and can be seen on many view screens.

"_Today the Terran Empire expands to other dimensions thanks to the technology we have discovered. We shall take what we want and conquer our enemies. If they stand in our way, they will die in knowing their technology preserved the future of the Empire! Long live the Empire."_

"_LONG LIVE THE EMPIRE"_ bellowed everyone.

_Static _

"Pardon me but your in flight movie has been canceled," said Gordon

as he appeared on all view screens.

Gordon secretly infiltrated the Citadel and to its very core as he used a program to cause the reactor to melt down. It is close to reaching critical in which he knew it was time to leave and used the teleportation technology he acquired to integrate with his Mark eight suit to transport himself to a stolen Terran ship the I.S.S Dracula that had de-cloaked above the crowd of people including the Emperor himself. Gordon used the controls speed away as the dark energy in the citadel core is melting down.

"Stop him, kill him," said the Emperor "Bring me the head of-"

Then the explosion happened as everyone was vaporized. But it did not end there as the explosion expanded further and further until it engulfed the entire planet of Mars. Dozens of Imperial ships were in orbit at the time and the I.S.S Dracula flew upon by them in not knowing at first that Gordon Freeman was on board. Using the controls of the ship Gordon activated the warp drive and headed into parts unknown. As for the planet itself, the explosion broke apart the planet as it exploded into billions and trillions of pieces.

Along with everyone else that was killed, even the ships in orbit that did not survive.

* * *

><p>Star date: 511/2155**

**Two weeks later **

Tholian space

The empire was furious and desperate in which the destruction of Mars lead to the end of the empires ambitions of dimensional portal technology as a computer virus left behind by Gordon Freeman had deleted every bit of data throughout the Terran empire. He was regarded as a folk hero to many throughout the quadrant. What brought him to this area in which he heard a rumor about an advanced ship and discovered it is a ship called the U.S.S Defiant.

A constitution class ship, it wasn't easy to convince the Tholians to allow Gordon to come here. But they managed to allow him anyway. Gordon could have sworn that someone was floating in space in a suit and is stuck between two dimensions. He heard the I.S.S Enterprise had come to claim the ship for themselves; under the command of Captain Forrest and his first officer Jonathan Archer. Gordon got intelligence from the Tholians that they know he is here as well.

Gordon is now on board the U.S.S Defiant as he let the Tholians control the I.S.S Dracula for he didn't need it anymore as he planned to leave this dimension anyway. He wanted to leave before, but he decided to stop the Empire's plans and had done that with the destruction of Mars. He is in the computer core, in which he'll leave a little surprise for later and meets a Gorn named Slar.

"Misster Freeman," hissed the Gorn "Issss, an honor to meet you. What are you doing?"

"Just leaving behind a little something," said Gordon "As those idiots have taken control of the ship."

"Issss," hissed the Gorn "Anything you want me to do,"

"You can do what you like I am all done here," said Gordon "and Good luck to you."

Both of them nodded as Gordon decided to stay for a bit and see what happens next as in he used one crew quarters to lay out and let it all play out. He successfully hacked into the security systems and watched a crewmember named Tucker fix the warp drive and of course Slar was killed. Later on Gordon walked out of the crew quarters and take a stroll in the ship and his weapon is ready as he knows that Archer brought some security forces on board. In which one squad spots Gordon and fires upon him as he put up his personal shields.

"Captain Archer," said one of the security forces 'We just spotted Gordon Freeman."

"_What" growled Archer "Dead or alive I want his technology, he'll pay for defying the empire. Is that clear"_

"Yes sir," said the one of the security forces as they go to carry out their orders.

Jonathan Archer smiled as in his mind he thought two for the price of one. The head of Gordon Freeman and the U.S.S Defiant, this alone will make him emperor of the Terran Empire. He announced it to the crew.

Meanwhile Soval and T'Pol are plotting their plans as well with Dr. Phlox as well in which it is interrupted by Gordon Freeman.

"Oh am I missing something," said Gordon

"You," narrowed the eyes of T'pol "Many Vulcan's were on Mars, you'll pay for their deaths."

"Gee do I get a thank you," said Gordon "Or a job well done Gordon.

"Maybe we should torture you right now," said Phlox "Our peoples would love your technology."

"Well, time for me to go," said Gordon

He used his suits controls to create a small dimensional portal and disappear with him and the portal as well, leaving the rest of them very bewildered at this development.

* * *

><p>Later

**Near Earth **

Hoshi Sato thinks she is on top of the world in proclaiming herself to be Empress and Travis Mayweather in thinking he will be by her

side as her lover or personal guard. She just ordered on the communications frequency to have the Earth surrender or face the full wrath of the U.S.S Defiant. Overconfidence can be a person's downfall. The U.S.S Defiant started to accelerate on its own

"Empress," said the navigator "The ship is accelerating all on its own."

"What impossible," said Sato "Regain control this I command."

"I can't were speeding towards Earth," said the Navigator "Structural integrity is failing."

"Who did this, or I will have you all killed," said Sato "This Iâ€"a voice message is heard all throughout the ship.

"_If you're listening to this message, I have to inform you that this technology is not yours to have_. Your Empire is no different than the Combine _and oh good luck in surviving this one, because you'll need it if you survive._"

"Damn you Gordon Freeman, Damn you." shouted Sato

The U.S.S Defiant speeds down towards Earth in a massive fireball in which its destination is the Terran headquarters in San Fransisco. Closer and closer the ship comes as everyone screams in terror but not Sato as she sat upon her chair she waits for the end. Then everything goes white in which a large explosion can be seen miles around as the ship slammed into headquarters killing everyone that was on the ground.

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Chapter: 19

****The Darkest Day****

19. The Darkest Day

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 19

The darkest day

* * *

><p>Stardate 3287.2<p>

One day ago

Planet Deneva

* * *

><p>Discalmer: The characters of Star Trek: The

original series was owned and created by someone else. This is strickly for fan fiction purposes only

* * *

><p>The peaceful population of the planet Deneva is currently unaware of what is coming there way as the people are living peaceful lives upon this Federation planet. Like every other Federation planet this planet was colonized a century ago when humans came to the stars in learning how to use warp drives and that alone was the time before the Federation formed. Back then it was just known as Starfleet. This system is located in or near Federation space.<p>

This system is a single star system. Deneva is a G-class star with a magnitude of +5, which was the same brightness as Sol. The Deneva colony established in the mid-22nd century, this planet is, also, the location of the Deneva Station.

The reason for colonization was that the planet would serve as a freighting-line base in the sector. Supplies would be sent to the miners in the system's asteroid belt and what was mined in the asteroids would be sent back to Deneva for transfer to other Earth, and later Federation, worlds and colonies.

It was a bright and sunny day out as people are going about their daily lives; peaceful tranquility is through out the lands of the planet itself. The people themselves didn't have a care in the world as all of them went about their business with daily tasks, it was quiet a little too quiet.

Suddenly a rumble of thunder was heard in the background that seemed to echo everywhere. The people paid no mind in thinking it is a storm is forming a fairly common for M-class planets that support life.

The sounds of storms got more intense as it echoed everywhere. That alone were odd itself and then the capitol of Deneva witnessed some form of phenomenon they have never seen before. A blue "wave" which resonates from a source like a tornado and moves across the landscape of the capitol of Deneva negating gravity as it goes. As a result, any object within its path would suffer damage or death from the brief weightlessness effect. A certain hole within the tornado grew larger.

This is known as a portal storm.

However the people upon this planet have no idea what this is. A portal storm is a convergence of energies between time and space indicating travel between the two as it is a form of dimensional travel. Coming out of the portal storm are aerial vehicles in what looks like gun ships.

These are combine gun ships.

Gun ships are living creatures that have been artificially altered and augmented with Combine technology. They are powered by an array of jet engines on their underside, and maneuver using a rear-mounted rotor with insect wing-like blades. Compound eyes that bear a close resemblance to those of a dragonfly are positioned directly behind the Gun ship's pulse gun.

In addition, the chassis itself has one large exposed compound eye on either side, which is assumed to be used to detect enemies under normal conditions. Like most Combine Synths and vehicles, the gunship is invulnerable to small arms fire and can only be damaged by heavy weapons, such as rocket-propelled grenades. Because of this weakness to explosives, gun ships will give any incoming explosives a priority over enemies and will attempt to shoot them down.

Moving in multiple of directions the gun ships are firing missiles into the air and the missiles exploded above certain areas of the planet. But what have they just fired. It was raining down from the skies but what were raining down were not rain drops but creatures. In a form of shells that spit open upon release. Of an unknown origin to the inhabitants of this planet as their fate awaits them.

They are small creatures, roughly the size of a pumpkin. They are covered in smooth skin, which varies in color between subspecies, and crawl on four short legs. These legs provide enough jumping power to leap up to 3 meters (10 feet) in any direction. Their underbelly is almost completely covered by a large, lipless mouth, with a hidden "beak" used for feeding and for latching onto the skulls of victims.

These are known as Headcrabs.

The people who were foolish enough to look up were immediately attacked by the headcrabs and taken control of by ways of leaping upon a person's face. A struggle to get the headcrabs off of the people's faces was not easy as it felt like glue had been put on their faces. It takes them several seconds to several minutes for the people who were attacked by the head crabs as a strange metamorphosis has occurred. But not in terms of a caterpillar turning into a butterfly, not this was way different.

The Head crab then proceeds to take over its host's motor functions through some unknown biological process. The host will then undergo physical changes, presumably induced through chemical means; although the mutations vary between head crab subspecies, common changes include the elongation of hands and fingers, reduction or removal of skin and muscle tissue across much of the body, and the exposure of the organs inside the chest cavity. Head crabs keep their host alive throughout the entire process, helpless and unable to remove the head crab or resist its control.

Many of them become head crab zombies.

For others they ran for their lives and didn't know what to do to help. In which their nightmare has only begun. Then two more vehicles came out of the portal storm which looked like drop ships of some sort. The front and two rearmost pairs of "legs" on the craft contain engines that give the Dropship lift and movement. The front two legs also hold retractable wings used for maneuvering. The middle four legs end in large suction pads which are used to carry various forms of cargo. Then a couple more came as well.

They were dropping something but it wasn't the creatures. They were dropping armored people. They sported a distinctive white uniform and helmet with a single red ocular lens and holding some form of pulse rifle for they are battle ready as a shuttle tried to escape but it

was immediately shot down by one of the armored people. These are known as the

Overwatch Elite

They are a transhuman elite infantry in a form of frontline soldiers for the Combine; the people who tried to escape were hit by stun beams from their pulse rifles and immediately dragged away to who knows where. Some security forces tried to resist but they were mowed down quickly.

A slug like creature emerged from the portal storm and is flying towards the main building of the captiol of Deneva followed behind the creature were a couple of gun ship as well like an escort.

This creature are large, pale, super intelligent grub-like creatures with no discernible facial features. The creature has a gas mask-like device attached to their front end as well as a cybernetic eyepiece on the left-hand side of the faceplate.

It wears a skintight olive-green body suit that covers all but both ends of it's body, with a collar around it's "necks" adorned with golden glyphs. It also has a pair of spindly black robotic arms implanted to their back that are capable of grabbing and lifting an adult human.

It is known by the combine to have a wide range of odd vocalizations, from robotic growls and groans, to loud shouting noises and screeching. Besides their technological prowess, the the creature or creatures that look like this also appear to possess incredible psychic and telekinetic powers. This creature is rougly known as a.

Combine advisor.

They are known as "Shu'ulathoi" by the Vortigaunts, are the masterminds behind the Combine occupation of Earth, and are commonly speculated as being the master race of the entire Combine empire.

Several humans came out of the captiol building of Deneva, however they are not fearful for their lives as the administrator of the planet Deneva and the rest of his followers, kneeled to one knee and bowed respectfully to their master.

"Infiltration has been successful master," said the human administrator "Communications have been cut off as the Federation has been unaware of your plans."

"Excellent work," spoke the combine in a robotic growl "This planet will be the first stage of many and if the Federation does come here, make sure everything is perfectly normalâ€¦until it is too late."

"It shall be done master," said the administrator "But what of Gordon Freeman, surely he will come here."

"If he does then kill him," said the advisor "I shall leave a significant force on this speck of rock, other than that do not fail me or there will be punishment for you."

"Yes Master," the administrator nodded

The combine advisor rises upwards in the air and flies towards the open portal storm in disappearing, but not before several more drop ships coming bringing in Combine troops.

Elsewhere Sam Kirk, his son and his wife flee his lab as it came under attack by some form of monsters or zombies of legend for that matter as Sam tried to get a distress call out, but couldn't due to the fact there is some form of communications black out. That means they'll have to head to the underground of the city for shelter. They are running for their lives as they are being shot at by men dressed in white armored uniforms.

"What are they dad?" asked Peter

"I don't know son," said Sam "They're not Klingons that is for sure, let's head to the underground quickly."

"Were going to die, were going to end up like those monsters," said Sam's wife

They kept on running until Sam's wife tripped over a piece of debris and sprained her ankle. A combine gun ship is narrowing in on her position as its weapons are primed and ready to kill the human. Unfortunately it didn't get the chance as a large piece of debris slammed into the backside of the gunship and spiraled out of control in the opposite direction. Then the gun ship exploded as a fire ball rises upwards into the sky, along with smoke.

This made the armored men in white armor paused for a moment and then they came under attack by a form of a RPG as the object exploded upon contact with the over watch elite. Their remains scattered all around the area as Sam Kirk went back to help his wife. But someone else appeared and with a comfortable hand to his wife. He is tall wearing glasses, a goatee and is wearing some form of armor and a symbol upon his chest.

This is Gordon Freeman.

Gordon helped her up and carried her to Sam Kirk as he held her in his arms and puzzlingly looked at the man who gave a comfortable hand with suspicion.

"Come on," said Gordon "I will help your wife get you to the underground."

"Who are you?" asked Sam "And what are those things?"

"It's best to ask questions later," said Gordon "I will cover you and my name is Gordon, hurry there is an underground passage nearby."

"What about you," asked Sam's son

"Don't worry about me, I've been up against impossible odds before," said Gordon as he pointed in the other direction "Now go."

Wordlessly all three of them headed to the underground passage nearby. Gordon wandered back into the city as his survey the chaos before him as it would seem he is already too late.

The combine invaded this planet for some grand purpose in which he had picked up Combine transmissions in mentioning a dimension like this that is almost similar to the evil universe he had been in. But completely different, it seems he is alone and will do whatever he can to fight.

"Well here we go again," muttered the one free man as he is ready.

* * *

><p>One day later

Dropping out of warp a partly saucer like ship has arrived with tube like objects sticking out of the sides of the ship and a antenna like device is on front as well. The ship has a markings in which it reads U.S.S Enterprise (NCC 1701) it has a boring grey design on the outside of the ship except for other markings as well like United Federation of Planets. This ship is under the command of Captain James T. Kirk. On the bridge of the ship there is a hive of activity as Kirk is sitting in his chair upon the bridge of the ship.

"Anything, Lieutenant?" asked Kirk

"No, sir. I've tried every major transmitting station on Deneva." said Urhua "None of them have acknowledged my contact signal.

Try GSK-783," said Kirk "sub-space frequency 3.

"But sir," said Uhura "that's a call sign for a private transmitter."

I'm very well aware of that," said Kirk Lieutenant. Try it.

"Yes, sir." nodded Uhura

Kirk glared at his first officer "Evaluation," said Kirk "Mister Spock."

"As I speculated, Captain, the overall pattern of mass insanity destroying civilizations follows an almost straight line through this section of the galaxy." said Spock "Over here the Beta Portilin system the ancient civilizations. Archaeologists have given us information indicating that they were the beginning. Two hundred years ago," he added more to the conversation "Levinus Five was swept by mass insanity, then Theta Cygni Twelve. The last was Ingraham B, two years ago."

"And next in line, Deneva." said Kirk as he turned to look at his chief medical officer as he asked "Bones, what's your theory about the cause of all this?"

"There's no medical or scientific cause" said McCoy "for what happened on those planets. Jim"

After that the incident with the shuttle occurred.

"That Denevan ship headed deliberately into the sun." said Kirk
"Why?"

"There's one possibility." said McCoy "The mass insanity may have reached this planet, too."

"Captain, I'm having difficulty on that transmitter call to Deneva." said Uhura

"Keep trying" growled Kirk in annoyance

"Yes, sir." said Uhura

"Jim, your brother Sam and his family," asked McCoy "aren't they stationed on this planet?"

Jim Kirk nodded as he does a captain's log as the Enterprise reaches orbit upon the planet Deneva

Captain's log, stardate 3287.2. The mass insanity we have tracked across this section of the galaxy seems to have already touched Deneva. That planet, colonized over a century ago, is one of the most beautiful in the galaxy
_

* * *

><p>Chapter: 20<p>

Old School Trek

20. Old School Trek

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 20

Old School Trek

* * *

><p>Captain James T. Kirk had just done a captain's log and his chief engineer Montgomery Scott a red shirted man has just came upon the bridge of the U.S.S Enterprise. Spock the Vulcan is doing scans of the planet and Uhura is still looking for signals coming from the planet Deneva.<p>

"Planet development is normal; Captain." said Spock Originally colonized as a freighting-line base in this area."

"Aye, they make regular trips from here carrying supplies to the asteroid belt for the miners and bringing cargo out. I've made the run a couple of times myself as an engineering advisor." said Scotty with a flawless Scottish accent

"No Federation contacts for over a year." said Spock

"Captain." said Uhura "I've made contact with your private transmitter, sir."

"Put it on audio." said Kirk with a nod

To anyone that can hear the sound of my voice. Do not come here I repeat do not come here. Hostile forces-

Static is heard on the bridge of the Enterprise.

"Sam, his is Jim on the Enterprise." said Kirk Repeat your message."

"Contact broken, sir." said Uhura

Re-establish." said Kirk

"Sorry, sir." said Uhura apologetically

"I'm not interested in your excuses, Lieutenant." said Kirk

"Re-establish contact with that transmitter."

"I'm afraid that's impossible at the moment, Captain." said Uhura
"They stopped broadcasting immediately. They do not acknowledge my contact signal."

"Keep trying to raise them." said Kirk

"Yes, sir." nodded Uhura

"Jim, did you know who that man is" asked McCoy.

"Yes. You were right a while back. My brother Sam lives on Deneva. He's a research biologist. That was his voice" said Kirk

The away team is picked as all of them headed to the transporter room as Yeoman who is the transporter chief is calmly waiting for orders as the away team assembled by Captain James T. Kirk for all of them will be leaving soon.

"Set your phasers on stun." said Kirk "We're going to beam directly into the capital city." He turned to his first officer "Alert status. Mister Spock."

"Lieutenant Uhura has had no further response to our signals." said Spock "Sensors report the expected number of humans on the planet surface. However, they are strangely quiet. Very little activity"

"I'll want a complete transcript of everything that happens down there, Yeoman." said Kirk

"Yes, sir." nodded the other Yeoman

"Let's go. Energise." ordered the Captain of the Enterprise

A circulation of light, sound and color happens as all of them immediately transport down to the planet's surface. You have to wonder what Gordon Freeman is doing during this time. Helping and disruption considering the

Combine have set a foothold upon this planet by firing missiles with

head crabs inside and they rained down upon the people of the planet Deneva any person that was outside was attacked by the head crabs and transformed. They never stood a chance and many people who were inside homes and buildings didn't fair well either.

Roughly up to Three-hundred thousand people were immediately transformed into head crab zombies and overrun the people were fleeing the crisis as were either killed, transformed, or taken away by the Overwatch Elite. It was made to look like they were never there by cleaning up their own mess.

Gordon had shot down another gun ship by way of a RPG in which the combine aerial vehicle crashed into a large lake on the planet. He saved several lives and told them to head to the underground to be safe for the time being.

Gordon could have taken them to another dimension, however it would have raised too many questions and going to a different environment would terrify people.

* * *

><p>Log activated.

Freeman's log continuation, after intercepting Combine transmissions I found myself to be too late in stopping the Combine in doing a foothold upon this planet called Deneva a beautiful world that may soon change to be war torn. I will learn what I can about this place.

_Log deactivated _

* * *

><p>The one free man trekked quickly upon the streets of the capitol as he found a working computer in Sam Kirks lab and learned what he could about the planet Deneva as this is a planet that is a member of the United Federation of planets or Star Fleet for that matter. It did remind him of that evil dimension however this Federation seems friendly.<p>

He had to leave quickly after learning information about the United Federation of planets as a wave of head crab zombies were coming for him and Gordon has the right fire power to take care of them as he used either his gravity gun or a pluse rifle he took off of one of the Overwatch Elite to kill the head crab zombies. There is nothing he can do to save them because they're already dead.

Nearby he heard a sound and witnessed before his eyes people have appeared by using a transporter of some sorts. They don't look well armed and have no idea of what they are up against. Gordon doesn't know who they are but appear to be wearing star fleet officers and he almost laughed because they look like pajamas.

He stayed hidden for a moment. Kirk, Spock, McCoy, Scott, the Yeoman and two security guards beam into an open area with grass, formal ponds and sculpture in front of a concrete and glass-fronted building.

"There are almost a million inhabitants of Deneva." said Kirk

"There's more than one hundred thousand in this city alone. Where is everyone?"

"They're here, Captain." said Spock using his tricorder "In the buildings, strangely quiescent and elsewhere as well."

"My brother's lab is over there. They signalled us once." said Kirk "There should be someone there. Let's find out what's happening."

"Captain, several people approaching." said Spock.

However on this case Spock is wrong as these were people not people at all and approached the away team in a lumbering effect as they are no longer people but head crab zombies.

"By god what are these things," asked McCoy

"Stand by to fire. Fire" said Kirk

The head crab zombies move even closer to the away team as all of them fired their phaser weapons in which they are set to stun as narrow beams of energy hit the head crab zombies in which they fall for a moment but get right back up. On the attack once again as they have the away team surrounded.

"Fascinating," said Spock "They appeared to be unaffected by our phasers, Captain permission to set weapons to-"

Gordon had enough as he entered in the fight. He pulls the pin throws a MK3A2 grenade right at a small group of head crab zombies and seconds later the grenade explodes right in front of the zombies in a way blasting them to bits or incinerating them. Body parts did fly around everywhere.

The away team is taken by surprise as Gordon Freeman springs into action and uses his suits weapons replication system to bring forth a M249 saw machine gun. He locked, loaded and fired at the incoming head crab zombies.

"Don't stand there like a bunch of idiots," said Gordon "You have the weapons, use them."

"Set phasers to heavy stun," ordered Kirk as he fired at one of the head crab zombies but it would seem it is unaffected by the heavy stun.

"Captain, heavy stun isn't working," said Scotty as he fired his phaser

"Damn it Jim, I'm Doctor" said McCoy "Not a solidier in an infantry unit."

"Set phasers to kill," ordered Kirk with sigh in his voice

One by one the charging head crab zombies are vaporized by the narrow beams coming from their phasers. Unfortunately the two security guards that came down with the away team did not survive as the head crab zombies killed them by ripping apart their bodies in which blood spattered around.

The fighting has stopped as all the head crab zombies are killed and Gordon put away his heavy weapon for the time being. Spock raised a brow and heard a noise as a small creature leaped right at him. He is too late to move away.

****BANG!****

The head crab who was about to attack the pointy eared alien named Spock is shot to pieces by one shot by Gordon Freeman as the-one-Free-Man holds in his hand a Desert Eagle pistol as smoke rises upwards from the gun barrel of the weapon and as for Spock his face is splattered by the remains of the head crab as he appears emotionless in which he put his hands behind his back.

"I find this highly illogical," said Spock "Thank you stranger."

Gordon nodded as he put his weapon away and the Doctor known as McCoy began to scan the remains of the head crab zombies.

"Jim," said McCoy "These things were once human."

"Aye," said Scotty "It was like fighting zombies in those old Earth movies"

"Scotty, don't be ridicules," said Kirk "There is no such thing as zombies."

"I believe our mysterious stranger," said Spock "Might have the answer."

"Well explain yourself Mister," said Kirk

"My name is Doctor Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "It's one of those long stories, however I will give you the short version. The Combine has invaded this world and most of the colonists have been transformed into head crab zombies, the rest are either dead or taken away or in hiding in the underground."

"By god we killed them," said McCoy in shock. "This is madness."

"No," shook the head of Gordon "They are already dead, so basically there is nothing you can do to save them."

"I'm looking for someone named Sam Kirk, along with his wife and son," said Kirk "Do you know where they are?"

Gordon nodded as he wordlessly opened a hatch to the underground.

"Hey, you can come out now help is here." said Gordon.

One by one Sam Kirk, his wife and son emerge from the hatch, among others as well who survived. Jim Kirk is happy to see him alive.

"Sam," said Kirk

"Jim," said Sam "Good to see you have come,"

"Uncle James good to see you again," said Sam's son "Please get us out of here"

"Yes I agree," said Sam's wife.

"What happened here," asked Jim Kirk.

"You really don't want to know Jim," said Sam "Take us to your ship, please."

Kirk's communicator goes off as Jim Kirk flips it and presses a button.

Enterprise to Kirk, _ships sensors are detecting a strange craft approaching your position at high speed_.

"Identification" said Jim Kirk

_Unknown, the craft is not responding to hails _

"Captain I see something," said the Yeoman as he took point "It looks like-

A single pulse shot is fired from the incoming gun ship as the shot itself hits the Yeoman right in the chest as the body is thrown backwards into the air and slammed into the wall as blood is spilled all around.

Gordon once again springs into action and using his replication program upon his hazmat suit he brings forth theZero Point Energy Field Manipulator or gravity gun that Gordon uses from time to time as the gun ship is speeding towards the away team, along with a dozen of civilians.

Gordon found a heavy object in a form of a small shuttle that had not been used and he used the gravity gun as a stream of energy surrounded the shuttle for it is lifted in the air and easily controls the gravity gun to throw the shuttle right at the gun ship. Both collided in midair as the gun ship is damaged and spiraling out of control, flying overhead of them the gun ship crashed hard into a building and exploded afterwards.

"Flawlessly logical," said Spock "The device appears to be some form of gravity manipulation weapon of-" Spock is interrupted by Gordon.

"It's a Zero Point Energy Field Manipulator," said Gordon "No need to drool over it."

"Vulcans do not drool," said Spock

"They're dead Jim," said McCoy who is examining the security officers and the yeoman.

"Gee what are you," said Gordon "A Doctor or the master of the obvious."

"It is logical to assume," said Spock "Master of the obvious."

"Oh shut up," rolled the eyes of McCoy. "I want to examine one of the Zombies back on the Enterprise, maybe I can cure them."

"I suggest you come along with us, Mister Freeman, you have some explaining to do" said Kirk as he used his communicator "Kirk to Enterprise, a lot of us to beam up."

* * *

><p>Chapter: 21<p>

**Operation: Obliterate **

21. Operation: Obliterate

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 21

Operation: Obliterate

* * *

><p>All of them including Gordon Freeman teleported aboard the Federation starship U.S.S Enterprise, the transporter room looked perfectly normal as the transporter chief looked a little surprised in seeing a dead creature right besides Doctor McCoy it almost as if it was human however it appears that it is not the case. Jim Kirk and his brother along with his family looked relieved to be off of the planet.<p>

"Transport the creature to sickbay," said McCoy "Jim, as for your brother's family I will need to do a check up on them."

"Then do it Bones," said Jim Kirk "We'll talk later Sam,"

"Of course," nodded Sam Kirk

A couple of security officers escorted Sam Kirk's family along with the dead creature that was a head crab zombie to sick bay. McCoy is still reeling from the fact that the away team was attacked by zombies, along with everyone else in the away team as Jim Kirk stands there for a moment along with Spock and Scotty in which their glares tend to take notice to Gordon Freeman. Jim Kirk was about to speak as he is interrupted by the one-free-man.

"Let me guess," said Gordon "You want an explanation of what happened,"

"Yes, and I want one right now Mister," Kirk narrowed his eyes at him. "Briefing room," he ordered as he pressed a button upon the wall "Kirk to Uhura, Sulu and Chekov report to the briefing room one"

"It would be logical to assume you have much to tell us," said Spock "Considering the outcome of the current situation that we are unaware of."

"Aye, those creatures killed three of our people," said Scotty "We

deserved answers."

Yes sirs, was here in the background

Gordon Freeman followed Captain Jim Kirk, Spock and Scotty out of the transporter room. The hall of the ship is a hive of activity considering people are going to and from dozens of locations. Gordon got stares from several Starfleet officers in which he is guy who they have never seen before. He just calmly ignored their stares as they headed to the end of the hall and two doors opening up to indicate an elevator or one of those turbo lifts. All four of them stepped inside and Kirk indicated which floor to be on and Gordon grabbed onto a handle like the others as the turbo lift rises upwards.

The one free man will tell them the story if they believe him or not he noted that this Jim Kirk must be some sort of space cowboy but with out the cowboy hat and boots. There is an awkward silence as it would seem the three of them are lost in thoughts however Jim Kirk is in serious thoughts as being a captain of a Federation starship weighs heavy on every decision a star ship captain makes. The turbo lift finally stopped as the doors opened.

Gordon is the last to walk out as he understands that the ship is almost similar to the U.S.S defiant from that evil mirror universe. He followed them down the hallway as a few crew members bumped into Gordon, but it was purely by accident. Finally stopping as Kirk, Spock and Scotty headed into a room that Gordon came to figure that this room is ****Briefing room one**** he noticed that there are three others inside waiting for the Captain to arrive.

One of them is an African woman with a red uniform, nicely firm breasts, a bonnet of a hairstyle and lovely bedroom eyes, one man looked young about his late teens and early twenties with Davey Jones style hair cut that looks he could be a descendent of the member of the Monkeys a 60's band. The last person is a fit Asian man in his early twenties and despite his appearance looks like a tough customer. Their names are Uhura, Sulu and Chekov

"Well here we are," said Kirk "Explain now." Then turning to Spock "Activate recorder" in which Spock does just that.

"Well for starters my name is Doctor Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "And I don't come from this dimension, in fact I've been traveling to one dimension to another in warning about the Combine,"

"Who are these Combine?" asked Kirk

"I'll get to that, shortly" said Gordon

Then he went on to explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college

considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life. His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had.

He told them about a exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

"Impressive," said both Scotty and Spock

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

A whistle is heard from Chekov an indication he is impressed.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

"Finally, that faithful day my world changed forever." said Gordon

An interdimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

"Nihilanth?" said all of them.

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself.

"Damn him." muttered Gordon

"What does it have to do with the Combine?" asked Kirk

"I'm getting to that," said Gordon

Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself. The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an interdimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis

Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions. Gordon finally cleared his throat as he stared at all of them in which he got stares back except for Spock who looks emotionally calm.

"I think I need a drink after this one," said Scotty

"That was horrible," gasped Uhura "What they did to your dimension"

"As tough as any Russian," said Chekov

"I really don't want to imagine if the Combine came here in full force," said Sulu

"Imagination is illogical," said Spock

Kirk on the other hand is deep in thought in either believing Gordon Freeman or not considering what he had been just been told and a long but compelling story it is. He needed proof in which fighting zombies isn't enough, as he turned to look at Gordon, however Gordon Freeman had seen that look before and frankly he didn't care if the captain of the Enterprise believed him or trusted him or not in both ways. He'll do whatever it takes to stop the Combine.

"It's a very interesting story," said Kirk "But it's just a story, I would need more convincing like proof for example in knowing we can trust you."

"Very well follow me," said Gordon as he activated a small portal from his suit as the coordinates are in his suits database "One the other side is hell."

"Chekov and Sulu," said Kirk "Stay here, Mister Scott, Spock, Uhura and I will follow Mister Freeman."

* * *

><p>All five of them head into the portal and vanished into thin air as the portal vanished as well. It was only moments later all five of them appeared in a middle of a broken road out in the middle of no where or what appears to be out of the middle of no where. Gordon

walked up on top of a hill and turned to the others as he motioned them to see for themselves. Kirk got to the hill first to see for himself and is shocked at the city in ruins.<p>

It's San Francisco

Or what's left of it.

The others came around to see for themselves and are shocked as well. As if their eyes almost bugged out of their skulls.

"This is city 76, formally known as San Fransisco" said Gordon

It indeed almost looked like San Fransisco except for it looked really dead, buildings looked damaged or destroyed. The famous Golden Gate Bridge looked damaged beyond repair, the water level looked low in which anyway can walk across San Fransisco bay and off in the distance Alcatraz looked menacing in which Gordon knows from other resistance members he heard stories from that the former prison had been turned into a Combine prison for hardened enemies of the Combine that Dr. Breen had suggested they use it for as smoke and fire are still rising from Alcatraz.

"Wait there is more," said Gordon

Gordon showed them what is down the broken road as the four star fleet officers followed right behind him as the broken road looked like a complete mess as bodies of people mostly Combine over watch and some resistance members lady dead all around, destroyed combine technology is littered all around, creatures like head crab zombies are laying dead as well. Gordon could tell that they are almost sick to their stomachs in seeing this, although he can't really blame them.

"What is that large tower in the middle of the city," asked Scotty

"That is a former Combine suppression field tower," said Gordon as he went on to explain what it does

"What is pit for and all I see is bones and more bones," asked Uhura

After the seventh hour war," said Gordon "All of the world's children were gathered up and slaughtered."

Uhura gasped at that, Kirk, Scotty and Spock inhaled sharply.

"We've seen enough," said Kirk who growled in anger at this "Take us back"

Gordon does just that as he activated a portal back to the coordinates and all five of them went into the portal as they disappeared.

* * *

><p>Moments later a portal opened up in Briefing room one as Gordon and the others appeared where they had previously left, Chekov and Sulu were taken by surprise at this and of course Dr. McCoy had

entered the room as well in which he noticed all four of his friend looked shocked as if they had seen a ghost before Dr. McCoy would respond Captain Kirk does a personal log.<p>

* * *

><p>Captain's log star date 3287.2 supplemental: What I have seen is beyond imagination, to boldly go where no one has gone before is an understatement. I found myself and the away team is in another dimension where after Gordon Freeman had explained his dimension had been decimated by creatures called Combine and now they are here on Denevaâ€|.perhaps this is just a prelude in things to come _it is best I contact star fleet command about this_ before it is too late.

* * *

><p>"Jim," said McCoy "Jim, what did you see?"<p>

Jim Kirk went on to explain.

"Damn it Jim, this is madness," said McCoy

"No madness, Doctor," said Scotty "It's all true, death and destruction. I really need a drink after this one."

"It is logical to assume that negotiating with the Combine is out of the question," said Spock "I believe the old Earth term is to chew bubble gum and kick their asses."

"You're becoming more human than you realize Spock," said McCoy

"I find that highly unlikely doctor," said Spock

Kirk had finished contacting Star Fleet command about this incident.

"Bones," said Kirk "what do you have to report?"

"I can't save these people if they had been transformed into zombies," said McCoy "The genetics is beyond my understanding, even the dead armored soldier another away team found is beyond the medical knowledge I can cure or help." He growled in annoyance "This is beyond even me."

"How long we've been gone," asked Kirk

"About forty-five minutes," said Sulu "The U.S.S Washington arrived to help out as she was nearby the system when they detected gravimetric distortions coming from the planet as this had appeared on scanners,"

It is shown on the view screen.

"What is that," asked Scotty

"A portal storm," said Gordon "I won't bore you with the details."

"Anything else," said Kirk

"Away teams have rescued over one-thousand people who survived as they fled to the underground, five-hundred more have been wounded in what appeared to be people dressed in white armor," said Chekov "Who attacked them and many others were dragged away into that portal,"

"We have to stop them here and now," said Kirk "Is there any chance in saving the people who have been transformed into those zombies."

All of them except Gordon gave them blank stares.

"There must be something anything to cure them," said Kirk

"There is no cure to save them," said Gordon "No miracle drug, no nothing."

"I won't accept that, I can't accept the fact that I might do something I don't want to do," said Kirk "They're still people."

"They're not people, not anymore," said Gordon "They're dead, so you can't save them all."

"I've got to try," said Kirk

"No," said Gordon "You are the captain of this ship, even you can't do everything and I have been doing whatever it takes to stop the Combine, can you say the same. Do you have the guts to do whatever it takes?"

Kirk narrowed his eyes and growled "Are you implying that I don't have any guts."

"At the moment no," said Gordon "If you don't want more worlds to fall, you do your duty as a captain of this Federation. I have a plan, but even I can't do it alone and in the end you'll be doing them a favor in giving back their dignity and honor back."

"Don't tell me about how I do my duty," said Kirk "I hope I damn well don't do something I regret later."

"Hah, don't be a fool." said Gordon "Leave your ego at the door and be a man."

Kirk got almost nose to nose with Gordon as he had the urge to hit him for that remark.

"Gentleman," said Spock "It is logical that Mr. Freeman has a plan in mind."

"Oh I do," said Gordon "While I find the portal generator that the combine has constructed in which I will send a feedback look into the portal stream that will destroy any forces coming, along with anyone on the other side of the portal. Tell me Kirk does this planet have satellites."

"Yes," nodded Kirk

"Can they be reconfigured to be used as weapons," said Gordon

"What?" shouted Kirk "Are you god damn mad you want us to use the satellites to destroy Deneva the people" he is interrupted

"As I said, they are not people anymore," said Gordon "Besides it's not beautiful anymore."

"I can't save them Jim," said McCoy

"Captain, I agree Mr. Freeman" said Scotty "We must stop those Combine Devils let's go with it."

"It is flawlessly logical," said Spock "In a wreck less sort of way, something you are grown accustom to Captain."

Sulu, Uhura and Chekov nodded as well.

"Sigh" said Kirk "I guess I needed a kick in the butt by my crew all right let's do this. I don't like it however how long it will take to activate the satellite weapons to fire upon the planet."

"Approximately twenty minutes captain," said Spock

"You have twenty minutes, Gordon," said Kirk "Get to work and everyone else let's go." Everyone else left as Gordon was about to leave in which Uhura decided to stay for a moment and she doesn't something unexpectedly as she hugged him and cried for a moment as tears rolled down her eyes.

"I'm sorry what happened to your dimension," said Uhura

"Hey it's ok, it's ok." said Gordon as he padded her on her head as she let go of the hug and smiled.

"Perhaps I will see you later," said Uhura

"How about dinner," said Gordon "Or whatever you star fleet officers eat"

"I would like that," said Uhura as she left the briefing room.

* * *

><p>Later on Gordon Freeman fought his way upon the streets of Deneva as one by one either combine over watch or head crab zombie has been taken out. Whatever is coming to the portal the Combine must want it to keep it open as he suspected something big is coming as he came upon the area of where the Generator is at and after infiltrating the place he had found what he is looking for<p>

He over rides the computer system of the portal generator and set a feedback loop right into the portal as explosions are heard in the background and the portal had been destroyed in which bodies are raining upon the landscape of Deneva. Overwatch and a lot of them do. It would seem the Combine had sent reinforcements, guess that plan backfired and now he used the personal transporter program from his suit to transport aboard the Enterprise.

* * *

><p>Also during that time Jim Kirk waited word in when the satellites can be activated to be used for weapons. He hated to wait until finally the word is given by Spock as the tense level has risen on the ship in waiting for their captain to give the order to fire. Jim Kirk frowned and sighed for a moment giving the people who are no more a silent payer. Then he nodded at Spock as the Vulcan pressed a few buttons as the satellites came alive that are orbiting the planet.<p>

Then the satellites all fired at once.

Whatever was down there like plant life, animal life and many building were destroyed along with the landscape and the water. The headcrab zombies who were down there and ranked in the thousands upon thousands were instantly killed even the combine forces upon the planet did not survived. Mission accomplished in which everyone on the Enterprise can see a red glow coming from the planet but focused on their tasks once again.

Much later Gordon is thanked by everyone on the ship; he also had a conversation with Kirk in letting bygones be bygones as the one-free-man went on his date with Uhura and while on the bridge the usual argument is going on between Spock and McCoy.

* * *

><p>If you gentlemen are finished," said Kirk would you mind laying in a course for Starbase Ten, Mister Spock?<p>

"My pleasure, Captain." said Spock "Speaking of pleasure, where is Lt. Uhura

"Unusual eye arrangement." said McCoy "I might've known he'd turn up with something like that."

"What's that, Doctor?" asked Kirk

"I said, please don't tell Spock" said McCoy "I said he was the best first officer in the fleet.

"Why, thank you," said Spock "Doctor McCoy."

"You've been so concerned about his Vulcan eyes," said Kirk "Doctor, you forgot about his Vulcan ears. Ahead warp factor one, Mister Sulu."

"Warp factor one, sir." said Sulu

"Engage," said Kirk with motion

The U.S.S Enterprise heads into warp.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile in Uhura quarters hours later Gordon Freeman and Uhura are sharing a bed together and both are completely naked under the covers as Uhura hair is down to her shoulders. Her quarters is kind

of messy and of course she knows she is little late for bridge duty but she didn't care at the moment.<p>

_Lt. Uhura to the Bridge _spoke the intercom nearby

Uhura stumbled out of bed and is completely naked as she ran over the intercom.

"I'll be there shortly Captain," said Uhura then turning to Gordon who got out of bed and put on his suit "Sorry duty calls."

"I understand," nodded Gordon "Well I might come back to this dimension again if I find the time."

They both nodded as they departed by their own means.

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Chapter: 22

****Enter: The Freeman Effect****

22. Enter: The Freeman Effect

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 22

****Enter: The Freeman Effect****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Mass Effect the original video game were created and owned by someone else, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.

* * *

><p>A pentagram like structure floats in space at a location in the Milky Way galaxy in the Serpent Nebula. The facility looks like a space station as to many this place is known as the Citadel in which no one knows who constructed this massive space station. By the looks of it, this place has been here a very, very long time. There is over third-teen point two million life forms either living, working or just come here for their own reasons.<p>

A governmental council runs the political spectrum consisting of three major races. Asari, Salarians and Turians. Special Forces of the council send called Specters handle the tough assignments when needed and what of humans. With all they had accomplished in reaching the stars they do not have a seat on the council. They do have an Alliance embassy here in the Citadel.

Any person whom has come here for the first time would be impressed as it would take anyone's breath away and Gordon Freeman is impressed by the sheer layout and design of this place. He had only arrived in this dimension ten minutes ago, appearing out of no where and had

startled a few people. He is very impressed, but not just this place or space station in fact he had realized he is not on Earth. He can see humans and aliens all over the place.

None of them are Combine or Vorganites. Perhaps these people are unaware of the Combine and the threat they pose to this dimension. Many people are giving him odd looks as if who is he and why is he wearing that type of armor. Gordon noticed the word Presidium in holographic words. The Presidium itself was like the Garden of Eden despite the overwhelming technology that surrounds the area.

Gordon walked past some sort of monument that gave off strange vibes and the object looked like a tuning fork. Then he stopped and stared at a large statue of a creature that looks like a cross between a dinosaur and a frog. It looked like a very formable alien that is fore sure and it looked like it could handle just about anything the Combine can throw at it.

"Now that is a face a mother could love," muttered Gordon

"Not really," spoke a voice to his right

Looking to his right Gordon he sees the same creature that looks almost identical to the statue. This alien creature has scaring upon his face and armor that is a red color, along with his eyes in which he suspected he has been around for a very, very long time. Gordon can see the alien creature looking up at the statue for a moment and looking at him. The one-free-man raised a brow behind his glasses in wondering what his story is and noticed a large shot gun strapped upon the right hip of the alien creature.

"The statue represents the values of the krogan - honor, loyalty, courage, fortitude" said the alien "It was commemorate the krogan contributions in the war against the Rachni which have now been lost to my people since the Krogan Rebellions and the devastating genophage."

"Uhâ€¦Krogan, Rachni, Rebellions and Genophage," said Gordon slowly "You kind of lost me there."

"Are you an idiot," asked the Krogan "Surely someone like you in the Alliance knows about it by now, the information is out there."

"No, just overwhelmed that is all," shook the head of Gordon "I don't work for this alliance."

"You look like you've been in many battles," said the Krogan "I know mercenary work can be a bitch at times, but pays well andâ€¦" The Krogan draws closer to him, almost nose to nose "Don't get in my way, the bounty is mine."

"Relax frogman," said Gordon who didn't look intimidated "I'm just passing through. So I don't care about this bounty you mentioned."

"See that you don't," said the Krogan "Or I will shove my shotgun up your ass."

"I'm a hop, skip and a jump away," replied Gordon
"Misterâ€¦Uh!"

"Wrex," said the Krogan as he walked away from him.

Gordon Freeman watched the Krogan called Wrex walking away and mumbling to himself. He walked away as well but found himself near a terminal and suddenly a female hologram appeared whom has a colors of either pink or purple.

"Greetings, welcome to the Citadel," said the female hologram "How may I help you."

"Tell me everything," said Gordon.

The female hologram told him in detail the best she could on _Krogans_ first with their history and just about everything like the rebellions, genophage, and creatures called _Rachni_. Then she went onto explain about another alien race called _Salarians_ and their history. After that she told him about an alien race called _Turians_ about their military and their values, along with the first contact war with a human organization called _Systems Alliance_.

Along with that she went on to explain the _Systems Alliance_ and all they had accomplished as she mentioned they do not have a seat on the Citadel council or have no human _Specters_. She told them they do have an embassy and went on to explain about other races as well in which Gordon is simply fascinated by all of this. Including technology, ships and other areas of interest like an _Omni-tool_ and an organization called _Cerberus_. Also places on the _Citadel_ as well.

The _Asari_ was the last thing she had mentioned about a race of females and only females. It reminded Gordon of ancient _amazons_ and their culture. He asked about a race called the _Combine_, however she had no information. Then he asked about the name Gordon Freeman. The female hologram merely stated that the name does not exist in any past or present records. Gordon noted that he does not exist in this dimension.

"Where can I find this Omni-tool?" asked Gordon

The female hologram went on to explain where he can get an Omni-tool

"Thank you," said Gordon as he rubbed the back of his head in a sheepish way "Talk about sensory overload."

Gordon walked away as he passed by a female Asari staring right at him near a place called the Consort briefly for a moment he looked back at her as if she is zoned out into space for a moment. Then the female Asari snapped back into reality and went back inside the consort but not before whispering to the other Asari at the door as well. Gordon paid no mind to that as he came upon a place the Emporium as a floating red jelly fish is hovering there as the hologram had already explained this was a _Hanar_.

"Do you have any omni-tools" asked Gordon

"It has many omni-tools," said the Hanar "This one only sells the finest and most luxurious items that credits can buy, observe."

Gordon sees an array of objects and notices an omni-tool, he didn't had any credits so he waved the palm of his hand over it as his suit is scanning so it can replicate the omni-tool for his personal use.

"Do you wish to buy for this one?" said the Hanar

"No I am fine," said Gordon as he walked away and activated from his forearm the omni-tool as it looked rather nice and flashly as he'll wander this Citadel.

* * *

><p>Gordon spent several hours wandering the Citadel either observing or examining whatever is here. He had just left a club called the Flux in which he had a good meal and drink. He heard in the background there was some kind of attack on a human colony.<p>

The place was very lively and now he is wandering some more in which he is about to turn a corner he collided with someone as the both of them stumbled to the floor for a moment as Gordon got up and offers a hand to the person that fell over. She appears to be a female in a suit and from the appearance this must be a Quarian but looks injured.

"Woops guess I wasn't looking where I was going," said Gordon

"No, no, it was my fault." said the female Quarian as she takes his hand and is helped up "I was in a hurry to see a doctor. I am a Quarian you know."

"Uh-huh," said Gordon "I'll help you to the Doctors officer as I just passed by the place."

"Thank you," said the female Quarian "It is not everyday someone helps a Quarian and I like your armor, what is that symbol upon your chest?"

"It's one of those long, long stories." said Gordon "And here we are Missâ€|"

"Tali'Zorah nar Rayya," said Tali

"Uhâ€|.nice name." said Gordon "Well gotta go." Then he muttered to himself "Cute girl."

The Quarian Tali'Zorah nar Rayya limped inside the doctors office to get treated. While Gordon wandered in the other direction as he went on to explore more of the Citadel for awhile until he had learned about several situations going on at once as he walked to an allyway and heard voices.

More like an argument between a the female Quarian he helped and a couple of others who seemed to be out to kill her. Gordon uses his suits replication system to bring forth a weapon of his choice a pulse rifle and he heard other voices as well he did not reconized. Then the shooting started.

But Gordon didn't hesitate and just fired with dozens of energy shots

upon the people who were about to harm the Quarian female known as Tali. Even before they got their shields up as he had taken them by surprise. Gordon stepped out of the shadows as their attention is drawn to him as he put away his weapon for the time being.

"Oh it's you stranger," said Tali "And thanks for the rest of you in helping me"

"Seems like the gang is all here." said Gordon

He noticed a human male with a black suited armor with N7, a human female with a red and white armor and Turian male holding a sniper rifle in hand. They withdraw their weapons and the human male walked towards the female Quarian named Tali. They spoke for a few moments as Gordon heard about someone called Saren. Then the man with the black suited armor walked towards Gordon and stopped.

"I'm Commander Shepard," said Shepard "Alliance Navy of the Normandy, identify yourself."

"Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "Wanderer." He wondered if this man is any relation to Adrian Sheppard

"I've seen this human," said the Turian called Garruss "C-Sec had him under surveillance due to the fact he appeared out of thin air."

"What do you know about Saren?" asked the armored woman "And seriously you appeared out of thin air."

"Never heard of him," shrugged Gordon "I take it he is some sort of nut case."

"Appearing out of thin air is theoretically impossible, due to various sciences and unknown variables." said Tali "I suppose he must have a cloaking device upon his armor and I would like to examine his armor. You were saying something about talking to the council about the evidence I have on Saren, Commander Shepard."

"Yes, let's go." said Shepard with a nod and turned to look at Gordon "I suggest you come along as well, you might learn something about this."

"We don't need his help skipper," said the armored woman

"Relax sweet heart," said Gordon "I might as well tag along," then turning to look at Tali "Not as theoretically impossible as you say considering how one point in space and time can intermingle with one another to create a possibility even you can't fathom. But it would be best to explain it to later."

"Sweet heart," snarled the armored woman as she reaches for her weapon "Why you son-"

"Stand down Williams," said Shepard "Were wasting time here, let's move out."

"Yes, sir," nodded Williams then muttered under her breath "Asshole."

* * *

><p>All of silently walked away from the ally as Gordon kept getting looks from Commander Shepard for some reason, but he ignored his looks as all of them headed to an elevator and as the doors closed.<p>

The elevator headed upwards for what is seemed about five to ten minutes as news broadcasts are heard in the background until finally all of them reach the designated floor for them to be on. Gordon is told that they are meeting with the council he simply nodded as they walked up the steps are two men are waiting form them.

Captain Anderson and Ambassador Donnel Udina

Gordon watched in the background everything fall into place and mentions of this along with that as well. This is the one of many things Gordon would never like to see or witness again politics. Evidence is presented as a woman's voice is heard as well an asari Matriarch named Benezia. Decision is made

"Commander Shepard - step forward." said the Asari Councilor "It is the decision of the Council that you be granted all the powers and privileges of the Special Tactics and Reconnaissance branch of the Citadel.

Shepard does just that.

"Spectres are not trained, but chosen. Individuals forged in the fire of service and battle; those whose actions elevate them above the rank and file." said the Salarian Councilor

"Spectres are an ideal, a symbol." said the Asari Councilor "The embodiment of courage, determination, and self-reliance. They are the right hand of the Council, instruments of our will."

"Spectres bear a great burden." said Turian Councilor "They are protectors of galactic peace, both our first and last line of defense. The safety of the galaxy is theirs to uphold."

"You are the first human Spectre, Commander." said Asari Councilor "This is a great accomplishment for you and your entire species."

Commander Shepard nodded as others everywhere looked as if they are witnessing history, then the council is adjourned for the time being and Shepard along with the others walk down the steps as Shepard is having a conversation with a Captain in which the ship known as the Normandy is his, along with a set of coordinates to find someone. Besides, hunting down Saren, after that Gordon gave a pat on the shoulder of Shepard!

"Nice job," said Gordon.

"Will you be coming along, we could use your help," said Shepard "Besides what is your story?"

"Sure why not," said Gordon "Beats standing around here, kind of stuffy and all. My story is a long one, but not right now." He turned to the Turian named Garruss "You know your people almost look like

cockroaches."

"What's a cockroach?" said Garruss

Ashley Williams snorted

"Uh, never mind" said Gordon "Lead the way Mister Shepard."

* * *

><p>To be continued<p>

Chapter: 23

****Planetary Adventures ****

23. Planetary Adventures

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 23

****Planetary Adventures****

* * *

><p>Decontamination in progress, Decontamination in progress

The ship known as the Normandy an advanced ship belonging to the Alliance is scanning for anything with a simple scan, the ship is docked at a docking port of the space station known as the Citadel. Finally the doors opened as Gordon Freeman follows the others inside as Commander Shepard is talking to Captain Anderson outside for a moment. The One-free-man is impressed by the level of technology in here. The Uniformed officers going about their duties as Gordon walked around a little bit, until he came upon the pilot's area as a single man is sitting there.

"Nice ship," said Gordon "You must be the pilot."

"Well if I was anybody else," said the man "Who would I be."

"A comedian would be more like it," said Gordon "But no one can be everything at once."

The man chuckled "That is why they call me Joker," said the man.

"Jokerâ€|.Joker," said Gordon "Interesting name, so I take it you have a clown costume for Halloween,"

"No way," said Joker "It's just a nickname, I'm Jeff Moreau, and I'm not good. I'm not even great. I'm the best damn helmsman in the Alliance fleet." He goes on a rant about his piloting skills, the disease he has and all.

"The what?" said Gordon!

"You mean you don't know," said Joker

"Afraid not," said Gordon.

Damn muttered Joker as he went on to explain all about the disease that is affecting him!

"Just goes to show a disadvantage can be an advantage," said Gordon "You overcame the odds in your own way, and it is something I am all too familiar with."

"You look like a guy who has seen a lot of action," said Joker! "You don't look Alliance Navy, or even the Alliance, maybe a mercenary or a spectre. My best guess would be scientist"

"Would you believe a wanderer who travels to dimensions in warning about an inter-dimensional empire bent on conquering other dimensions," said Gordon.

There is a brief pause as Joker laughed a little bit.

"Yeah right that sounds very corny," said Joker "But whatever."

Gordon Freeman just shook his head as he knows the truth is usually hard to believe as he just walked away from the pilot's area to get a glance of the ship. A large table that shows a holographic representation of the universe as that alone is interesting, he took the elevator and went down to the lower levels of the _Normandy_. So the elevator stopped and Gordon stepped out as there isn't much to see at first.

An all terrain vehicle is parked and the one called Garrus is busy doing calibrations upon the vehicle, Wrex the Krogan seems to be just standing around, Ashley Williams looks hard at work but gave Gordon a sharp look and an unnamed officer is standing around as well. He headed towards the engine room as he is impressed by the sheer look and design he found Tali'Zorah doing her duties.

"Hard at work," said Gordon "Or hardly working"

"Your technology is most impressive," said Tali "The ships engine is so quite until the Flotilla of the migrant fleet,"

"This is not my people's technology," said Gordon.

"But you look like an alliance officer," said Tali "Your armor is of their technology,"

"No, I'm not," said Gordon "My suit is a Mark eight hazmat suit capable of many functions," he went on to explain even further.

"That is impossible," said Tali "You mean you are telling me you come from another dimension, as in some form of traveler. It hard to believe my people have been studying dimensional travel but nothing credible came out of it."

"A wise choice," said Gordon "Consider travel between points in reality to another by a simple walk through a door. Infinite

dimensions in infinite combination all you need to do are unlocking it, but as in where you will be," he pointed out "Is unknown."

"I see," said Tali "A proven theory if indeed true,"

"Consider this," thought Gordon out loud "Right there before your eyes is a singularity travel a Mass Effect as everyone would call it in a form space travel, it is almost similar to dimensional travel."

Tali and Gordon talked on a bit about certain scientific matters that impressed her, until the ship takes off from the docking area and heads outside the citadel until finally heading off to its next destination by way of the Mass Relays. That is when Commander Shepard had walked in and started a conversation with Tali asking about this and that, Gordon found it useful to know about Tali's people.

"So where to?" asked Gordon

"Therum," said Shepard "To get in contact with Dr. Liara T'soni, why don't you walk with me for a bit,"

Gordon does just that in which he is walking with Commander Shepard as he is talking to his misfit crew like Tali, Wrex, Garrus, Kaiden and finally Ashley Williams whom Shepard is making a pass, or at least he is trying to. Gordon just chuckled at this in which Ashley glared at him again.

"Are you always a stiff ass," said Gordon "Man sweetheart you need to lighten up,"

"Skipper permission to kick his ass," said Williams

"Denied," said Shepard "Be nice to our new crewmember"

"Yes, sir," said Williams

It was an hour later as they arrived on Therum in which there is heavy resistance in a form of robotic machines known as the Geth. It was a tough fight and Gordon used his Gravity gun several times on these Geth in which it caused them to explode which impressed the others until finally reaching where this Liara T'soni is at but it looks like Seren's forces have come for her as well. They managed to escape and head back to the _Normandy_

Once all of them are in the meeting room it was pointless talk about Protheans, other matters of interest and of course T'soni touching the mind of Shepard with some form of telepathic ability. Gordon shook his head at this and then all of them looked at Gordon as Shepard glared at him for a moment.

"I want to know more about you," said Shepard

"Is he a mercenary," asked T'soni "I do not know what the symbol is."

"It means freedom," said Gordon "And I don't come from this dimension, in fact I've been traveling to one dimension to another in warning about the Combine,"

"The Combine?" asked Shepard

"I'll get to that, shortly" said Gordon

Then he went on to explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more. All of them listened with great interest.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life. His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had.

He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

A whistle is heard from an indication Tail is impressed.

"Blah, blah, blah," said Wrex "Get to the point.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

"Finally, that faithful day my world changed forever." said Gordon

An interdimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by

a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an interdimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions.

"Holy shit," said Williams "I can't even believe this."

"Heh," said Wrex "He is like a Krogan I like that, a warrior scientist"

"These Combine are conquering other dimensions," said T'soni "That means they could have wiped out the Protheans."

"My dimensional scanners detect no activity," said Gordon "Your dimension is completely unknown to them."

"I would have loved to shoot down some of these Combine," said Garrus

"I can see it in your eyes you are telling the truth," said Kadien "You have experience behind them."

"We'll focus more on this later," said Shepard "We have a job to do in stopping Saren,"

* * *

><p>All of them nodded as they went about their duties, their first and next stop is Feros a colony that the Geth have overrun in which they put a stop to it and Gordon used his special weapon to shoot down a Geth flyer that was about to attach to a large tower. They learned several things as they headed back to the small settlement in which people were under control of a large planet and that was resolved in lives saved.<p>

Then after that traveling to planet to planet, helping out the alliance with several problems, also collecting objects of interests and among other things as well. Also visiting the Citadel on several occasions to get information and relax a bit as well before heading out again.

Noveria mission was weirder than the last as Gordon used the all-terrain vehicle to travel in the snow and head to a certain location to confront a lackey of Saren and the mother of Liara T'soni. Also a very big bug that Shepard allowed to live and then they headed out after that once again in space to explore even more like gathering minerals and unknown objects as well.

Virmire is a virtual war zone as the allied forces managed to penetrate the defenses of Saren and freeing a lot of prisoners as well. Until they came upon the source of what is going on a Reaper.

"You are not Saren." Said Sovereign

"What is that? Some kind of VI interface?" T'soni

"Rudimentary creatures of blood and flesh, you touch my mind, fumbling in ignorance, incapable of understanding." Said Sovereign
"There is a realm of existence so far beyond your own you cannot even imagine it, I am beyond your comprehension. I am Sovereign."

"A hyper-machine race," said Gordon "Something similar to the Combine"

"Sovereign isn't just some Reaper ship Saren found." said Shepard
"It's an actual Reaper!"

"Reaper?" said Sovereign "A label created by the Protheans to give voice to their destruction. In the end, what they chose to call us is irrelevant. We simply... are."

"A creation of your own masters," said Gordon "Let me guess, the Combine created you to do their bidding in this dimension, like whipping out those Protheans."

"Combine," said Sovereign "Their names are irrelevant now."

"The Protheans vanished over 50,000 years ago. You couldn't have been there, it's impossible!" said Tali

"Organic life is nothing but a genetic mutation, an accident." said Sovereign "Your lives are measured in years and decades. You wither and die. We are eternal, the pinnacle of evolution and existence. Before us, you are nothing. Your extinction is inevitable. We are the end of everything."

The conversation goes on for a bit.

"Where are the rest of the Reapers? Are you the last of your kind?" asked Shepard

"We are legion. The time of our return is coming." said Sovereign
"Our numbers will darken the sky of every world. You cannot escape your doom."

"You're not even alive! Not really." said Shepard "You're just a machine, and machines can be broken!"

"Your words are as empty as your future." said Sovereign "I am the Vanguard of your destruction. This exchange is over..."

"Well that was a lot of fun," said Gordon.

After that a choice was made in which Commander Shepard went to go save Ashley Williams in which she is in trouble by Saren and his forces, but Gordon went to go help Kaiden as he is pinned down by Saren's forces as well, for he arrived just in time. Kaiden looked surprised at this.

"Get out of here before it blows up," said Kaiden in which he continued to shoot

Gordon is shooting as well "Relax I can get us out of here," he smiled "Do you trust me?"

"Yeah," said Kaiden "But what are you going to do?"

Wordlessly Gordon Freeman grabbed the man and used the teleportation program to teleport away to the Normandy in which it had just flown away from the planet, everyone seemed surprised that Kaiden and Gordon are still alive but how they thought it was impossible to survive.

"Doctor," said Gordon "Patch Kaiden up,"

"Thanks," said Kaiden

"No problem," smiled Freeman "Anything I can do to help."

Gordon then went walking around as the Normandy was recalled back to the Citadel; however the ship was under lockdown but now for long as everyone was ready to go and took off in the Normandy to the Prothean home world of Ilos as it is a race against time. This band of misfits were going down in history as heroes only if they save the galaxy and the universe. Impossible odds as Gordon has beaten the odds and so will they.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 24<p>

****Final confrontation ****

24. Final confrontation

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 24

****Final confrontation****

* * *

><p>Finally coming upon Ilos and landing was no easy task considering Saren himself and his forces are there, Gordon is with the others as it is one tough battle as they had to get inside, a large but ancient facility. Then encountered a Prothean computer intelligence named Vigil, which explains the Reapers' methodology,<p>

Vigil explains that the Citadel Station is actually a huge mass relay that the Reapers use to invade the galaxy. During the last extinction cycle, a few Protheans survived on Ilos via cryogenic suspension and then re-entered the Citadel via the Conduit, a reverse-engineered miniature mass relay disguised aboard the station as a statue.

With learning that information it is a race against time, so using the all-terrain vehicle to get to the portal as it leads to the citadel itself. More like crashing in for a visit as there is massive devastation, in which that Reaper known as Sovereign had come and all of them learned that an Alliance fleet is coming as well in which the council is in trouble in which Shepard ordered them to be saved and now it looks like a madman is waiting for them.

An exchange of gunfire and words are exchanged as well in which Commander Shepard is trying to convince him to stand down as Saren does something unexpectedly shoots himself in the head, with that done in thinking it is over.

That seems it is not the case as Saren is transformed into something else as there is a battle for their lives against a monster. It wasn't easy but the monster is destroyed in which Gordon and Shepard both delivered the final blow that obliterated the monster.

The citadel council is saved and a piece of Sovereign crashed upon the building as all of them got in the way but it is a complete mess. But they all survived and stand there for a moment in knowing there is peace. Unknown to them the G-man is watching as he just smiled, fixed his tie and vanished without a trace. After Captain Anderson spoke in which he is an ambassador now.

"Mr. Freeman," said Anderson "The alliance would like a word with you about these Combine."

"All right sure," said Gordon

After a two hour debriefing he knew it was time to go and said his goodbyes in which he had a long conversation with Tali as she seems to be fond of him and Shepard as well. Then afterwards he waved goodbye and activated his wrist device to open up a portal to another dimension in who knows where. But first he does a log before going as well

* * *

><p>Freeman's log>

Continuation: _I came upon this dimension_ _to look for the combine, only to find their creations doing their dirty work, that is no surprise. _He goes on to mention Shepard and the others _It seems I made a name for myself, I do have the coordinates to this dimension, one day I shall return for a visit. But for now I must go |.the combine is out there somewhere._

End log.

* * *

><p>The one free man stepped into the portal and simply vanished without a trace as the others looked on with awe and then went on

with their lives in knowing he'll be back.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 25<p>

**Planet Sheenman **

25. Planet Sheenman

Freeman's Odyssey

* * *

><p>Chapter: 25<p>

**Planet Sheenman **

Disclaimer: I am not the owner or creator of the characters of Planet Sheen, it is primarily owned by someone else this is just for fan fiction purposes only.

* * *

><p>The world Zeenu as either stupid or oddly strange as she displays on screen the different types the Inhabitants of this planet include, monster cows, scorpions, two-headed wrestlers, talking food and evil beasts. Along with that have different color of skin of the Zeenus as the culture itself is completely odd. The world itself has grass, trees, a major ocean, rives and lakes, a desert and a few other odd places that would make anyone's head scratch in confusion. A Human boy and a monkey are just standing around and playing ball.<p>

"Hey," said the monkey "What are you doing?"

"What?" asked the boy who is throwing a ball around against ground and it hits him in the head "Ouchâ€|.can you see I am ping pronging. Another new game for planet Zeenu like the time Babe Ruth crossed the Delaware to be a New York Yankee."

"Sheen its called Ping pong," said monkey "And Babe Ruth did not-"Sheen interrupts him.

"Details, details," said Sheen "Now watch this ping pronging move"

He does just that as the ball bounces on the ground and goes high in the air, ricochets off of a few objects and hits a cloaked Zeenu right in the head as he fall flat to the ground and then gets up as he grows and throws the ball away.

"Oh grock!" snarled and saw who threw it "Sheen." He yelled at the boy and then muttered "One day I will be rid of you, but howâ€|.how I can do just that."

* * *

><p>While Dorkus is still wondering about that a small portal opens

up and Gordon Freeman appears in which the portal closes behind him. He stares around the landscape and does a scan for any Combine activity, but at the moment there isn't any but he decided to explore instead. These skies, are not of Earth, but do have a breathable atmosphere and then he started to walk around for a bit in which he opened the inhabitants of this world are friendly. Having wandered around for awhile he sees the boy known Sheen Estevez and the space ape known as Nesmith in which they see a stranger approaching them.<p>

"Oh I know who that is," said Sheen.

"You do," said the monkey

"He is Alfred Penny Worth," said Sheen "Butler to Bruce Wayne, who is a mild mannered reporter from a major metropolitan newspaper called the Daily Bugle. I am hungry I think I will ask him to bring me some waffles."

"Sheen, seriously," he rolled his eyes at him.

"Not another human," muttered Dorkus

"Excuse me," said Gordon "Have you seen anything strange or out of the ordinary around here,"

"Blah, blah, I would like to order a burger and fries to go," said Sheen "And make it snappy."

"And you are," said Gordon

"Sheen Estevez," said the boy. "I've been stranded on this planet for awhile."

"Guess that would be mean people think you are dead," said Gordon "If no one knows where you are."

"Sheen he means you are officially dead on Earth," said the monkey

"I'm not dead," said Sheen "I am more alive than George Washington, signing of the Gettysburg address on Asgard."

"Okâ€|.." slowly said Gordon

"Ugh, Sheen cut that out this is serious," said Monkey

"What is this I hear about Sheen being dead," said a third voice approaching them "That means he's a ghostâ€|.oh no." Gordon noticed the person is being followed by to large Zeenus is a small, purple squid-like lump of goo, He has 11 tentacles for a beard and eight points on his crown "But wait Sheen is right here."

Idiots thought Gordon

* * *

><p>Gordon is told about the human boy before him is a dim-witted, lanky, hyperactive 15-year-old boy named Sheen Estevez who has been on this planet more than two years, also he is told about the talking

monkey seemed to be the intelligent of the bunch as his name must be Nesmith! He had heard NASA sent monkeys into space and he suspected this must be one of them.<p>

The one free man noticed a cloaked figure hiding behind the rocks, with a flying eyeball creature hovering nearby and of course there are a couple of large Zeenu's standing guard to their emperor, he did wonder why would they put anyone that small in charge is beyond even him. Another people came walking towards them as it is a young girl about Sheen's age a blue-skinned Glimmorian girl who looked like a fierce warrior, he ignored her glare

So who is this, person Sheen one of your Earth friends who has come for a visit," said the emperor.

"I was wondering about that myself," said the monkey "Did NASA sent you two rescue us?"

"You can call me Gordon," said Freeman "No, sorry but I have been traveling from one dimension to another."

"Your not Bart Simpson" said Sheen "You're a waiter of a hooters restaurant by day and by night you are radioactive man, so where is your sidekick fallout boy."

"Ughâ€|.Sheen please," said the monkey "Guess your not here to rescue us."

"Afraid not," said Gordon "Looks like you are stuck with him."

"Oh great," muttered the monkey

"Perhaps I can give you something from home," said Freeman.

It is a pre-compressed helical spring invented by Richard James in the early 1940s. It can perform a number of tricks, including traveling down a flight of steps end-over-end as it stretches and re-forms itself with the aid of gravity and its own momentum, or appear to levitate for a period of time after it has been dropped. He could see the Zeenu's are interested in the object he has in his hands, the monkey just slapped himself up side the head, Sheen and the others looked completely fascinated in the object. It is called. A slinky

"Are you kidding me," muttered the monkey

"Oh boy it's a slinky," said Sheen.

"A Slinky," said the emperor

"Yeah," said Sheen "A slinky was invented by the toymaker known as Tony Stark who went on to be president of Latveria. Show them how it worksâ€|please, pretty, please." Gordon demonstrates it as all of them that stand before him in awe.

"Then I proclaim this day to be national slinky day," said the emperor

It is an hour later as the entire planet is fixated upon the object that Gordon gave them known as a Slinky, he had found the dimensional

coordinates to this dimensions Earth and sent a message to someone named Jimmy Neutron to come and rescue Sheen. After that he simply walked away into the desert of Zeenu in which now he is leaving this dimension for good.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

"_Apparently idiots run amok upon this planet and I have found no Combine influence on this planet or in this dimension that seems to be a little cartoon by nature. However my search will continue elsewhere, I will never give up until the Combine are destroyed_." Gordon goes on to describe the people of Zeenu, the boy and the talking monkey.

End log

* * *

><p>Gordon activates his portal device as a small portal opened up and he steps inside with him and the portal vanished into what dimension he will be in next, he certainly hoped he would never come back to this dimension again. It is full of idiots.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 26<p>

Freeman's Heroes: Part.1

26. Freeman's Heroes: Part1

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 26

Freeman's Heroes: Part.1

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: I do not own or created the television show Hogan's heroes, it is primarily owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>10 miles outside of Hammelburg**Germany;
**

January 12**th**** 1943 0:11:46:0 hours night time **

The world is now at war more like a global war. Which started in the beginning with the German invasion of Poland; Britain and France declared war on Germany two days later. The dates for the beginning of war in the Pacific include the start of the Second Sino-Japanese War on 7 July 1937, or even the Japanese invasion of Manchuria on 19 September 1931. Although the United States of America stayed on the sidelines until that faithful day in 1941. On that day the sleeping

beast, had awaken.

On 7 December (8 December in Asian time zones), 1941, Japan attacked British and American holdings with near-simultaneous offensives against Southeast Asia and the Central Pacific. These included an attack on the American fleet at Pearl Harbor, landings in Thailand and Malaya and the battle of Hong Kong. These attacks led the United States, Britain, China, Australia and several other states to formally declare war on Japan,

Whereas the Soviet Union, being heavily involved in large-scale hostilities with European Axis countries, preferred to maintain its neutrality agreement with Japan. Germany, followed by the other Axis states, declared war on the United States in solidarity with Japan, citing as justification the American attacks on German submarines and merchant ships that had been ordered by Roosevelt.

The attack on Pearl Harbor happened two years ago as the world war is still raging on with no end in sight yet, thousands dead, captured and in prison camps.

* * *

><p>Above the skies of Germany two aircrafts with a green color and four engines are approaching the target area these aircrafts are know as Boeing B-17 Flying Fortresses, these plans have been used so far in the war with some success.<p>

"Sir," said one of them "We are approaching the target,"

"Good," said the one in charge "Let's heat them up, anything on scope."

"Negative sir," said another one "No hostiles so far,"

"Stay on alert," said the one in charge again "Intel said that the last two tried were shot down."

"Sir we have a lock," said another one

"Then bombs away and let's get the hell out of here," said the one in charge.

The bomb ports opened up from the underbelly of the two Boeing B-17 Flying Fortresses, unleashing 4,800 pounds bombs each that rained down upon the target a facility down below. The bombs being dropped echoed all around both flight crews and then a loud explosion in is then heard, along with a fireball that can be seen rising in the night sky. There were cheers of joy at first but it turned to dread as one of the flight crew took a look at the scope and saw the target had not been destroyed as it is still there.

"Sir," he yelled out "The target has not been the destroyed,"

"What?" shouted the leader "God damn it? We used everything we had, turned us around for another pass, I want that son of a bitch destroyed."

Then all of a sudden a loud explosion is heard in the background as

the first Boeing B-17 Flying Fortress is hit by some form of energy shot that streaked out of no where and slammed into the aircraft as it is on fire.

"_Mayday, mayday_" said over the radio "_We've been hit, were going down_,"

Another shot obliterated the aircraft as it exploded in midair killing everyone on board. The people on could only stare in shock but then one of points to something that flies right by them in a mocking form. The leader growled in anger as he slammed his fist in knowing he lost some good men.

"Take evasive action," said the leader "Man those guns now,"

The crew manned the machine gun turrets in waiting for the attacker to come as everyone is on edge in not knowing what to expect. Suddenly the mysterious craft fired upon the engines of the aircraft as everyone is bounced around and is freefalling to the ground.

"This is sword fish to papa bear," said the radio man "The mission is failure shot down by unknown Foo fighter, tell my wife I-"those words died upon his lips.

The aircraft comes in for a hard landing upon he ground as it is ripped to pieces and scattered in the forest of Germany, half the crew is dead from impact, but the few that managed to survive stumbled out of the plane with minor injuries but alive. About five men had survived but knowing they had to get out of enemy territory without being captured. However a vehicle is heard in the background and a spot light shined upon the survivors in which they had no choice but to put their hands up.

But what they see coming towards them is people but not ordinary people, almost as if they are out of this world, their guns or what looked like space guns drawn upon the survivors and wordlessly without hesitation they executed survivors with a barrage of energy shots, then the mysterious people then searched for any more survivors but found none as they headed back into their vehicle as if nothing happened at all.

* * *

><p>Underground base, Luftwaffe Stalag 13 1 mile from outside of Hammelburg**Germany **

January 12**th**** 1943 0:12:10:0 hours night time **

Luftwaffe Stalag 13 is home to POW's or prisoners of war that racks up to 100's of men and a few women, the claim to everyone is no one has escaped from Stalag 13 except for two soldiers who deserted from their posts, however the record still stands. Guards are in the guard towers and doing their duties, other guards are patrolling the parameter with German Shepard guard dogs. An unfriendly place to be if you are a POW, however unknown to anyone it harbors a secret that the commandant is unaware.

Due to the fact that he and the guards are too incompetent to even bother due to their overconfidence that Stalag 13 is escape proof,

but fool proof is another. At the radio room at the underground base an African-American male had just got word that the mission had failed again, in which he turned to a Caucasian male who is dressed with a bomber jacket and clothing with a hat as well who had just came down the underground. His name is Robert E. Hogan a United States Air Force coronal a senior ranking POW officer and codenamed Papa Bear.

"So what is the word?" asked Hogan

"Same as last," said Kinchloe "The target area is still standing and the B-17's shot downâ€|by a Foo Fighter,"

"I don't think it's a Foo fighter," said Hogan "The Germans must have some sort of advanced new fighter plane we don't know about and are you sure that was the target area,"

"The target area is or was Stalag 5 a POW camp holding 500 prisoners," said Kinchloe.

"And now it's some sort of factory that can't be destroyed," said Hogan "This is a serious problem, signal mama bear not to send any more planes."

Staff Sergeant Kinchloe does just that as he went on to ponder what to do next, he could needle Klink or Shultz about it, as those idiots are always easy to manipulate. Then again he believed they don't know anything at the moment, so right now he is in the dark about what to do until Carter and Newkirk come back in finding any survivors. Then he heard footsteps in the background and sees Carter and Newkirk had come back empty handed.

"Ok, did you find any survivors," said Hogan

"No survivors in the plane," said Carter.

"Or out of it as some had survived at firstâ€|.but," said Newkirk with his flawless British accent "They were executed on the spot. You think they saw this Foo fighter."

"An advanced German war plane would be my best guess," said Hogan "That took out the planes, then executing the survivors. The key is what was inside that factory that once was Stalag 5."

They all looked at each other sharply then LeBeau came down to have a word with them.

"Coronal," said LeBeau speaking in a French/English accent "General Burkhalter and Major Hochstetter have arrived."

"Interesting," thought Hogan out loud, "This is no mere coincidence that they are here, but two of Germany's top brass here, something big is up." He pointed out "Let's here what they have to say to Klink."

* * *

><p>Colonel Klink's office

Colonel Wilhelm Klink sat upon his chair as he looked nervous and

concerned like always, he had gotten word that General Burkhalter and Major Hochstetter are coming to see him for some reason; he hoped he doesn't get shot or set to the Russian front. He took a quick drink as he waited and waited, until finally they came in as he saluted in German fashion and they of course saluted back.

"General Burkhalter, Major Hochstetter," smiled Klink "What a present surprise, how can I help you and as you know no one has escaped from Stalag 13,"

Both of his superiors rolled his eyes at this, unknown to either of them A real microphone, hidden in Klink's office in the picture of Hitler making a speech exactly where the microphone is in the picture, allows the prisoners to hear what is being said in the office the speaker is disguised as the coffee pot in their barracks.

"Don't ask stupid question Klink," said Buckhalter "Or I will send you to the Russian front, understood,"

Klink nodded and wiped his forehead of sweat,

"Baah," said Hochsetter "Heads will roll Klink, now pay attention." He pointed out "We have new allies, as they have given a small portion of their forces and exchange for 500 prisoners at Stalag 5 or was until we converted it into a factory. They will be here shortly."

"So don't do anything stupid Klink," Buckhalter "Or else"

"Yes, yes," nodded Klink "Here shortly good very good, we can teach those allies thatâ€¦" an aircraft noise is heard in the background.

"Ah, there here good," said Buckhalter

"Well Klink," said Hochsetter "Don't just sit there come with usâ€¦.NOW!"

Klink jumped from his seat as he followed General Burkhalter and Major Hochstetter out of his office but in the secretary office Senior Master Sergeant Hans Georg Schultz looked wide eyed and is in shock as he stands there for a moment in which he moves out of the way as his superiors walk outside.

"I hear nothing, I see nothing, I know nothing!" muttered Schultz whom followed them outside.

Hogan and his merry band of POW's head out of the underground base, then go above and to the windows of the barracks to see what is going on outside, a blinding light obscured their vision.

Until the light died out as a metallic like insect for an aircraft had landed in the middle of the place, Klink, Burkhalter, Schultz and Hochsetter waiter for the representative to step out of the craft and along with that a troop transport came as well.

Armed people come swarming out of the troop transport that came at the same time as the aircraft. They're sporting a distinctive white uniform and helmet with a single red ocular lens, along with a duck

bill or some other animal like mouth, the markings on the right shoulder is a skull and the left is the symbol. They stand as honor guard Klink and Schultz looked surprised, even Hogan and the POW's looked surprised as well.

The ramp lowered from the aircraft and hovering out of the aircraft is a machine like worm creature as Klink and almost everyone else looked confused by this, but Burkhalter and Hochsetter are unmoved at this.

"Welcome to Stalag 13," said Burkhalter "Herr Representative,"

"On behalf of Germany we thank you for coming," said Hochsetter

"Indeed, major, general," said the worm "We shall begin shortlyâ€|who is this man,"

"I am Colonel Klink," said Klink as he went on and on about how no one has escaped from Stalag 13

"Most impressive," said the worm

"Why thank you representative," said Klink "I was thinking of going fishing, but I forgot my fishing rod,"

"Klink," said Hochsetter "Shut up, my apologiesâ€|..Representative he is an idiot."

"I am not surprised," said the worm "Let's get down to business."

"Wait," said another voice as Hogan shows up "Hi, I am Robert E. Hogan a United States Air Force coronal a senior ranking POW officer,"

"Klink," said Hochsetter "Who is this man and why is he here,"

"Hogannnnn," said Klink "Get out, this doesn't concern you,"

"It does Klink," said Hogan "I heard a rumor that 500 POWS were taken away from Stalag 5, where did they go." He pointed out "You do know they are protected by the Geneva Convention tell them Klink."

"Wellâ€|." said Klink "He is right you knowâ€|.I doubt that 500 prisoners are simply gone like that,"

"You doubt me," said the worm "Very well."

Colonel Wilhelm Klink felt he is being lifted in the air and is being levitated close to the worm, Klink's body is acting violently as his eyes roll into the back of his head, foam is coming out of his mouth, then suddenly Klink's body thrown across the camp like a rag doll until landing hard on the ground with a sickening snapping sound that echoed everywhere. Schultz ran over to his Commandant to find any signs of life however Klink is dead

"He is incompetent anyway," said the worm "With him out the way, you

two don't have to tolerate his idiocy

Burkhalter and Hochsetter nodded in agreement as the worm turned to Hogan.

"I don't know what you are," said Hogan "You have no right to do this,"

Unmoved the worm used it's tendrils to attach it to Hogan's head as the air force man struggled a bit.

Interesting I can read your mind Mr. Hogan," said the worm "You've been used this place to escape, along with sabotaging the warm efforts of our new allies, Klink was a fool in not realizing thisâ€¦.don't worry Hogan this will all end."

Suddenly a vehicle landed hard upon the ground nearby and exploded as it is a German tank, everyone sees someone coming in the front gates of Stalag 13.

"Ok," said Gordon "Who wants me to crash this party and who wants to get their ass kicked,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 27<p>

**Freeman's Heroes: Part.2 **

27. Freeman's Heroes:Part2

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 27

Freeman's Heroes:Part.2

* * *

><p>Germany, a small German Checkpoint

A small German checkpoint patrol that patrol's this area in which armed guards are rather bored at the moment with nothing remotely happening; they are walking side by side in opposite side of the road at this checkpoint.

Suddenly several of them hear footsteps and spot a man approaching their position. He wore reading glasses and is dressed in some type of armor. One guard put his hand out indication to halt and the man does a first.

"Halt" said the guard

The unknown to them is Gordon Freeman, he had only arrived a few hours ago in this dimension in which his suit detected Combine communications traffic, he has been wandering the long road for these hours and found nothing so far until he stopped and stared at the men, they're dressed in Nazi Germany uniforms an indication that Gordon has found himself in World War Two

uh-oh this could be a problem thought the one free man. He stares down the German guards.

"Excuse, me" said Gordon "Where is the nearest town?"

"What an American," said another guard "Shoot him."

"Shields," muttered the one free man

The German guards opened fire upon Gordon Freeman with a barrage of gun fire. To their surprise their bullets seem to bounce off of him as Gordon kept on approaching as he used his suits replication system to bring forth his trusty crowbar and then charges right at them. He swings at one of them with the crowbar, hitting his square in the face and another guard lunged at him as Gordon used what he learned from Kung-fu to quickly subdue the man by a round house kick to the chest.

Then Gordon picked up one of the German guards weapons and opened fired upon the rest of the guards gunning them down as their bodies are littered like confetti. The last guard ran for his life in fear by getting in a jeep to warn anyone,

Gordon used the replication system to bring forth the Gravity gun and then he fired at the jeep with the man inside. In which the jeep stopped moving and is levitated in the air, he hear an aircraft noise behind him as German fighter plane will fly to this area.

In doing so, Gordon used the gravity gun to launch the jeep with the man inside like a catapult right at the German fighter plane. The man inside the fighter plane was simply minding his own business by doing a simple patrol, suddenly a large object is coming right at him and went for the throttle to pull up, but it was too late as both the jeep and the fighter plane slammed into one another then a explosion occurred in mid-air. Bits and pieces fall to the forest below. Gordon put everything away afterwards.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Continuation: It has only been a few hours and I find my self in World War two, also my suit has detected Combine commutations travel regarding to places such as Stalag 5 and Stalag 13, so I suspect it has something to do with POW prison camps. Why does Stalag 13 sound so familiar? I don't know so far but I will find out, whatever Combine has planned I will put a stop to it. _

_End Log. _

He sees the sign that read Hammelburgand Stalag 13 he estimated by the sign those two places are not to far away and so he takes one of the vehicles still parked there, and then drives to Hammelburg.

* * *

><p>Hammelburg, Germany

Driving wasn't hard for Gordon to do, until he finally came to the

town of Hammelburg, Germany. Gordon stepped out of the vehicle and walked into town as things seem to be perfectly normal except for a few German soldiers patrolling the town, he headed to the nearest bar to get himself something to eat and drink. Even sometimes he needed to eat. Walking inside he found that a group of German soldiers were harassing a beautiful blonde woman and these soldiers looked drunk.

"No, stop," said the woman

"Oh come on," said the soldier "Give me a kiss, right here in the kisser."

"I said give me a kiss," said the soldier "Right here in the kisserâ€|.now."

Gordon is annoyed at this and instead of the woman kissing the soldier, he punches the soldier right in the face in a stiff punch that the man's body and head flew backwards and slamming into the wall. He is knocked out cold and Gordon glared at the rest of the drunken soldiers.

"You heard the lady," growled Gordon "She said no, get out now."

The drunken soldiers took a hit and carried their friend out of the bar, in which Gordon sat down on a chair at a table. The blonde woman smiled and came over to him.

"Thank you for help me," said the blonde woman "Would you like something to eat."

"Sure why not," nodded Gordon

"You sound like an American," said the woman "Don't worry I won't say anything."

He nodded as Gordon waited for the drink and meal as it came, so he ate it and had a conversation with the woman. After that he waved goodbye and left as he is headed to Stalag 13 by using the jeep vehicle to get there. But suddenly while driving he watched a Combine Syth fly overhead and to the location of Stalag 13, along with that another vehicle is heard heading to the location as well. This could mean trouble as it always is.

* * *

><p>Also the drunk German solider is driving the tank and is chasing after Gordon by shooting tank fire at him as the one free man jumped out of the jeep. Using the woods as cover the tank rolled pass as Gordon draws out his gravity gun and fired again but only this time instead of levitating it.<p>

The gravity gun propelled it forward in the air as the tank is thrown like a toy and heard a crash, along with an explosion as Gordon went to that place as the sign reads Stalag 13. Having just entered the front gates, he comes upon a very odd scene.

"Ok," said Gordon "Who wants me to crash this party and who wants to get their asses kicked."

* * *

><p>Chapter: 28<p>

**Freeman's Heroes: Part.3 **

28. Freeman's Heroes:Part3

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 28

Freeman's Heroes:Part.3

* * *

><p>Stalag 13, Germany

Gordon Freeman has just walked into the POW prison camp in which his action has just startled everyone, he fixed his glasses and his eyes narrowed. This place looks so familiar, he sees a large man looking over a bald man as both of them are wearing German uniforms, and the other two are wearing German uniforms as one is wearing the symbol of the Gestapo. He sees Combine over watch protecting a Combine overseer that made the one-Free-Man's blood boil. As the overseer threw a man aside as his POW friends helped him up.

Damn thought Gordon _no wonders this place is so familiar_, _I'm in the Hogan's heroes_ _TV series_

"Who is this man?" said Hochstetter "What is this man doing here?!"

"Gordon Freeman," shouted the overseer "Kill him."

The combine over watch opened fire on Gordon Freeman as their weapons bounced off of his shields; they are joined by the German guards of Stalag 13 in attacking Gordon. While the POW's lead by Hogan who recovered from almost being killed are looking on at awe. Gordon quickly used the cover to bring forth his own weapons, two combine pulse rifles by way of his suits weapons replication system and fired right back at the combined Overwatch and German guards.

Having being left out of the action Coronal Hogan motioned for his men to strike by surprising the German guards by taking their weapons and firing as well. The German and Overwatch guards are boxed in until they were torn to pieces. Gordon took down the guards on the guard towers as well, even the ones patrolling also. The overseer made a break for it by getting into the combine flyer and the vehicle quickly lifted off in the air. However Gordon wasn't going to have any escapes.

Gordon takes out his gravity gun and replicated from his suits system from what it looks like a ruby ball, however it is not as he attached the ball like object to the gravity gun. This object is called the Magnusson Device and using very precise aim he fired the device right at the combine flyer as it attached itself to the flyer. Then exploding in midair destroying both the craft and overseer as everything was raining down in the sky in pieces, even a few overseer

guts.

"Sounds like my last forth of July date," said Hogan "Can you please explain what just happened."

"If you would asked," said Gordon "You would never know Coronal Hogan,"

"How do you know my name?" asked Hogan

"Your flight jacket," pointed out Gordon "It does show your name."

"Oh right," said Hogan as he had forgotten about that "These men are,"

"Baker, Carter, Newkirk, Lebeau," said Gordon "Kinchloe must be at the radio right now."

Then Kinchloe came running out the barracks as he is surprised that he sees a lot of dead all around the POW camp, even the general and major were killed by gunfire. Shultz is alive as he is looking down at his former dead Commandant, sadly and looked back at all of them in wondering what just happened.

"Coronal," said Kinchloe "We just got word from Mama Bear that more B17's will be bombing the factory again but with more powerful bombs this time. They will be there within an hour"

"I would say there is a force field protecting that POW camp turned factory," said Gordon

"Let me guess once this force field is down the bombs would destroy the base," said Hogan "Gee, I don't even have milk and cookies for Santa Clause."

"Well if you are looking for something to do," said Gordon "How about taking down those force fields,"

"Meh," said Hogan "Why not, we only live once anywayâ€|.right guys,"

The others nodded.

"Shultz care to join," asked Hogan

I see nothing, I hear nothing, I know nothing," said Shultz "My commandant is dead, and all the guards are dead except for me. I will not go."

"That is fair," said Hogan "What will you tell your superiors? When they find out about this?"

"I will tell them," said Shultz "That the allies did this and they allowed me to live to spread the word. After that I will tell them nothing elseâ€|..please just go, heavy weapons are in the depot."

"You're a good man Shultz," said Hogan "Ok do you have a plan,"

"Full scale assault," said Gordon

"Works for me," said Hogan, then turned to the rest of his men along with POW's "All right let's get those weapons and help out Gordon Freeman take down that factory."

"Just like a regular Hogan's heroes," smiled Gordon "Perhaps one day that would be a television show detailing your exploits."

"Yeah right," chuckled Hogan. "And next thing you know it I will be kissing Roosevelt."

* * *

><p>All of them nodded as it weren't very long before Hogan, his men, the POWS of the former prison camp joined Gordon Freeman on the raid to take down the factory that once was Stalag 5 as they took off in whatever transportation they could find. It does not take them long to reach the outskirts of the factory, it was decided to go into separate groups and to attack it in all directions in a way to confuse their forces as they can see Combine overwatch are patrolling a bit.<p>

The attack had come as it is messy and nasty, in which Gordon mentioned the strange generators outside the factory are the shield generators that bring up the shield. Taking a hint all of them went on the attack like a regular World War two battle. Gordon is no stranger to battles himself in battling the combine. One by one the shield generators were taken down, but it wasn't easy as there were injuries and casualties. Newkirk got shot in the shoulder.

Carter was killed by a shot to the chest as he tried to avoid dozens of shots; Baker and Kinchloe were the lucky ones, Lebeau got the wind knocked out of him as a stray explosion threw him hard to the ground but managed to get up with a slight limp. The shield is now down as Hogan looked into the factory window and sees about 500 of those armored people inside along with a strange device being built.

"What is that," asked Hogan

"A portal device is being built," said Gordon "Those men were the 500 POWS but they are not human anymore,"

"Oh my god," said Hogan "Is there anything we can do the save them."

"No," shook the head of Gordon "They're not the people they used to be, if you want to give them something. Give them their dignity back and die as free men,"

"Coronal," said Kinchloe "We have to get out of here the B17's are coming."

Hogan signaled for everyone to leave the target area as the shield is now down and the factory is exposed. Six B17's are flying towards the target area and once they reach the target area. All six of them dropped all of their bombs with maximum yield that would destroy a small city. A loud explosion is heard as the bombs slammed into the POW camp turned factory as it has destroyed the facility in a massive

fireball that reaches the ski. Once the dust and debris had cleared the only thing left as a large crater in the middle of the forest.

"Well that was a lot of fun," said Gordon

"We lost a lot of good men," said Hogan "But thanks for helping."

"It was the least I could do," said Gordon "It's time to part ways, I believe you still have a war to fight."

"Really," said Hogan "I thought I was going to watch some Betty Boop cartoons."

Gordon chuckled as he simply walked away down the road, with no more Combine influence he decided to leave anyway as Hogan and his men watch him walking away as Hogan pondered what to do next.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Well once again another plot by the combine foiled by me and this time by some allies, a regular Hogan's heroes _he goes on to explain more and more about it until he ended the log.

End log.

* * *

><p>Gordon activated his suits portal and walked into the portal with him along with the portal simply vanishing without a trace as Hogan and along with his men just look on with awe as they see him simply vanishes into thin air. Then they left to go what they are going to do.<p>

* * *

><p>Meanwhile back at the former POW camp of Stalag 13 Shultz shook his head as he pondered how to explain this one without being shot or sent to the Russian front. The G-man appeared before him and smiled as it would seem this brainless man is the only survivor.<p>

"Greetings Missster Ssshultz," said G-man "There is no cause for alarm; it seems you have potential to be greater than the Nazis or even Hitler himself."

"What do you want," said Shultz "I know nothing."

"I would disagree with that notion Mr. Shultz," said G-man "You do know your family has fled Germany for South America for the time being and you neglected to tell your superiors. Please spare me, the I know nothing mellow drama"

"I did it to protect them," said Shultz

"Then go," said G-man "Germany will fall as I have seen its future, Coronal Hogan will arraign transport to get there before your

superiors are told of your betrayal and have you shot."

"What about Klink," asked Shultz

"He is dead," said G-man "Unimportant in matters that do not concern youâ€¦.now go."

Wordlessly Shultz leaves and the G-man disappears with a smile.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 29<p>

**The Fairly-Odd Freeman **

29. The Fairly-Odd Freeman

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 29

The Fairly-Odd Freeman

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of the Fairly Odd Parents were created and owned by someone else, so I don't own it as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.

* * *

><p>To the newest reviewer Asuravartin the Creator Destroyer: To answer your question, I just don't know why! I do get a lot of views in looking at the story itself, but no reviews and some would be nice. But thank you anyway for your review.

* * *

><p>Dimmsdale, California USA

**Saturday, July 14, 2013 0:1:30:0 hours afternoon time **

The city appears to be average sized, with a downtown containing large buildings and a city hall but also containing uptown areas with residences and businesses school; a hospital; stores; a sports complex named the Dimmadome, named after its founder and owner; the local TV channel; and various restaurants and stores as well as a park in the center of the city. The city also appears to have rural farmland located somewhere outside of the city.

Dimmsdale was founded in the 1630s after Dale Dimm managed to defeat a witch hunter who was secretly a witch named Alden Bitterroot. It is relatively known that the local population like the adults in the city is notably moronic, often settle situations with things like angry mobs, but they do still form a structured and complex society capable of working as a city. It is a sunny day out in Dimmsdale with no clouds in the sky.

The mail man approaches the door of a house and rings the doorbell in

which someone comes running and quickly opens the door. He has black hair, blue eyes and is kind of thin but in a thick sort of way with a business suit and gives a big smile by looking at the mail man for a moment. In which he sees some sort of letter in the mail man's hands, he wondered what it could be as the man's name is Mr. Turner.

"Oh what do you have for me," said Mr. Turner

"A letter it's important" said the mail man

"Oooo, a letter for me I'll take it," said Mr. Turner.

He snatches the letter from the mail man's hands and slams the door in the face of the mail man, Mr. Turner is wondering what could be inside the letter, money or anything else. He rips it open to find two tickets to a far away place and only for two, he is over excited about this as he screams for joy and runs into the kitchen to his wife for she is about to make a meal, but she isn't very good at cooking at all.

"Dearâ€¦.Dear look at what we won," said Mr. Turner

She takes a look as her eyes almost bug out of her skull.

"Wow, we get to go to a trip to Australia for one week," said Mrs. Turner "And it's all expenses paidâ€¦.let's go dear, were going to the land down under."

"Down under what?" asked Mr. Turner "Never mind let's tell Timmy"

"Good idea dear," said Mrs. Turner "Then we can have Vicky baby sit him, while were gone for a week."

Both of them run upstairs to Timmy's room as the boy that no one understands hopped off the bed and is bored at the moment as he is about to grab the knob to the door to head outside, but he is knocked back by the door opening quickly as he crashed into several of his toys laying around so he brushed himself off, grunted in annoyance as his idiotic parents and glared at them in which they seemed to be a little to excited about

"Guess what Timmy," said Mr. Turner "Your mother and I are going to the land down under."

"What?" said Timmy!

"That's right Australia," said Mrs. Turner "For a week and don't worry Vicky will be baby sitting you, now we have to call her first and then were offâ€¦.bye."

"Bye kid" said Mr. Turner "And be good."

The door slams shut as Timmy Turners jaw dropped at first but he shook his head at the complete incompetence of his mother and father as he is wearing a pink hat and shirt with blue jeans, his teeth almost look like a beaver. Floating in a fish bowl as two strange looking fish one pink and one green that see the whole thing go down and look at each other for a moment.

"Wanda," said Timmy "Cosmo I wish for Vicky to not be my baby sitter for a week."

The two strange looking fish become floating creatures known as fairies for they are holding wands in their hands.

"You have to be more specific, squirt," said Wanda

"Yeah were going to the Pacific, for some squid," said Cosmo
"Yummy"

"No stupid," said Wanda "Timmy has to elaborate the right wish to have Vicky not his baby sitter for a week,"

"All right fine," said Timmy "I wish Vicky had the flu for a week, along with any other baby sitter she is associated with."

Their wands glow as magic occurs as the wish has been granted, meanwhile both adult Turners are packing and then try to get Vicky to be Timmy's baby sitter however she is sick with the flu, so they try every other baby sitter but even they have the flu. Panic and worry started to occur in wondering what to do as if they don't find a baby sitter soon. They will have to cancel the trip or even worse bring Timmy along.

Both adult Turners go outside and are in a panic to find someone as Mr. Turner sees his enemy Dinkleburg as he growled in anger and narrow his eyes at him for a moment. Both of them look around to see if anyone else is around as they look binoculars to look and then Mr. Turner spotted someone walking far away down the street as the both them ran off to greet this person and ask him to baby sit.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman had only arrived a few hours ago and found no Combine activity in a place called Dimmsdale he made mental notes that these people are idiotic and only the kids are smart. Some weirdo kept on following him until he stopped and started at the weird looking man for a moment that has a sinister smile, with gray skin and a hunchback as well. Who has some sort of device in his hand that suggested some sort of tracking device?<p>

"Is there something I can help you with," asked Gordon

"You're a fairy god parent," shouted the man known as Crocker and does some sort of odd looking pose.

"I'm human you idiot," said Gordon "So get lost,"

"Then how you explain in appearing out of no where," said Crocker
"Only a fairy does that."

"It's none of your damn business," said Gordon "The science is beyond your understanding."

"Oh really," said Crocker "Let me tell you that--"

Gordon got annoyed with the man as he kicked him in the chest as the man went flying almost cartoon like across the street and crashed into the wall. At the same time another man who was holding a rope

that held a piano gave way and landed on top of Crocker, the man looked injured but alive as Gordon kept on walking for a bit into the suburbs until he is approached by two people a wife and husband.

"Can you watch our son," said Mr. Turner "Please pretty please,"

"Yeah we have to go on vacation and stuff," said Mrs. Turner

"What?" said Gordon "Why should I, you two don't look like good parents anyway. You can always take your son with you."

"Come on pleaseâ€¦." Said Mr. Turner "We can pay you a lot of money," he mysteriously has a sat of money in his hands.

"Butâ€¦." said Gordon

"Good very good," said Mr. Turner "Let's go."

"Follow us," said Mrs. Turner

"I didn't agree toâ€¦." said Gordon "What did I get myself into, ah what the hell."

Gordon Freeman followed the two adults to a house that looked rather nice as the adults bring out their son holding a fish bowl with two strange looking gold fish and Mr. Turner throws him the sack full of money as Gordon catches it in his hand. Then both adult Turners get into the car and drive off, as Gordon just shook his head at this and glared down at the kid holding the fish bowl with two of the fish that have a green and pink color.

"Oh great I have you," said Timmy "But that is a cool suit anyway, so who are you and let me guess I have rules to follow."

"Yeah you do," said Gordon "Your parents are fucking idiots are they always like that, only two rules kid no breaking stuff or stealing. Overall, just be a cool kid and you can call me Gordon."

"Ok huh Gordon," said Timmy "But what does fucking mean?"

"When you're older you will know," said Gordon "Come let's go inside, you look hungry kid."

"An adult that can cook," said Timmy "That will be the day."

"Hah, your ok kid" said Gordon "And Yeah I can cook."

Gordon and Timmy walked inside as the one fee man head into the kitchen to make something to eat and all the while Timmy with his fish bowl that has fish who are really Wanda and Cosmo.

"Are you pondering what I am pondering," said Timmy

"I think, so Timmy," said Cosmo "But we'll never get a monkey to use dental floss,"

Wanda knocked him upside the head and signed a bit.

"There is something odd about the man," said Wanda "I seem to can't put my finger on it."

"You can always pull mine," said Cosmo "But my finger usually has boogers or ear wax on it."

"So you think he is some sort of action hero," said Timmy

"We don't know, squirt," said Wanda

"You think he is some sort of butt doctor," said Cosmo "Because mine is getting big." With a smile "I am going to ask him."

Timmy and Wanda look on in alarm as Cosmo turned into his natural form while Gordon has his back turned in which Cosmo tapped him on the shoulder and Gordon turned around to see a hovering creature. Timmy and Wanda slap themselves upside the heads and go over to them.

You idiot your not suppose to show yourself," said Wanda "Now we have to wish he would forget about this,"

"I wish Gordon would forget about this," said Timmy.

Their wands magically glow in doing the wish, but then stops as the wish doesn't seem to work.

"Apparently," said Gordon "I won't be forgetting about this,"

"What went wrong?" asked Timmy

Wanda went over to look at the rules of magic book.

"It says here," said Wanda "Wishing only affects people here in this dimension and adjacent dimensions native to ours. But he isn't from our dimension, according to the rule scanner."

"Relax your secret is safe with me," said Gordon

"Good, now can you look at my butt," said Cosmo

Wanda whacks him over the head with the rule book.

"So what's your deal," said Timmy

"Would you believe I am a dimensional traveling wanderer," said Gordon "Bent on battling an evil inter-dimensional empire."

Cosmo and Wanda look nervous as if they know the name or not, Timmy on the other hand look excited in which he could wish to be a hero and battle this evil inter-dimensional empire.

"Wow that would be awesome," said Timmy "I wish to be a super powered hero,"

The fairies do their wish.

"Then I wish for this evil inter-dimensional empire to appear so I can battle it," said Timmy.

"Sorry Timmy we can't do that," said Cosmo

"Why not?" asked Timmy

"It's a forbidden wish that is banned by the council," said Wanda
"You see a millennia ago, fairy world and other magical worlds were at what against a race known as the Combine, until it was decided to create a barrier in blocking them from ever coming to this dimension or adjacent dimensions connected to ours. The block is still in place to this very day"

Gordon went onto explain his battles against the Combine as all three of them listened to his stories.

"Sorry," said Timmy "I didn't know,"

"It's ok squirt," said Wanda

"Yeah it's cool," said Cosmo

"Well you can always wish for your parents to have a bad vacation," said Gordon "As I suspect they will be running back home miserable."

"Ok I wish my parents have a miserable vacation," said Timmy

Both fairies grant the wish as Gordon finished making the meal and Timmy eats it. Then about two hours later Timmy's parents come home looking sad and miserable along with being angry. The complaining went on as Gordon went outside with Timmy and the fairies.

"Is it time for you to leave," said Timmy

"Now that I know that," said Gordon "This dimension is in good hands, I have no need to be here."

"Good luck," said Wanda

"Yeah go kick some ass," said Cosmo "Speaking of asses can you check out my butt."

Gordon didn't bother making a log and just shook his head as he activated a portal and stepped into it as he, along with the portal disappeared into thin air and Timmy, along with the fairies go back to their ad normal lives.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 30<p>

**Welcome to Babylon Five **

30. Welcome to Babylon Five

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 30

Welcome to Babylon Five

* * *

><p>Disclaimer:The characters of Babylon Fiveare created and owned by someone else, so this is just for fan fiction purposes only<p>

The Babylon Project was our last, best hope for peace. It failed. But, in the Year of the Shadow War, it became something greater: It was our last, best hopeâ€| for victory. The year is 2260. The place: Babylon 5.

* * *

><p>Babylon Five; the Epsilon sector Neutral Territory

**0:2:30:0 hours early morning time 5 days ago **

Grey Sector 21

A long corridor is quite as creeping sounds are heard in the background and then suddenly three creatures appear in the form of an encounter suit resembling a spiked, violet-black exoskeleton. They look like a praying mantis with an upper body, shoulder spines, a mobile head, and at least one pair of grasping forelimbs.

The rear of the encounter suit is supported by multiple pairs of legs. Their legs resemble those of a spider. These creatures are ancient and old, as some call them shadows. However their real names are over ten thousand words long. They always ask the question. _What do you want? _Over and over again!

"Who summoned us here?" asked one of them

"Is it a trap?" asked another one

"If it is whoever it is" said the third one "They are no match for us."

_Who are you? _

They heard a voice is well familiar to them as these shadows see a figure heading towards them for they are on the defensive. The figure has a large, cumbersome unit with crest-like shoulders and elongated helmet and draping fabric; aside from a single illuminated iris to represent an eye/face as he is Ambassador Kosh Narank of the Vorlon Empire. He sees there hated enemy and is on alert as he is puzzled by something he received a message to be here.

"_What do you want_?" coursed all the shadows at once.

"Asking the same questions over and over," said another voice who appeared before them is the G-man "How melodramatic it can really be. However understanding is a three edged sword"

"You!" coursed the shadows and Vorlon at once in a form of a snarl.

"Oh I am so touched," said G-man "You haven't forgotten meâ€|good, very good.

"What do you want?" asked the shadow.

"Who are you?" asked the Vorlon

"What I want is irrelevant," G-man "And who am I is someone who is far beyond your understanding as I stated that centuries ago." Then he smiled in a sinister way "Your wars of ideology, is becoming a bore to certain clients of mine."

"We should have never made a deal with you," said one shadow

"It was foolish of us," said Kosh

"One mistake after so many," said the G-man "How amusing this is, but amusement can wait for another time. I deliver this message to you as I know you will pass it along to your fellow compatriots. _Times up_" he sneered a bit "An endless cycle of ideologies that has left you trapped."

"No," said Kosh "It's too soon,"

"Does that mean we failed," said the shadow.

"I have seen many futures," said the G-man "And none of them are with the both of your races in it, your ideologies have become a naught. So yes, the Vorlons have failed," He turned to the shadows "You have failed, the Walkers have failed and evenâ€|.the first one Loreen has failed. I bid you all farewell for now! So war with yourselves in the long runâ€|.because in the end it won't matter" he chuckled "it is already too late."

G-man disappears as both the Shadows and Vorlon ponder on this for a moment and then deciding to go their separate ways. They should have never trusted or made a deal with that being in the first place, it's their fault and their mistake out of so many mistakes.

* * *

><p>Babylon Five; the Epsilon sector Neutral Territory

**0:7:30:0 hours morning time 5 days later 2260 **

**An elevator between red and blue sectors **

The station is home to 250,000, including about 100,000 humans and 2,000 Earth Force personnel, and includes areas for business, residences and recreation. Babylon 5 is organized into six color-coded sectors. The corresponding colors usually appear in hallways.

Blue Sector contains station administration, docking bays, personnel housing, and the Medlabs. Babylon 5 is controlled from Command and Control, also called C&C, which is at the head of the station. At the center of the head of the station is the access hatch that ships enter through.

The front part of Red Sector provides habitation facilities, shopping, and other leisure facilities. The following section of Red

Sector crosses over into the vast interior of the station's habitat cylinder and is restricted to station and diplomatic personnel and those who live and/or work there. This section of Red Sector features "outdoor" recreation facilities, a lake pool, a baseball diamond, and a variety of buildings, including the station commander's office overlooking the artificial landscape

Green Sector is the Garden, a 12-square-mile (31 km²) agricultural facility, providing food and oxygen. This section showcases various alien designs and is the sector that contains habitation facilities for the alien ambassadors. Access to Green Sector is restricted to diplomatic staff and authorized guests and personnel.

Yellow, Grey and Brown are other sectors as well.

Down below, located in brown sector, is a term used in _Babylon 5_ to refer to the unused sections of the _Babylon 5_ station, mostly nearest the hull, occupied by its equivalent of the homeless or dispossessed residents, commonly called Lurkers. Down below contains the station's slums and brothels. Commerce runs primarily on barter. As Earth Alliance contractors ran out of money, the down below area was not fully developed, resulting in its utilization by businesses of a disreputable nature.

When people searching for better lives came aboard _Babylon 5_ and were unable to find it, they would assemble in down below after running out of money. With no means of getting home, the denizens of down below became a cheap labor force for illegal business operations, such as the trafficking of dust, an illegal drug.

Down below is a center of criminal activity on _Babylon 5_, though by no means is crime confined to that area. It is estimated that down below accounts for nine-tenths of the station's crime. Most inhabitants die in down below unknown and unremembered, trapped on the station for various reasons. The sector is mostly inhabited by humans, although a percentage of inhabitants include non-human species.

* * *

><p>The doors opened to the elevator as a uniformed Caucasian female has just walked into the elevator and she yawns a bit in having a rough night, she just had her coffee, but she wanted more.<p>

However she is due to be in C and C or better known as Command and Control. This uniformed female is Commander Susan Ivanova of the Earth Alliance station Babylon 5, she sighed deeply in knowing it will be another long day until a beeping noise is coming from her wrist comm. She answers it.

"Ivanova go," said the commander

"_Commander the scanners have detected some kind of unknown disturbance in your vicinit_y "said the voice on the other line.

She found that a bit odd for she doesn't know that someone appeared behind her, but he is remaining quiet for the time being.

"Can you localize it, LT." said Susan

"_Negative_", said LT. Corwin "_It was there for a moment and then gone_, _as if someone appeared out of thin air_."

"Ughâ€¦.." said Susan "Why do people always say that, why can't someone say fat air or fluffy air or just say oh here I am."

"_Rough night_", said Corwin "_You do know there are certain_â€¦"

"Oh shut up," said Susan "Why does ever time someone reports something strange or weird, I am the one who gets the report. Go bother someone else with it LT. I will be in C and C soon; I haven't had my breakfast yetâ€¦|.what you rather see LT. a sweet me or a cranky me."

"You know you really need to relax, sweetheart," said a voice from behind her that made her jump "Guess being a total bitch is part of your personality."

Commander Susan Ivanova startled by the voice behind her and reached for her PPG, turned around and aimed it right at the male voice behind her. The man appeared to be unarmed; he is wearing some sort of armor with different colors.

A symbol can be seen upon the chest of the armor and indeed the man is human as he has green eyes, wearing glasses, a goatee and medium black hair. Where did the hell did he come from, she could of sworn he wasn't here a minute ago and there is a faint chuckle coming from her wrist comm. She turned it off in annoyance.

"Whoa!" said Gordon "Put the squirt gun down space cowgirl."

"Where the hell did you come from," said Susan

"Out of thin air, I guess," he shrugged his shoulders "And boy my arms are tired."

"Uhâ€¦|.the universe so hates me," said Susan "Never mind it has been one of those mornings."

"What PMSing again?" asked Gordon

"No" shouted Susan

"Calm down," said Gordon "An uptight broad like you needs to relax."

"I am relaxed," she growled at him

"Ok if you say so," smiled Gordon

Susan Ivanova grumbled in annoyance at the man, doesn't he know who she is in which she folded her arms and faced the doors of the elevator, she will be happy to get off. This man is a total jerk, just as bad as Marcus Cole and then she turned to the mysterious man in which she pointed her finger at him, she was about to say something to him as the elevator doors opened. She took a deep breath and walked out as she is in a grouchy mood, she turned as he waved bye to her.

"Asshole," she muttered under her breath.

The elevator moved again for a bit until it stopped in which the computer called it red sector. Gordon Freeman stepped out as he found himself in a whole new world, at first he wondered where he is considering he must be on a planet or somewhere else. Humans and aliens he doesn't recognize are walking about either buying or selling stuff, he started to walk as some people wear staring at him even some uniformed people.

_Well this should be interesting _thought Gordon _I need more information_

Walking around as shop keepers wanted him to buy something, but he waved them off in a form of a _no thanks_ no much information around her until he came upon a view screen display upon the wall. It shows a symbol of Babylon Five and so he walked over to this display screen and touched a button as a female voice is talking about this and that. It would take too long by a mere voice from the computer telling him.

So instead he used the omni-tool to download all the information on to it in a form of a transfer. Once he is done he is finished Gordon leaned against the wall and looked over the information in holographic form. Babylon 5, Earth-Minbari war, Dilgar war, Earth Alliance, Vorlons, and other Babylon stations 1-4 destroyed or disappeared. It was certainly impressive to him and so having decided to take a small vacation to observe this place. He had found no Combine influences anyway.

* * *

><p>Freeman's Log: Day One

_I have arrived on a space station called Babylon 5 which it is five miles long and shaped like a pointy tube; someone must have been drunk in building this place. I can certain tell there must be a lot of penis jokes about this station _A lot of people heard him sharply saying that but refrained from talking to the mysterious man _Overall this place is like a United Nations of the stars I'll learn more about this station and it's people._

End Log.

* * *

><p>Freeman's Log: Day two

_I kept a low profile a bit, as people kept on watching me. I find myself now in down below a place that is filled with crime and poverty. This is supposed to be the future of this dimensions poor, this place is messed up. _

End Log.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman walked in down below as this place is nasty, that includes the smell and so we walked a bit until a man with about ten

men is walking towards him, they stopped and looked at him for a moment. A few people have been asking him to see someone named Deuce and N'grath (Yes both of them are B-Five characters) however Gordon downright refused to speak to them at all. As some people can be rude<p>

"You know I have been asking for you," said Deuce

"Yeah and," said Gordon

"How much you plan on selling that suit of yours," asked Deuce

"It's not for sale," said Gordon.

"You know I always get what I want," said Deuce "You can give it to use or we take it from you, it's your choice."

"How aboutâ€|.no to both," said Gordon

"Have it your way," said Deuce "Kill him."

A few men came charging at him with hand held weapons mainly knives and other things found around down below. One man lunged at Gordon with a knife to the chest, but the knife broke off of Gordon's armor as he threw him across the area as the man slammed hard into the wall. Breaking his back, three others were not as lucky as Gordon used those kung-fu moves he learned to take down the three of them as they'll be in the hospital for awhile. A couple more came as Gordon is joined by a man in a black cloak and holding a stick or pike in hand.

"I hope you don't mind," said the man "I always liked a good brawl."

Gordon nodded as he double kicked the both of the armed men, then grabbing a knife he threw it in the direction of another one. It penetrated the shoulder of the man himself as he is stuck upon the wall, the man with the stick or pike is taking care of the others. Gordon plows through a couple more with cat like reflexes seen right out of the Matrix and finally Deuce pulls out one of those PPG's

"If you can't do something right," he growled "Do it yourself."

"Shields," muttered Gordon.

Deuce fired right at Gordon as the PPG shots bounced right off of him as Gordon ran closer and punched him in the stomach as the air rushed out of the man's body, then grabbing the man's arm he twisted it around and broke it upon Gordon's shoulder. Then finally hit him with a right cross so hard that the man's neck snapped back, as his jaw broke and his body goes flying until hitting the ground hard.

"Not bad," said the man

"You as well," said Gordon

"Station security will be here soon," said the man "By the way I am Marcus, a Ranger."

"You don't look like a Texas Ranger," said Gordon "More like a tea bagger to me."

"Funny," said Marcus "You don't look like the tourist type with a face like yours."

"How about warrior-scientist," said Gordon "Well cheers mate, god save the queen and all of that."

Gordon then walked away as he learned what he can from down below.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log: Day three

Yellow, grey and brown sectors didn't have much to offer. The Zocolo is interesting _as it had everything like a mall of some sorts. The more I learn this place, the better I understand it like the politics for example. I've always hated politics it is the one thing I missed as the Combine wiped out all politicians from my dimension that left Dr. Breen in charge. These idiots can't even keep the peace and-_

Holding log

* * *

><p>"Oh sorry I wasn't looking where I was going," said the red headed woman<p>

"Looks like you have too much on your mind," said Gordon

"I could say the same the way you have been talking to yourself," said the woman

"Just making a log and passing through," said Gordon

They kept on talking as the telepath Lyta Alexander is doing a scan of him while talking, but something doesn't add up as his mind is pitch black and empty. An image of a middle-aged man appeared and smiled at her in a sinister way.

"_Now, now_," said the G-man "_Going in other people's minds is a no, no_. _Especially for your new abilities given you by the Vorlons_. _Another failure by them, no surprise there_, _I don't expect you to comprehend_ _what I am_. _Now if you want to know moreâ€¦|.simply ask, good day to you."_

Lya Alexander screamed out loud as she grabbed her head and ran away, leaving Gordon confused and so he shook his head at this. As everyone just looked at him and there are whispers as well, as he just went on his way.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log: Day four

_Overall it has been an interesting experience to be here, been watching that Earth Alliance propaganda whining about the needs of Earth, the needs of Earth. I think Earth needs to just shut up and

listen, seems like this Earth Alliance is just another homo_sapien_wannabe club. Seriously the humans in this dimension don't belong in space. _

_I've been asked several times by certain representatives to meet them, doesn't anyone use the words please anymore. I met the one called Lenner to meet someone called Delenn, but I told him I wasn't interested. Then it was Vir Cotto offering me brides to meet Ambassador Mollori, but I told him I wasn't interested either. _

_An ISN reporter asked him some questions in a rude sort of way and I didn't want to talk to them as I just knocked the reporter out with one punch. Another thing I don't miss is the media and besides I never watched the news anyway. _

_Even corporations representatives as well tried to persuade me, but failed. As I haven't told anything about myself or where I am from, keeping a low profile is hard to do in this place. But I can think of several Penis jokes along the way. Other Earth groups failed as well and another word is being used a lot called "Used" Guess Earth people in this dimension only regard people as a valuable resource as nothing but a tool for their agendasâ€|. Idiots all of them. _

End log.

* * *

><p>Freeman's Log: Day Five.

Where to start, as I managed to stay in one place and didn't bother going to blue or green sector

_The **Minbari** are a compassionate people with three sides to themselves Worker, Warrior and Religious. I can't believe they fought a war of misunderstanding with Earth. Just goes to show that the smartest of us can do dumb things. Although their females look very sensual, but too much clothingâ€|..I wonder if any of them wear bikini's on the beach. Ran across a few Warrior chaste members, not very nice peopleâ€|.but hey their warriors after all _Several Minbari are looking at him.

Now the **Centauri**, I shall call them the aristocrats of space _Several Centauri stare at him_ They were at war with the **Narn** who wanted to conquer other species but that ended badly _Even some Narn look at him _Not much can be said about them considering they have been at each others throats for a long time. So it's understandable that history of blood can never be forgotten.

_

Other races are interesting as well.

And now on to the **Earth Alliance**, I would describe humans of this Earth Alliance an enigma for many that don't understand. They're happy, or sad or whiney or cry babies. Always saying the same thing, the needs of Earth, the needs of Earth on and on, seriously these people need to get a grip. _Several Earth force personnel did not like what the mysterious man is saying as they are wearing some sort of arm band. _I have heard the Earth President acts like some sort of dictator and this Nightwatch is like some for of Gestapo._

End log.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman noticed a shop keeper is being harassed by one of those Nightwatch people.<p>

* * *

><p>Babylon Five; the Epsilon sector Neutral Territory

**0:5:30:0 hours afternoon time 2260 Blue 7 **

A code 7-R was called as several people assembled in the war room Captain John Sheridan, Chief of Security Michael Garibaldi, Ambassador Delenn, Ambassador Kosh, Commander Susan Ivanova and Ranger Marcus Cole.

"Is he a threat to this station," asked Sheridan

"I don't think so captain," said Cole "All he has been doing is wandering around, talking to himself."

"He's an asshole," said Susan "Let's kick him out."

"Is it because you want to go on a date with him or are you PMSing again," smile Cole

"Shut up Marcus this is serious," said Susan "I did some checking back home with this persons identity, he doesn't exist."

"So he is some sort of spy," asked Garibaldi

"â€|.Noâ€|" said Kosh "Something else he is."

"Lyta came in screaming in medlab," said Sheridan "About his mind being a black void and she encountered some sort of middle aged man in a suit who appears to be human."

"WHAT." yelled Kosh sharply that made people jump.

"Kosh what is it," asked Delenn "What do you know?"

"â€|.More than you knowâ€|." said Kosh "Bring him here Nowâ€|..be nice, use please."

"How do we know we can trust this guy," said Garibaldi "He has been bad mouthing the Earth alliance the past week."

"Would you like some wineâ€|." said Kosh "With that cheese."

"Wait, what?" said Garibaldi "Was that a joke."

"â€|Maybeâ€|" said Kosh

"All right people," said Sheridan "It's best to bring him here, if he is a threat we need to get him off of this station, if he is a friend perhaps we canâ€|." Kosh interrupted him.

"Ask€|.for his help," said Kosh "Not use€|"

"Very well," said Sheridan "Ask for his help."

"I'll do it John," said Delenn "I've been planning on meeting this stranger anyway, the way Lenner describes him as a wandering soul, all alone and a true seeker."

"All right meeting adjointed for the time being," said Sheridan
"Delenn be careful."

Delenn nodded and walked away as everyone else left as well, but under his counter suit Kosh looked very nervous and sighed at this situation.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 31<p>

**Interesting meeting **

31. Interesting Meeting

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 31

Interesting Meeting

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman noticed a shop keeper is being harassed by a member of the night watch in a security uniform, this member seems to be unhappy about a poster that the shop keeper is putting up and is demanding the shop keeper put it down. The poster is showing President Clark as a dictator of some sort in an unflattering manner. The night watch member has a look of a snot nosed punk with a half of a brain. He did wondered why Earth Force would hire idiots like this anyway.<p>

"I demand you take it down now or else," said the night watch person.

"No, I have the right to put up what I want," said the shop keeper
"Clark is a dictator, we all know he had Santiago killed."

"I won't ask you again," said the night watch person who takes out his baton "This is traitors talk." He patted the baton at the chest of the shop keeper "Or if you don't I will beat it out of you."

"This is freedom of speech," said the shop keeper "So hell no."

The night watch person was about to strike the shop keeper in the head with his baton, but he is stopped as a hand grabs the baton and throws it aside as the young night watch officer is stunned to see a man behind him. Glaring him down coldly in which it made the young man gulp in fear but his resolved hardened as he clutches his PPG along his side.

"Back off," said the man "This doesn't concern you,"

"Or what are you going to do about it little man," said Gordon.

"You alien loving scum," said the man "Traitors like him should be shot and killed,"

Gordon raised a brow and slapped him right in the face as the young man's head snapped back as he falls to the ground and everyone else around just gasped at what the human just did, some even laughed at the young man getting slapped for being a bit too mouthy. The young man snarled as people are laughing at him, him. Even his own kind is laughing at him he got up and glared at the man again.

"For striking an Earth Force officer," said the man "And a member of night watch I will have to place you under arrest,"

The one free man just slapped him again even harder as the man just fell to the floor in a heap and rubbed his face a bit as his cheek hurt and is being laughed again. He roared with anger and grabbed his PPG as he is about to fire as Gordon kicked the weapon out of the young man's hand and then grabbed him by the collar as Gordon's green eyes pierced the soul of the young man who is scared a bit. Gordon slammed him upon the wall by holding him by the collar.

"He has a freedom of speech," said Gordon "So his opinion matters, listen carefully because I am going to say this to you once. If you harass another shop keeper again, you will be the last person to get their ass kicked who's in Night watch, Got it."

"Go to hell you alien loving scum." Yelled he young man with tears running down his eyes

"Hell is already here," said Gordon

Wordlessly Gordon throws him across the area as the man's body bounced a couple of times on the floor, the young man is in pain but alive as tears are rolling down his eyes as he just got embarrassed by a mysterious man. Everyone is pointing and laughing at him as he got up and ran away like a crying baby. Gordon nodded at the shop keeper and the shop keeper nodded back as well, then the one free man calmly walked away.

It wasn't long before he is encountered by the Minbari he has a conversation with before the one called Lennier of the Third Fane of Chu'domo who from before he'd meet with Ambassador Delenn and a woman with him looks half-human/half-Minbari she is wearing some kind of dress and has long brown hair.

"The universe puts us in places where we can learn." said Delenn with a slight bow "They may not be easy places, but always they are right. Wherever we are whatever we do. It is the right place, and the right time, a true seeker like your self would understand."

"In this universe yes, but other places that are beyond time, space and even other dimensionsâ€¦.no," said Gordon "So Ambassador Delenn isn't it,"

"It is," said Delenn

"It is most important that you come with us please," said Lennier

"We would acquire your help in something stranger," said Delenn "It is important."

"Finally someone asks in a nice way," said Gordon "Very well lead the way."

The both of them nod as Gordon Freeman follows them to where he is needed.

* * *

><p>Babylon 5

2260 Blue 2 Captain Sheridan's office

The one-free-man followed Delenn and Lennier to an area of blue sector that is well guarded, until he came upon a very important office. He found a man sitting at his desk, which Gordon has seen in the personnel files Captain Sheridan, flanking to his right is Chief of Security Michael Garibaldi and left is a woman previously he has met before Susan Ivanova. A large suited creature is there and the red-headed woman who ran off screaming, along with a man he had previously met down below.

"Now you are finally here," said Sheridan "Welcome to Babylon 5, we like to ask you some questions, like who are you?"

"What do you want?" asked Ivanova

"How come there are no records of you existing on Earth," said Garibaldi

"Why can't I read your mind?" said Lyta

"Whoa!, Whoa!" said Gordon "Slow down one question at a time and has anybody ever told you, you look like Bruce Willis." Gordon said to Garibaldi.

"Bruce Willis?" said Garibaldi

"Hollywood action star of the 90's and 2000's on your Earth," said Lennier "Surprisingly you do almost look like Bruce Willis, Mr. Garibaldi."

"Uhâ€| right," said Garibaldi

"My name is Doctor Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "It's simple I don't from this Earth, but A Earth that is more different than this Earth." He pointed out "I do have a long story to tell you."

"â€|Whyâ€|" said Kosh

"Because I can," said Gordon "So here is my tale."

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he

got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about a exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An interdimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

"That must be a side effect of why I cannot read your mind," said Lyta

"A wise choiceâ€¦." said Kosh "Notâ€¦.to deals with himâ€¦."

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an interdimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis

Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions. Gordon finally cleared his throat as he stared at all of them in which he got stares back as if he had grown a second head, Gordon did check but found nothing at all. There is silence from all of them in lingering from their thoughts; Delenn sheds a tear of sadness and Lennier gives a silent prayer.

"You have gone through so much," said Delenn "Will you ever be at peace."

"Guys seriously," said Garibaldi "It's a good story, but that is what it is, a good story. I don't trust him."

"I don't know Michael," said Sheridan "You can tell by the man's eyes, they have seen so much with the experience behind them it sounds like he is telling the truthâ€¦..but I agree it's just a story."

"Oh I've come across this before," said Gordon "You want proof, you got it. Some of you come with me."

"Where are we going?" asked Sheridan.

"My dimension," said Gordon "I will show you the proof is in the pudding."

Gordon Freeman activated his portal program from his suit as he put in the coordinates of his home dimension. A portal opens up in front of them as they are amazed at this.

"I'll go," said Sheridan

"Send me a postcard," said Ivanova

"Ah, what the hell," said Garibaldi "I'll go."

"I shall come," said Delenn

"Sure why not," said Lyta

"Rangers go to the darkest places no one dares to venture," said Marcus "So I will go."

"Then follow me," said Gordon

Sheridan, Garibaldi, Delenn, Lyta and Marcus Cole follow Gordon Freeman into the portal that he created and they all simply vanished moments later.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 32<p>

**Babylon-Half-life **

32. Babylon-Half-life

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 32

Babylon-Half-life

* * *

><p>Sheridan, Garibaldi, Delenn, Lyta and Marcus Cole follow Gordon Freeman into the portal that he created and they all simply vanished moments later.<p>

* * *

><p>City 33; formally known as Vancouver Canada

**10 miles from White Forest base **

A portal had just opened upon the cracked highway, stepping out of the portal is Gordon, Sheridan, Garibaldi, Delenn, Lyta and Marcus Cole. All of them except for Gordon felt like they have stepped into a whole new world and what they saw along with feeling this is defiantly real and not fake at all. It looked like a city but it looked like a city that has been in a war zone, building looked ruined and crumbled, the air had a foul odor of death and it is sunny out despite it looking like hell had come here.

Bodies were littered all around many of them are not human and these transhumans in which Gordon went on to explain these people were humans until the Combine turned them into Overwatch the elite of the Combine forces that were on Earth. He motioned for them to keep on moving as Delenn noticed a children's play ground in a park but there are no children around, Sheridan noticed this as well.

"You won't find any children at all," said Gordon "After the 7th hour war, the Combine gathered the world's children and slaughtered them allâ€¦" he pointed to a bone pile "You'll see bone piles like that."

Sheridan growled in anger, Delenn had a look of sadness, Lyta felt the same way and Garibaldi looked shocked at this. Slaughtering children is the lowest form of scum there is. Even Marcus was angry as well as he clenches his fist. All of them did not like this one bit.

"Are there still children even now," asked Garibaldi

"No," said Gordon "The few that survived became adults, human kind was prevented in having children by way of the Suppression towers" he went on to explain even further about it.

"Damn," said Sheridan

"Bloody hell," said Marcus

"Come on let's keep moving," said Gordon "The city maybe abandoned, but there are still dangers here, were ten miles from white forest as I would like to meet some people."

A horrid noise is coming from the background as Gordon knows this noise all too well, but the others don't know what it is as Sheridan, Garibaldi are holding their PPG's, Lyta is on the defensive, Marcus and Delenn wield their fighting pikes as Sheridan is surprised to see her having one as she is a member of the religious caste. Gordon readies his military shot gun and out of the shadows came head crab zombies.

"Why do I feel like I am in a monster movie," said Marcus

"Take action people," said Sheridan "I don't know you have a fighting pike Delenn."

"I am capable of many things John." smiled Delenn "I just don't often show them."

"She means she is way too bad ass to show it," said Gordon.

The head crab zombies started to advance as all of them went on to attack, Sheridan and Garibaldi's PPG's are barely working on these zombies. Gordon uses his shot gun to blast them away. Marcus and Delenn worked perfect to subdue these zombies, but wasn't easy as they are tough to bring down. One lunged at Delenn knocking her down a bit and ripped her clothes a bit, and then she used Minbari martial arts to kill the creature.

Marcus has the same problem as well as these things keep on coming, Gordon ups the anti a bit and uses his weapons replication system and brought forth a high powered flame thrower. He used it to fire bomb away the zombies who are burning to their deaths. They noticed how good Gordon really is at what he does and Lyta tried to scan their minds but found it too complex to understand but she used her new found abilities to destroy the zombie's minds. The battle is over, but it was a complete mess all around them and it wasn't easy, Gordon knows this all too well, while the others have experienced this for the first time. They rested for a moment.

"Come on," said Gordon "Let's go before something else shows up."

They are walking for a bit as wordlessly in their own thoughts in which this city in which Gordon calls city 33 or once known as Vancouver in Canada is abandoned. It has become an eerie but dead silence, for they had passed by the middle of the city in which they see what Gordon called a Suppression Tower that is damaged and inactive, he explained that Humanity is no longer able to have kids

due to a decade of exposure to the field.

Suddenly the ground shook behind them as they started to look at what is coming; they can hear a loud growl in the background. Something crashes from out of one of the building and lands not too far away; Gordon recognized it as it is a large creature with 6 eyes as it is an Antlion King. The others decided to run as they haven't seen something that big before. Gordon uses the replication system to bring forth a special weapon.

He attaches the device to his Gravity gun, the Antlion King came charging and Gordon fired as the object sailed right into the mouth of the creature, then it exploded into pieces sending guts and slime all over the place, along with the people he brought as well. They look battle ready, but some bad smell.

"Not the most wise approach I would do," said Delenn

Rather messy but got the job done," said Marcus.

"I need a shower," said Lyta

"Ditto," said Sheridan

"Damn, I smell worse than a lurker down below." said Garibaldi

More noises are heard as a pack of ant lions are coming, then suddenly a large metal object comes out of nowhere and slams upon the pack of ant lions. Gordon recognized him as D0g and then a couple of air craft came as well in which these were once combine air craft and these craft landed nearby.

"D0g," said the machine "Smash puny bugsâ€¦ Freeman see you, are good."

"Gordon," said a female voice as he recognized her as Alyx Vance along with dozens of men

"Hello Alyx," said Gordon "Seems you been busy,"

"D0g like pretty lady," said the machine to Delenn.

"Why thank youâ€¦.uh D0g," said Delenn

"Yeah I know," said Alyx "Let me guess they didn't believe youâ€¦.well come with us to white forest,"

Gordon nodded as the others wondered about this but didn't bother to ask at first in which they all boarded the air crafts and once that was done the air crafts take off for White forest base.

* * *

><p>White Forest Base

After the aircraft had landed at the base and the others from the other dimension, Gordon gave them introductions and so the people at white base provided them with answers as Lyta scanned their minds to determine they are telling the truth. She telepathically showed them the images to Sheridan and the others. Now they fully believe Gordon

and their trust of him as grown.

"I hope this wasn't a problem" said Alyx

"No problem at all and don't worry," said Sheridan "This will be the greatest story ever told, not everybody will believe us at first. Lyta here will provide with those answers."

"It's cool," said Alyx

"Truly remarkable," said Kliner "So you used some sort of device to change yourself into human or half human."

"Correct Mr. Kliner" said Delenn "A time of change was coming, I did not know what I was."

"A lot of people thought she was a butterfly," said Garibaldi "At first."

"Seriously you do look like Bruce Willis," said Alyx "A favorite movie star of mine when I was younger."

"Sorry Alyx," said Gordon "He still doesn't know who that is,"

"Can we go back now, Gordon" said Marcus "I really smell here."

"So how long I have been gone, Kliner" said Gordon

"Oh by my calculations only about five days," said Kliner "We have been listening to your logs and very impressive."

"Ok, well," said Gordon "Let's go."

Gordon Freeman used his portal device coordinates back to Sheridan's universe at the right point in time and the portal opened as all of them stepped inside, then disappearing afterwards.

* * *

><p>Captain Sheridan's office

The portal opened as all of them stepped into Sheridan's office, Susan, Kosh, and Lenner noticed their allies look messy and smelly in which Sheridan explained and asked how long they had been gone. Susan told them they had been gone for five minutes and suggested a bath in which Sheridan agreed.

Lyta shared her knowledge with the others and Kosh as well who is utterly shocked at this despite no one can see his facial expressions under his suit. Then the meeting adjourned for the time being and Gordon went to take a shower as well. This left Sheridan and the others something to remember for a long time.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 33<p>

**Gordon Freeman vs. The Nightwatch **

33. Gordon Freeman vs The Nightwatch

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 33

****Gordon Freeman vs. The Nightwatch****

* * *

><p>Set between episodes: Point Of No Return and Severed Dreams

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman couldn't believe this is happening as Earth is under martial law right after Sheridan and Delenn decided to take a little trip to Earth's solar system to destroy one of those shadow vessels. He can leave any time he wanted to, but no he will stick around a bit before deciding to leave for good. It means Earth is under martial law and now the station will be soon, so it means that is not good for anybody at all.<p>

Seems people were right all along about President Clark in which his xenophobic and totalitarian plans for Earth have come into the light. He watched ISN for a bit as it looks nasty out there and there is some kind of coup going on, however it's going to take a massive amount of forces to get rid of Clark. There is a riot breaking out on the station and security is doing it's best to quell it. Gordon stayed out of the way for the time being, but not for long.

Gordon got word about this as things on the station are made worse when Nightwatch is given orders by the Political office to take over Babylon 5's security, prompting Michael Garibaldi to oppose them. Gordon listen in on the conversation between Garibaldi and an officer of Nightwatch; cowards all of them. However, he is relieved of duty as the Nightwatch begins consolidating its hold on station security by recruiting more personnel and dismissing those who wouldn't cooperate and join.

He knew of a plan hatched by Sheridan and with the help of security officer Zack Allen, but Gordon pitched in his plan as well to them in which he would be in the docking area to meet them. The One-Free-Man has wanted to do some damage against these Nightwatch people. So Gordon waited for them to show up as he is leaning against the wall and has his arms folded, then he finally sees them walking and Zack slides into safely. Gordon smiled at this.

"Guess you heard the news boys and girls," said Gordon "Nightwatch trash is no longer wanted here,"

"Hey that is the guy who slapped me around," said the young officer

"Remember what I said, about kicking your ass last," said Gordon "I wasn't lying"

"You're in here with us," said another officer "So we can use you as a hostage you alien loving scum,"

"I have stated before that," said Gordon "The Earth alliance is nothing more than a homo sapien wannabe club and your president of Earth is a dictator, oh did I happen to mention that the Nightwatch are a bunch of cowards and whiners."

"You got some guts to talk to us like that," said the officer

"Does that mean you don't," said Gordon

"Shoot this son-of-a-bitch," said the officer

Several officers charged up their PPG rifles and fired right at Gordon, but to their surprise the shots bounce off of him as they don't know he has his shields up. Gordon then takes out his trusty crowbar, then slamming it upon the face of one of them cracking his mask, and then breaking his nose along the process. Gordon twirls the crowbar around and slammed it upon another one in the back of the head.

He round house kicked another one, then grabbing the man's PPG rifle as Gordon opened fired on several more hitting them in the face and legs that left them crippled. These people fight like idiots anyway, one by one he used kung-fu moves he learned to take down dozens more, he even used his gravity gun to blast them away as their bodies slammed into all directions. This went on for awhile as Gordon has been up against impossible odds before.

Finally only two remained the snot nosed punk and the officer that was talking to Garibaldi from before, Gordon knocked him out cold and the snot nosed punk got slapped around a bit by him until he is knocked out cold as well. Gordon then brushed himself off and headed towards the docking bay door as it opened, a lot of Narns came in and were surprised by how one human managed to take down many humans but they went on with their jobs. Gordon walked out and sees the others.

"Is he the one from the other dimension," said G'kar

"That I am," said Gordon "Oh Dr. Franklin you might want to give them some medical attention, they'll need it."

"Wait," said the doctor "You mean you kicked all their asses,"

"Take a look," said Gordon "Sheridan if you have a garbage craft you might want to put the night watch trash in it, it's starting to stink anyway."

"Uhâ€¦right," said Sheridan "Thanks for the help."

* * *

><p>Babylon 5 station

2260 Blue 7 meeting room

**The next day **

Major Ryan arrives and informs the command staff that General Hague has been killed and that Earth colonies are refusing to implement martial law, Gordon is there as he pondered in silence at this in

which that means Clark will send his forces here and perhaps it is time that Gordon made his own move, of course then They are soon interrupted by a transmission to Major Ryan announcing that Earth Force has begun bombing Mars. Major Ryan then left.

"Well guys I do have an idea," said Gordon "So I'll be back,"

"Where are you going?" asked Sheridan

"A new toy to play with," said Gordon.

Gordon Freeman then used his suits files to go into a dimension he had been before (_It will be a future chapter) _the portal opened up and he stepped in, then they both disappeared into thin air. This left the command staff in a state of confusion at this.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 34<p>

**Galactic Theft **

34. Galactic Theft

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 34

Galactic Theft

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Star Wars: Rebels is created and one by someone else, so I don't own it as this is for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Set between the episodes of Empire Day and Gathering Forces

* * *

><p>The planet Lothal

It was a day or night like no other as today marked the 15th anniversary of the rise of the Empire, the fall of the republic and the religion known as the Jedi Order. Today has been marked by the bombing of a new Ti-fighter by Lothal rebels and the quick escape of a Rodian named Tseebo who has vital information as he downloaded a lot of information in his cybernetic implants.

A Caucasian male stands upon the bridge of the Imperial Star Destroyer: _The Demolisher_, he is dressed in a uniform of an officer of the empire and has armor on as well. His name is agent Agent Kallus and he has been informed that the Inquisitor has gone on to chase and hunt down those rebels, who did the bombing and took the Rodian away. He waited for the Inquisitor's return.

It is still night out as the planetary blockade is not over yet, so the imperial agent folded his arms and stood watch upon the bridge of the _Demolisher_ like an owl swooping down to catch his prey. It is quiet, perhaps a little too quiet he had seen his action from before and these rebels have not been easy to take down in fact very lucky or that Lestat would of died by his hands like his people died a good long while ago as Kallus was there. Suddenly all the alarms go off.

"What is happening," asked Kallus

"Sir," said one of the officers "The engine core is on melt down,"

"Stop it you fool," shouted Kallus

"We can't all computer systems are locked out," said the officer.

"Rebels," growled Kallus as he slammed his fist upon the wall and pressed a button on the intercom "This is Agent Kallus to all imperial forces, evacuate the ship immediately this is not a drillâ€|.this is not a drill."

The _Demolisher_ is far enough outside of the city in a meadow area that had landed upon the space port, so the explosion would only cause minor damage. Agent Kallus and the bridge crew ran off to get off the ship as numerous of crew members, storm troopers and all other personnel including Imperial droids made their escape of the space ship by in which the ramp was already lowered all right and in under ten minutes thousands of people had rushed out of the _Demolisher_

Then away from the space port with dock workers, security officers and other people from the space port as well. Until finally it was completely empty and all of them are far enough away to see the explosion. Agent Kallus stands upon the hill and pondering on what he will say to his superiors, but he will tell them the Rebels had done this. To him and everyone else's surprise the _Demolisher_ suddenly rises upward as the ram is raised and flies away.

That could mean one thing, they have been tricked again. Kallus just frowned in annoyance at this and everyone looked on in surprised looks despite the Imperial storm troopers helmets. His superiors are not going to like this one bit, but a single question lingered on the minds of everyone who could have done this and why did they take an Imperial Star Destroyer.

* * *

><p>The Bride of the Demolisher

At first the bridge is empty and the ship is empty as well of all life forms and robotic life forms, until someone walks into the bride of the ship itself. Its Gordon Freeman sporting a smirk upon his face, he has done clever things before, but this is the icing on the cake. Guess this would be grand theft on a galactic scale and this ship is the very thing he needed. It wasn't hard infiltrating the ship and creating a false engine core meltdown.

Gordon shuts off the tracking beacon so the Imperial's won't follow him, however where he is going with the ship won't matter much anyway. Having downloaded information about an Imperial star destroyer to his Omni-Tool, he got a great idea all about what this ship can do and an added bonus Ti-fighters are in the shuttle bay of the ship as well. Gordon used the controls to get away from Lothal and into hyper space. While in hyper space he used a scrambling signal to get in contact with someone he had previously contacted before.

"It's me," said Gordon "I need a favor."

"_Name it Gordon_," said Fulcrum

"If you want some information," said Gordon "I have it, I managed to borrow an Imperial star destroyer." He pointed out "You can take the information, but the rest I need elsewhere."

"_I don't want to know_," said Fulcrum "_How you did this Gordon, but thank you anyway One-Free-Rebel, transmitting coordinates now."_

Gordon ended the transmission and got the coordinates, then getting out of hyper space and going back into hyper space. The Demolisher headed to that very location to meet up with Fulcrum.

* * *

><p>An unknown planet

It is an hour later as the _Demolisher_ dropped out of hyperspace as a small ship is waiting for this ship to show up, he recognized it from before and so Gordon activated the communications system to the ship with Fulcrum on board.

"I will transfer all information that the ship has to you," said Gordon "Sending information now."

He pressed several buttons to do just that and waited.

"_Information received_," said Fulcrum "_Thanks for the help One-Free-Rebel_" then he continued the conversation "_Good luck in whatever you are doing_"

Gordon knows full well of what he is doing, because he planned it and he guessed word would travel fast in what he had just done. He doesn't care and it is time to do what he had come to do, Gordon used his portal technology to create a large portal that is just as big as the _Demolisher_ and had put in the coordinates of the dimension he had already been in. The ship and himself go into the portal and vanish into space as if nothing is there to begin with.

* * *

><p>The Ghost

**One hour later **

Hera Syndulla had just sent Tseebo to Fulcrum and is currently waiting on board the Ghost for the return of Ezra and Kanan as she

hasn't heard anything yet. She hated the waiting and worrying, for she went into the main area to find Chopper is playing a chess like game with Sabine, while Zeb as grumpy as ever is looking at the holo-news in which if there is anything new on the news, but right now it is really boring. Until a local broadcast is interrupted by someone else.

"This is senator in exile," said the man "Gall Trayvis, I bring you news the empire doesn't want you to know. The biggest galactic theft of an Imperial star destroyer was doneâ€¦by the One-Free-Rebel! As citizens we should applause his efforts to take away such a deadly weapon by the Imperial regime." The transmission ended.

"How in the galaxy did some one was able to," said Sabine "Steal an entire imperial star destroyer."

Chopper clucks like a chicken in response to that and grumbles a bit as well.

"Heh," said Zeb "It wasn't us that is for sure and who is this One-Free-Rebel anyway."

"We may never know for sure," said Hera"

They pondered on this and still waited for Ezra and Kanan to show up.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 35<p>

****Stunning surprise ****

35. Stunning Surprise

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 35

****Stunning surprise****

* * *

><p>Space Station Babylon 5

****2260 Blue sector Command and Control center ****

****Current time: right now****

* * *

><p>Captain John Sheridan is about to make an announcement in which he is going to use Draal's holographic system to tell everyone the news as the mood on the station is very tense and tough. Two Earth Force ships are here, one is under the command of Major Ryan the EAS *Alexander* and the another one under the command of Captain Hirosh EAS *Churchill*. Also star furies have been deployed as well by both ships and Babylon 5; the weapons are primed and ready for action.

"May I have your attention, please?" everyone is watching this holographic form of Captain Sheridan "In the last few hours, we have learned that warships are coming this way from Earth. Their orders are to seize command of Babylon 5 by force. As commanding officer and military governor of Babylon 5, I cannot allow this to happen. President Clark has violated the Earth Alliance Constitution by dissolving the Senate, declaring martial law, and personally ordering the bombing of civilian targets on the Mars Colony!"

"He is personally responsible for the deaths of hundreds of innocent people!" said Sheridan with a raised voice "Following these attacks, Orion 7 and Proxima 3 have broken away from the Earth Alliance and declared independence! Babylon 5 now joins with them! As of this moment, Babylon 5 is seceding from the Earth Alliance! We will remain an independent state until President Clark is removed from office! At the end of this current crisis, anyone who wishes to leave for Earth is free to do so. Meanwhile, for your own safety, I urge everyone to stay in your quarters until this is over. That is all"

Everyone got the news as the station can be attack at any time. The mood is tense in Command and Control of Babylon 5 as the long wait began soon, the task force led by the destroyers Agrippa and Roanoke jumps into Babylon 5 space demanding the surrender of all renegade vessels. Sheridan refuses and tries to reason with the task force, but the Earth forces close in for attack. Sheridan tells his forces not to fire the first shot but to respond with deadly force if attacked. Then something stopped them in their tracks.

"Captain," said Corwin "The scanners are detecting some sort of disturbance,"

"What type," said Sheridan

"Ivanova to Sheridan," said Susan over the comm. "You might want to take a look at this."

A ship has appeared out of no where as everyone is seeing it on the scanners, with their eyes almost bugged out of their skulls a massive triangle like ship has just appeared out of no where, the ship is of a grey color and it is as large as Babylon 5 itself.

This left everyone speechless and on the bridge of the Imperial or Ex-Imperial star destroyer Demolisher Gordon Freeman is at the controls as the shield of the ship are up and the weapons are primed along with ready as well, he just smirked at this in which he could almost see the shocked expressions upon people's faces.

This ex-Imperial star destroyer The Imperial I-class Star Destroyer possessed a main battery of six heavy turbolasers and two heavy ion cannons, arranged in four dual mounts flanking the ship's tower structure.

Like with several other Star Destroyer classes, the designers did not take advantage of their wedge shape to give the heavy cannons the ability to focus on targets in the forward firing arc that were level with the ship. This could have been accomplished either by super elevating the aft turrets, or merely by spacing the turrets apart over a longer distance of the ship's length.

In any case, this Star Destroyer class could bring all its heavy guns to bear by dipping its. The smaller and medium guns were mounted around the ship to ward off attacks against lesser ships not capable of being targeted by the main battery. They varied in size; some were designed as point-defense cannon to destroy incoming missiles and star fighters. Three triple-gun turrets were mounted on the ridge of the ship, just forward of the lowest, forward most terrace of the dorsal superstructure.

"_This Babylon control to unidentified vessel_" said Sheridan "_State your intentions_."

"Relax Captain it's only me," said Gordon with a smile

"_Gordon what the hell_," said Sheridan

"I told you I would bring a surprise," said Gordon "Now it's time for battle,"

"_This is the captain of the task force_," said another voice "_Your vessel will stand down or be destroyed_."

"No," said Gordon "I don't think so, go ahead and attack if you got the guts for it."

All hell broke loose as fighters from both sides engage and a breaching pod attaches itself to the station in which security will battle these marines. Guess Gordon ticked someone off and he pressed a button to open fire upon the _Agrippa_ with the ion cannons as energy blasts ripped the ship apart and was easily destroyed. Gordon activated the launch bay and sent Tie-Fighters which have been programmed by Gordon to attack anyone attacking the ship or the station.

The tie-fighters was like a swarm of crows that brought death upon the enemy star furies, Babylon 5 took some hits but managed to hold it's own from enemy forces and fired back upon an Earth Force cruiser, destroying that ship as well. Ivanova couldn't believe she was seeing this, but went on with her job like she normally did and fired upon the enemy star furies. She had never seen a ship like that or fighters like that either. The _Demolisher_ brought it's heavy guns to bear.

Then firing at the _Roanoke_ that ripped the ship apart and was destroyed as well, enemy star furies took a hint and ran for it but they were shot down by the tie-fighters, this wasn't a battle but a rout that ended in a slaughter of a task force that tried but failed to take the station, the scanners detected some damage to Babylon 5. There is a brief pause to the action.

"Damage report." said Sheridan

"Damage, to some sectors. They're still fighting in Brown Sector."
Said Corwin

"Get some more troops down there." said Sherdian Hull
integrity?

"Were good. EVA teams en route. It's a good thing, that ship arrived, boy did they get their butts kicked Oh, no!"

Outside, the jump gate opens and three more Clark-loyal destroyers come through

"_This is Captain Drake to Babylon 5." Said the captain "You are ordered to surrender and prepare to be boarded, by order of what the hell_-"

Gordon could almost laugh at this, as the destroyers with people on board just look and stare at what happened to the first task force or what is left of it as it got massacred. He can see three jump points opening up as the White Star along with Minbari cruisers.

"_This is Ambassador Delenn of the Minbari_." said Delenn "_Babylon 5 is under our protection. Withdrawâ€|or be destroyed!_"

"_Negative_. We have authority here." said Drake "_Do not force us to engage your ship_."

"_Why not_?" asked Delenn "_Only one human captain has ever survived battle with a Minbari fleet. He is behind me. You are in front of me. If you value your lives, be somewhere else_."

Wordlessly Gordon activated the controls to fire upon the three of the destroyers with the ion cannons that blasted away leaving one destroyer left.

"Drake," said Gordon over the comm. "You seem like a smart guy, so you better listen to the lady and be somewhere else."

"_Who is this_," asked Drake

"I am the one-free-man," said Gordon "Slayer of the Combine, get out now." He added more to the conversation "Deliver this message to President Clark, the army of light is coming for him."

The last ship departed quickly as it didn't want a fight, the Tie-fighters were recalled back into the hanger bay of the _Demolisher_ and he guessed everyone survived this. Gordon will have to explain this.

* * *

><p>Babylon 5 Red Sector: Zocalo

**2260 Later on **

Sheridan meets with his command staff and thanks Delenn for her rescue before Ivanova arrives and takes them to the Zocalo, where a crowd applauds Sheridan for leading the stand against Clark, and then Gordon came on board as everyone looked on at him with awe and glee as well. In chanting _One-Free-Man_ and applauding as well.

"Oh hey guys," said "Gordon "We kicked their asses didn't we, "

"Gordon," said Ivanova "That is the understatement of the day"

"Where the hell did you get a ship like that," asked Sheridan

"I borrowed it," said Gordon "They were not going to need it anyway."

"In Valen's name," said Delenn "Did you steal it,"

"Borrowed it Delenn," corrected Gordon "Besides I am giving to all of you as a gift."

"A gift, you can't be serious," said Sheridan "That ship is ours"

"Yup," said Gordon "Do whatever you want with it," he handed him a pad with the specs to the ship.

"Damn," said Sheridan muttered under his breath

"As I said the Demolisher is all yours, the worker caste can help out" grinned Gordon "Well I am off,"

"Where are you going," asked Sheridan

"Where I am needed," said Gordon "To battle the Combine wherever they maybe, good luck to you all."

"I can say the same to you," said Sheridan "Give them hell Gordon."

"Goodbye great seeker," said Delenn "May your long journey continue with peace and fortune,"

Gordon Freeman nodded and walked away as everyone clapping to him, but before he left he made a log.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Continuing mission, I found myself meeting some interesting people and I left behind something to play with, once they learn how to use it, they can take down these shadows and take down president Clark. Perhaps in time I shall return and see how they are progressing, I can only envy them in figuring out how the ship worksâ€|.well it was a surprise. _

End Log

* * *

><p>Gordon activated his suits mini portal and stepped inside as both of the portal, along with him simply vanished leaving nothing behind.<p>

"Uhâ€|captain," said Ivanova "Do they have bathrooms on board they're I really need to go."

"Me too, Susan," said Sheridan "Me too"

All three of them look at the ship from one of the windows in wonderment at this.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 36<p>

****Fantasy and Heavy Metal ****

36. Fantasy and Heavy Metal

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 36

****Fantasy and Heavy Metal****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of the Never-Ending Story is created and owned by someone else, the band of GWAR is owned by them selves and created by them selves as well. I don't own them as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Outside the Ivory Tower

****Fantasia: Unknown time ****

The sun itself is rising over the horizon of an ivory tower that is home of the childlike empress called Moonchild, the lands are full of make believe creatures that are a reality. Gordon Freeman had learned from the locals that years ago this dimension suffered a planetary disaster by some unnatural force known as The Nothing. Was it an ally of the combine or something else, Gordon had scanned this place and found no Combine activity or influence at all!

Who knew a boy from Earth helped restore the planet back to the way it was. The locals wanted to know what happened to the boy named Bastian Bux He didn't have an answer, because he does not know the boy. He spent a couple of days exploring dimension. The land of this world is beautiful and dangerous at the same time. The Inhabitants of this world found Gordon to be a little odd, because he explained what the combine are Walking towards him is Cairon, a servant of the Empress.

"Well what can I do for you my good man," said Gordon.

"It would seem you are not the only annoyance on our planet," said Cairon "When do you plan to leave."

"Soon but not yet," said Gordon "I haven't annoyed anyone," he paused for a moment "Not the only visitor aye."

"You are correct," said servant "God What an Awful Racket they make with their music. They insist they are just rehearsing for the empress's party this evening, I take it you will be attending."

"If you will excuse me-"Cairon is interrupted by voice to his right

"Yeah a beach, let's party" a voice is heard in the background

Gordon Freeman raised a brow under his glasses as he found the people coming towards to be interesting in clothing, as interesting can have many meanings. Carion the servant of the child-like empress of Fantasia rubbed his forehead and signed a bit at the people or band members whom are well known on Earth or so he is told by them. Then that must mean Bastian Bux would know them. Their lyrics and methods in a ridiculous manner are well known. Gordon pondered on who they are as he must of seen them somewhere before.

One of them is looks like a humanoid barbarian with devil horns and a meaty-looking face, and carried a long sword named "Unt Lick" and a cuttlefish around his loins. According to rumor he is 43 billion years old, and was assembled on a planet called Scumdogia in "Syntho Womb 5" His name is!

****Oderus Urungus****

Another one appears as a humanoid creature with a face resembling a bear-trap and wielding a giant battleaxe along with an odd assortment of clothing. He is from the planet Zog and his name is!

****Balsac the Jaws of Death****

The third one resembles a monstrous dog with very large teeth. He is wielding a large war hammer. According to rumor he was a beast of tremendous power, native to a planet known as "The Wide, Wide World of Sports" and he was frozen in a block of ice on Earth. His name is

****Jizmak Da Gusha****

The forth one appears as a stout humanoid girded in Roman-style armor. He is usually portrayed wielding either an oversized Gladius sword. According to rumor he originates from the planet Cholesterol and weighs approximately 299 tons and "invented music by stretching dinosaur guts across the Grand Canyon". His name is!

****Beefcake the Mighty****

The last one looks like a man with a red face, white dreadlocks, dinosaur-head shoulder pads and reptile feet. According to rumor he hailed from the world called Pot. He once called home, but he ended up destroying it by smoking the entire planet out of existence. His name is!

****Flattus Maximus****

"Say," said Gordon "Are you guys suppose to be GVAR," he pointed out "How did you guys end up here,"

Hey look it's could be a human from Earth," said Beefcake

"From Earth," said Oderus who is biting his nails "I hope he isn't a government agent, they are scary."

"Gee wiz," said Jizmark "We came to this dimension to party and

perform a few songs for the empress."

"I'm hungry," said Balsac "We can barbeque some food here."

"I hope we get paid or I am going to be pissed off," said Flattus
"Hey man how's it going."

"Are you in trouble," Gordon asked Oderus

Oderus Urungus went on to explain the U.S government found out they are really aliens posing as humans. So it got them in some trouble and had some humans to switch places with them to form the band GWAR. Oderus stayed behind until he was found out and faked his death in his human identity. So now GWAR is exploring the galaxy in this dimension and doing their music to other species and civilizations. So they came upon Fantasia and had heard the Childlike empress is throwing a party later tonight.

"So are you going to be there to see us play?" Asked Flattus

"Sure why not, I am almost finished exploring this place anyway"
nodded the one-free-man

* * *

><p>The Ivory Tower

**Fantasia: Nighttime **

The night stars can be seen in the sky above the planet in this dimension known as Fantasia. All assortments of people have come from all walks of life from the planet as many of them are mythical creatures. Some small, some large, and others very strange indeed, sitting upon her throne is the childlike empress known as Moonchild. From what Gordon had learned she got her name after the incident against a supernatural force known as The Nothing. The empress motioned for GWAR to begin to play their music while she mingled with everyone in the room.

*Their music started as is it heard in the background. The empress came towards the secret agent as he understands she is an immortal child around the age twelve or third-teen. Gordon is wearing his armor like he always does

"Your majesty," he bowed respectfully

"I know we haven't met yet," said moonchild "But welcome to Fantasia, so what do you think of our planet or this dimension."

"It's a beautiful world full of mystery." said Gordon "So tell me, what is _the Nothing_" he pointed out "It could have been a combine super weapon

"Well it is hard to explain because it has no shape or form," said the empress "I do not know of these combine explain

"Just nothing right," said Gordon as he explained about the combine
"To answer your question I am from the same world as the boy people keep mentioning here, but just not in this dimension"

"That is terrible, but thank you anyway" said the empress "What music are they playing?"

"It's called heavy metal," Gordon

"Would you like to dance," asked the empress

"You're a little young in dancing with someone my age," said Gordon.

It would be rude if you didn't," said the empress "I can always order it,"

"Very well," said Gordon.

Gordon Freeman spent several hours at the party in the ivory tower on the planetary dimension known as Fantasia; of course he listened to the metal music known as G.W.A.R of course he danced with the childlike Empress known as the moonchild and listened to tales about the boy who saved this planet from a force known as The Nothing, along with other adventures as well that the body had on Fantasia. Knowing it was time to leave, Fantasia has no combine influence or activity at all.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Found no Combine activity at all, I was told many amazing stories and met an Earth band called GWAR, heh who knew it turned out to be an interesting encounter _He explained the rest about this place.

End log

* * *

><p>Once again Gordon activated his portal technology, as a portal opened up and he stepped through both he and the portal disappeared into thin air.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 37<p>

**The half-shelled heroes **

37. The half-shelled heroes

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 37

The half-shelled heroes

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of the ninja turtles franchise is created and owned by someone else, so this is just for fan fiction

purposes only<p>

* * *

><p>The Technodrome

**On the moon, sea of tranquility 1988 **

Standing alone in a metal room with a view screen is a large figure that looks rather bulky and robotic. Inside this robotic body is a pink like brain alien known as Krang ruler of dimension X and commands a legion of rock soldiers, he is grumbling in silence in which once again the _technodrome_ is stuck somewhere else, only this time no thanks to those turtles they are stuck on the moon and it will take time for the _technodrome_ to get unstuck once again, the pan dimensional portal still works.

A red button is flashing as Krang looked down in annoyance in which it could be Shedder whining again about those turtles or those idiotic mutants of bebop and rock steady bungling up once again. He sighed as he is completely surrounded by morons. Then he realized it is an incoming transmission he pressed a button and an image appeared on the view screen as he knew who it is as he is looking at himself or a female version of himself.

"Krang Prime," said Krang

"The one known as Krang the original," said Krang Prime

"What is it now?" asked Krang "I swear what was I thinking when I cloned all of you idiots."

"Think not of idiotsâ€|. " said Krang Prime "Something more superior to originalâ€|.Krang "The Krang acquire your assistance forâ€|Krang, "

"I am Krang," said Krang "The one true ruler of Dimensionâ€|X, remember that Krang."

"Was the ruler of the place, ofâ€|.dimension X," said Krang Prime "Krangâ€|.rule it now, additional DNA from you is needed forâ€|.Krang. "

"More," shouted Krang "I thought you had enough already, "

"Krangâ€|. " said Krang Prime "Had a certainâ€|.problem of Krangâ€|. " "

"Let me guess turtles again," Krang smirked at her "I thoughtâ€|..Krangâ€|was superior to me," he mocked her a bit

"Do not mockâ€|..Krang," said Krang Prime "Give us itâ€|.now, "

"In return," said Krang

"Lost toâ€|. Krang," said Krang Prime "The Kraathatrogonâ€|.have it you can. "

"You lost one of them, hah," laughed Krang "You indeed are morons, if

I was in charge that would have never happened."

"Shut upâ€¦.for Krang," said Krang Prime "Give it to use now."

All right, all right," said Krang

Krang went over to a storage bin and takes out a box with his DNA inside, then activating the pan dimensional portal he throws it into the portal and the portal closes afterwards.

"Very goodâ€¦.for Krang," said Krang Prime "I bid you farewell for Krangâ€¦..with a warning; the ones known as theâ€¦..Combine."

"Are you insane, said Krang "The Combine, I never did business with the Combineâ€¦..don't you know what they did to dimension X last time when they were there."

"A minor problem forâ€¦..Krang," said Krang Prime "An arraignment we haveâ€¦..the ones known as the Combine, not your concern anywayâ€¦..warned us of the one known as the One-Free-Man."

"The one-free-who," said Krang "Stop wasting my time with such nonsense, "

The transmission ended as Krang is left alone or so he thought as he turned around to see three people standing there, two of them are mutants and one of them is an armored human in ninja gear. The leader of the footclan is the one known as Sherdder and the other two are mutants, Bebop is a rhino and the other Rock steady is a warthog.

"How long you been standing there," said Krang.

"Not long," said Shredder "Is that your sister, boy is she ugly."

"She talks weird," said Bebop "And here I thought I was stupid,"

"Yeah she is dumber than we are," snorted Rock steady

"Oh shut up you idiots," said Krang "Pay attention we must find the Kraathatrogon, if it's here or not."

"What is this Kraathatrogon?" asked Shredder

"Think of it as a large worm, but not an ordinary worm but your human standards," said Krang "A worm that creates mutagen by milking it, "

"Seriously Krang like a cow," said Shredder "What are we farmers, "

"No, shredder," said Krang with a smile "Think of it, a worm that creates mutagen we can-"

"We can create an army of mutants under my command and rule the world," said Shredder "The crush those turtles as well, into turtle soup."

"Ah, we have to get it first Shredder," said Krang "Only if, it was here we could,"

"Hey boss check out the news," said Bebop

A red-headed female in a yellow jumpsuit, with large breasts is holding a microphone of the channel six and there appears to be something nearby a worm like creature rampaging through the city. She is reporter April O'Neil and ally of the Turtles.

"_This is April O'Neil_," said April "_Reporting live what looks like a giant worm terrorizing the city_, waitâ€|.wait, _the heroes known as the Ninja Turtles have arrived on the scene to help_."

"Shredder," said Krang "Go down there and stop them now, those turtles are always in our hair,"

"Our hair," said Shredder

"Shredder you can be so cruel," said Krang

Wordlessly, Shredder with Bebop, Rock steady, a battalion of food ninjas and rock soldiers use a shuttle that was converted from a tunneling device goes down to the surface of the Earth to New York.

* * *

><p>New York City: Times Square

1988

The teenage mutant ninja turtles (The 80's version) leap down from the rooftop of one of the buildings after eating some pizza as their names are Leonardo who holds the katana swords, Raphael who holds the Shi's, Donatello with the Bo staff and Michelangelo who is holding the nunchucks as they just witnessed this worm in thinking Shredder or Krang have set it loose in the city. They were about to attack it, but something emerged from the mouth of the worm in a form of a large figure.

A tiger who is second command of the foot clan known as Tiger claw and he was glad he is out of that worm creature, he threw his jet pack as he didn't need it anymore and wasn't working anyway, he blinked twice and discovered there is something off about this place. _What the hell_ thought Tiger claw _I am in the 1980's_ suddenly he blinked again and sees turtles but shorter and puny. They look different somehow.

"Whoa! Dudes," said Mike "This totally bizarre, a cat came out of that worm,"

"It's not theoretically possible for a cat to come out of a worm," said Donny "I suspect the worm ate him, kind of gross in a cool sort of way,"

"If he works for Shredder or Krang," said Ralph "We take him down and the worm,"

"Stay focused guys," said Leo "Once we take them down, we can go for

pizza but with no worms this time,

"Yeah let's do it at warp speed," said Mike "Cowabunga dudes,"

"Hah, hah what makes you think," said Tiger claw "You have a chance against me, you are puny idiots."

The ninja turtles go on to attack Tiger claw in a match-up of ninja martial arts, the criminal is more than a match of these turtles in which the worm is still rampaging nearby. Leonardo is kicked in the chest by TC as the wind is knocked out him and is thrown into an ice cream truck, Ralph gets a lucky hit in by TC's side but is then kicked in the face by the tiger in which he is sent flying into Donnatello as they both crash into one another.

Michelangelo is rushing towards Tiger claw with his nun chucks in attempt to hit him as his chucks are grabbed by the clawed hands of the mutant tiger and judo slams him hard to the concrete street, Michelangelo is knocked out for a moment and comes to as he sees a gun pointed upon his head as Tiger claw smiled at him.

"Any last words before you die," said Tiger Claw

"Whoa! Dude I can't die before my last pizza," said Michelangelo

Suddenly a growl is heard in the background as Tiger claw turned for a moment but felt a slicing sensation to his eye and is now in pain as he grasps his left eye and is bleeding. Then his other eye widens in surprise in seeing Shredder, no wait it looks like another Shredder who looks rather armored and puny. Tiger Claw snarled at this and put on an eye patch upon his eye he has in his pocket.

"No one destroys the turtles but me," said Shredder

"You are not my master," said Tiger Claw "You look like him, but you are not,"

"Hah, hah, I soon will be," said Shredder "Bebop, Rock steady get that worm,"

Wordlessly Beop, Rock steady and a battalion of Foot and rock soldiers go after the worm, Michelangelo rolled out of the way and the others recovered in trying to formulate a plan to stop all of this, with Shredder and a Tiger mutant on the scene it doesn't look easy at all.

* * *

><p>New York City, New York Central Park

**1988 **

Gordon Freeman is walking upon Central park of New York City as he has only been here a few hours and everything seems to be so retro 1980's, the cars, the people, the buildings and just about everything else. Almost cartoon like, but Gordon felt like he wasn't in a cartoon but another dimension. As always he started his search in scanning for combine activity but there appears to be none at the moment until suddenly his portal scanner picked up a portal opening

up. Location as he used the omni-tool upon his forearm.

The location is Times Square, but it closed afterwards. Wait another portal opened up and it is nearby, Gordon hurried over to the location and watched for any activity. Then a pink like triangle portal appeared and stepping out are robotic bodies with brains inside or what looks like brains as these are pink or dark pink. They are armed with weapons as well and acting robotic as well. These are not the combine but completely something else.

"Krangâ€|" said one of them "Found the location of the one of the Kraathatrogon"

"Location Krang," said another one "The place known as the place as Times Square,"

"Objective Krang," said another one "Take the Kraathatrogon, before anyone else doesâ€|.so commands Krang Prime,"

These so-called Krang rush off to go to Times Square, Gordon looked on as these Krang are not Combine but that doesn't not mean he will help as he decided to follow them considering he knew where Times Square is. He kept on following them for a bit as the people didn't seem to be bothered by the appearance of aliens in robot bodies or don't seem to care at all. He heard the sounds and cries of battle in which Gordon is getting closer and closer.

* * *

><p>New York City Times Square

It looked like a three sided battle between the turtles, shredder and tiger claw as Tiger claw is attack by shredder and in turn as well in which the turtles are attacking the both of them in which this battle as gone crazy while being shot at or attack by rock and foot soldiers, Leonardo had knocked out Bebop and Rock steady but he knows they will recover then something else had come in form of those Krang droids in which they attack everyone and some try to get the worm.

"This is mysterious dudes," said Mike "Talk about a rock and a hard place."

"It doesn't matter what the odds," said Leo "Let's take them down and go for pizza,"

"These guys look like Krang," said Ralph "But freaky and why does everybody want the worm."

"In a scientific form of speaking I would say," said Don "Dangerous, so then it goes without saying,"

"Turtle power" all shouted at once

"Krang," said the droid "The one's known as the turtles are here, makes no sense Krang"

"Makes perfect sense Krang," said another one "Alternate dimension means alternate turtles."

"Inquiry Krang," said another one "Destroy them now,"

"No, Krang provide cover while we take the Kraathatrogon through nearby portal," said another one.

So the Krang start shooting at the turtles, Shredder, Tiger Claw and the rock and foot soldiers in which April O'Neil has ducked for cover and is about to run away as she bumps into Gordon Freeman as she falls to the ground but is given a hand by him to pick her up as she smiled and blushed a little bit at his appearance.

"Are you ok," said Gordon

"Yeah I am fine," said April "But this is the scoop of the century,"

"You better get out of here before things get worse," said Gordon

"No way," said April "I got to film this,"

Gordon just sighed at this and headed off into battle as the worm is wreaking havoc in which these Krang take control of it but are confronted by robot foot bots at first but doesn't last long. He sees a man in armor, a tiger man and a bunch of turtles battling each other but it seems to be one-sided as no one is an alley. Gordon used his gravity gun to pick up an object and throw it right at the tiger man.

The object sails in the air right at Tiger Claw, his ears picked up some noise, but then as he is about to move his ear is sliced off and falls to the ground. Some human sliced off his eye and now his ear, he growled in anger and kicked the false Shredder and used martial arts moves to take down the turtles. In which he realized the Krang had a portal so that means he can get out of this weird place so he followed the Krang.

"Get back here," said Shredder "The worm is mine to rule this Earth,"

Shredder goes after them, followed by Bebop and Rock steady and the Turtles left to wonder what to do next, but their resolve hardened as they had to stop this madness now before it gets out of hand. So they go chasing after all of them and Gordon had arrived as well followed by April a reporter of some sort in which the battle is taking place down the street. Like a full scale war, something is bound to go wrong.

The Krang open the portal down the street as the other Krang are corralling the worm creature and are being attacked but Tiger Claw finds his moment to strike by heading to the portal, suddenly Shredder throws a ninja star at the portal as it hit the portal and it starts to fluctuate, then swirling like a circle in water like a whirlpool. Gordon saw this and frowned a bit.

"Great," said Gordon "That wasn't very smart of you; the portal will now create a suction effect to suck us all in another dimension."

"The what," said Shredder

"Never mind," sighed Gordon

The portal does that as it is sucking people into its wake, the first to go are the worm, along with the Krang, Bebop, Rock steady, also the foot and rock soldiers. Shredder uses his claws to keep his balance and tried to hold on until a hot dog stand slams into him and he is sucked into the portal.

Don tried to shut it off but was unable to understand the technology as him and the turtles are sucked into the portal, April is shocked at this and getting a great scoop along the way as she is being sucked into the portal. But she is grabbed by Gordon and is holding on.

"You seem to know what is going on," said April

"It's a long story," said Gordon "But first I will have to destroy the open portal on the inside,"

"Not without me," said April

Gordon ran into the portal and brings forth an implosive device, as it is timed for a few seconds, suddenly April jumps on him from behind as she didn't want to get off or crashed into him by accident for she is holding on and both of them are sucked inside but not before Gordon throws the implosive device.

Between dimensions as the both of them see a light at the end of the tunnel the device explodes behind them shutting the portal and the threat as well. Suddenly the light engulfs them at the end of the tunnel in which Gordon understands they will be in another dimension shortly.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 38<p>

**The half-shelled heroes: Continued **

38. The half-shelled heroes: Continued

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 38

The half-shelled heroes: Continued

* * *

><p>New York City, under Central park

2009

* * *

><p>Under Central park at a castle it has a lair that is home to the other teenage mutant ninja turtles (2000's turtles) Master Splinter is meditating like always despite the annoyance sounds from his sons.

Leonardo is swinging his swords; Donatello is working in his lab and building something. Raphael walks over to Michelangelo with a scowl upon his face and sees his brother along with being a battle Nexus champion playing video games like a kid. He slaps him up side the head.<p>

"Ow!" said Mike "What was that for?"

"I want to watch wrestling," said Raphael "Turn that crap off,"

"Aw come on," said Mike "Or do you wish to spar against the battle Nexus champion."

"Shut up," said Raphael "I'm bored, even haven't had much action since we crossover to that dimension, along with a visit to monster island, the foot have been laying low since the Shredder is gone for goodâ€¦.may this time."

"A ninja must remain on full alert for anything," said Leo "Even at peace time."

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," said Raphael "Fearless leader, man I just want to pound something right now, anythingâ€¦.Casey is sick with the flu and April training to be a ninja like us."

"Seriously Raphael," said Don "It gives me time to make more inventions and study things."

"Oh so you finally are out of the lab," said Raphael "About time Braincase,"

The ninja turtles are pondering in silence things have been quiet a little too quiet for their liking as there is always action everyday. It is true the foot have been laying low, the Earth Protection Force isn't a problem, aliens haven't invaded in awhile and the battle Nexus tournament is years away, basically at the moment there is nothing to do.

* * *

><p>New York City, Central Park

**2009 **

April is jogging like always and training as she is wearing her jump suit; her red hair is tied in a bun and her breasts bounce while moving as she is determined to keep in shape. Her husband is sick with the flu and took care of him when she is not training. As Master Splinter taught her it is always best to train even at peace time. Suddenly a loud boom is heard in the background that made the ground shake and sudden had dropped out from the sky and landed on the ground.

What looked like is Shredder, but a more cartoon and puny version of him, a rhino and a warthog as well, followed that by robots with umtrons inside. Also she sees a rock and food ninjas as well, but what was startling is four ninja turtles like look kid like and also a worm that is thrashing around. She sees a mutant tiger man with an eye patch and no ear. She takes out her shell cell and makes a call

"Guys," said April "Did you feel that,"

"We did April," said Leo "What is going on out there,"

April told them in detail.

"We are on our way," said Leo

She puts her shell cell away but suddenly a shadow looms over her as she moves out of the way and two people hit hard to the ground, April (80's version) is on top of Gordon Freeman, the portal then closes behind them. Gordon has survived worse falls than this and he helps himself up, in which the battle commenced once again in the battle for the worm. Then moments later, the (2000's version) of the turtles show up in which they help out the (80's version) of the turtles as the battle itself looked chaotic.

"Can someone explain," said 2000s April "You almost look like me, but seriously what is up with that hair,"

"I can say the same about you sister," said 80's April "And you do look like me."

"All right," said Gordon "The Shredder used a ninja star to disrupt the portal, causing the portal to an inverse flux like right out of a vacuum cleaner. I managed to use a timed explosion to collapse the portal and now here we are. This is April."

"I'm April," said 2000's April

"So am I," said 80s April

"Ladies not now," said Gordon "There are more important things to do,"

The Shredder and Tiger claw seemed to be outmatched by these new turtles who he remembered from that dimension crisis. Tiger Claw on the other hand looked a little impressed but not by much for he could see these older versions of the Turtles. Also two older version of the girl known as April, this is coming more maddening by the minute.

"You guys have any idea what is going on here," said Ralph 2000's

"Umâ€¦Shredder, a cat dude, and some Krang look-alikes want the worm," said 80's Ralph

"Whoa this is amazing like we are in a whole new world," said 80's Mike "Totally tubular dudes,"

"It is a strong possibility that they were flung threw the portal by a sheer," said 2000's Don

"Yeah, that guy in the stupid suit said that already," said 2000's Ralph

"Focus people," said 2000's Leo "We don't want to attract anymore attention,"

"Relax dude," said 80's Leo "We'll kick their butts and get a pizza afterwards,"

"Yeah like chill out dude," said 80's Don "Especially Mr. Grumpy shell over there,"

"I thought I was a total clown," said 2000's Mike "My other is a total dork,"

That attention came in a form of 2000's version of the foot clan lead Karai whom had been monitoring the park for awhile now and her foot ninjas take out the other foot ninjas, along with the rock soldiers. Bebop and Rock Steady remembered this Ninja lady as they are shooting at her and Shredder remembered her as well. Tiger Claw noticed she looks like an older Karai, this is giving him a headache as he battled the more muscled turtles. They seemed to be formidable. The Krang are retreating with the worm.

"Krang, inquiry," said one "Tactical retreat is in order."

"Agreed Krang," said another one "The portal is nearby, summon reinforcements,"

The 80's April hanged back a bit as Gordon along with 2000's April battled these ninjas; Gordon knew kung-fu as these ninjas were having a hard time figuring out. This newcomer while 2000's April and Karai are battling in a good old fashioned cat fight. They are almost evenly skilled.

"Not, bad," said Karai "But I trained under the one-true Shredder,"

"I am the true Shredder," said 80's Shredder "Not that alien boyfriend of yours Missy,"

"Missy," said Karai "How dare you-"she is hit in the face by 2000's April

Gordon is holding his own against these ninjas and perhaps he can learn ninja training later, but for now his suit picked up portal opening up nearby as a battalion of those Krang's pour out, besides that helicopters show up with Earth Protection force troops lead by Agent Bishop, as the attack by two forces became a full scale war. Using this opportunity attempt to escape once again, but 2000's Ralph threw his Shi at the portal control as the portal is now wreaking havoc.

Once again it is causing the same effect as before, the Krang with the worm are sucked inside, Shredder is sucked inside along with Tiger Claw and Karai. Then the 80's and 2000's turtles as well, the portal is becoming like a hurricane in which Agent Bishop is sucked inside as well his forces had retreated a bit from what they are seeing.

"Oh no not again," said 80's April

"Here we go again," said Gordon "Hang on to me both of you."

80's April and 2000's April hang onto Gordon Freeman as they are

sucked into the portal but not before he does the same thing as before using the portal to destroy the portal before it does any more damage to the dimension, the three of them see a light at the end of the tunnel and are engulfed by it in knowing they'll be in another dimension once again.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 39<p>

**Ninja Insanity **

39. Ninja Insanity

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 39

Ninja Insanity

* * *

><p>New York City, the streets

**2014 **

Karai the 2010's version is patrolling alone at night on the streets by jumping from one rooftop to another as her thoughts linger on what Leonardo had told her, she didn't believe it or not. As the Shredder is her only father in all she has ever known. She stopped and sighed as she clutches her fist and pound the wall, she grew angry in which she wanted to get the bottom of this and learn the truth about this, even to the point of betraying her father in which she partly has done but is still loyal to him.

Then she sees the one person, who skills are ok by her standards April O'Neil and her father who are walking the streets, she takes a deep breath and shuts her eyes in a silent wish in knowing she will never have a normal life or family, but what is normal any way. April's father goes inside the house and April stays outside in which she will be going to see the turtles again and get some training done as she isn't full fledged Ninja, at least not yet.

Elsewhere on the streets are the four ninja turtles 2010's version who are jumping from one rooftop to another in patrolling the streets, as street crime is always rampant from time to time, but they quell the situation. Mike was having fun and annoying Raphael like always; Don and Leo just stop and star at the city along with looking up towards the stars. A loud boom is heard nearby coming from the 2010's Shredders headquarters as a portal opened up near there.

All of them saw lights and sounds of battle, the 2010's turtles, April 2010's and 2010's Kari race off to find out what is going on and something like a portal opening up and closing is not hard to miss, even 2010's Shredder wondered what is going on as he headed outside his headquarters, all of them arrived as it made no sense at all and completely bizarre as well.

Two sets of turtles 80's and 2000's version battling the Krang, with a worm, 80's Shredder that made 2010's Shredder look on with narrowed eyes in wondering who this pretender is. Karai can see this as well and sees an older version of herself, how is that possible in which she went over to see her older self, whom her older self looked at her younger self.

"Are you really me," said 2010 Karai "How is this possible,"

"I assure you I am just as confused as you are," said 2000's Karai

"Miss Saki," said Bishop "Even I have no clue what is going on as it started with a portal opening up in which a battle occurred about the worm,"

"It makes no sense," said 2010's Karai "I see what looks like three April and who the heck is that guy with them?"

Agent Bishop had gone through many hardships in his life battling aliens, but this tops it off and makes little sense at all, dimensional travel is unheard of. The 2010's Turtles join with the 80's and 2000's to take down the Krang along with two Shredders who seemed to be battling over themselves in who is the real Shredder. They are evenly matched.

"You are not me," said 2010's Shredder "I am the one true Shredder"

"No your not," said 80's Shredder "I am the one and only Shredder, besides I think you need to cover those scars with that face of yours,"

"You'll pay for that," said 2010's Shredder

Gordon Freeman is with the two April who seemed to be dazed and confused about all of this until a teenage girl came towards them and looked on at the two other Aprils who surprisingly look like her mother. However it seems not the case as she just stands there in awe a bit, while the other to April's look down at her.

"Can someone explain," said 2010's April

"It's a long story kid," said 80's April "And I don't have a camera to film this, this would be the scoop of the decade,"

"Seriously you're a reporter," said 2000's April "I am training to be a ninja; here I thought being married to Casey was tough"

"I am training to be a ninja as well," said 2010's April "But seriously Casey and that meansâ€¦.oh no I will get married to Casey some day as well."

"Eww married to Casey Jones," said 80's April "Not with that nut job, not in this life time,"

Tiger claw made his escape as he is glad to just get out of here and this place has been insane, Gordon Freeman is growing annoyed at this for the past minute or so, in which a battle had occurred with this worm so he is going to end it right now as he takes out his Gravity

gun and fired it upon 2010's Shredder as he is lifted up in the air.

"Ok time for you to get lost," said Gordon

Then Gordon uses the gravity gun to shoot 2010's Shredder in the air and throw him long distance, the Shredder of today is flying in the air until he crashed into an empty but moving bus real hard with a sickening sound that broke several bones in his body and is unable to move. Gordon exchanged weapons and brought for a Combine RPG launcher and fired several shots right at the Krang, who have the worm whom see the one-free-man.

"Krang," said one "It is the one known as the one, called the one-free man"

"This is what humans call," said another one "Leaving a mark,"

The blast obliterated the worm, along with the Krang as everyone looked on in awe in which the fighting as stopped and Gordon put away his weapons, all turtle teams stand down, Aprils walk over and Karai's with agent Bishop as well, following is 80's Shredder with Bebop and Rock Steady.

"Remind me not to get on your bad side," said 2010's Ralph "That was awesome,"

"Not bad, it was like an all-you-can-beat buffet," said 2000's Ralph "Can you please explain,"

Both Dons nod in coming up with science like theories, 80's Don wondered if it is pizza time.

"It is interesting to look at my self in the mirror but this takes the cake," said 2010 Leo

"Did someone say pizza cake, boy am I starving," said 80's Leo

"Seriously," said 2000's Leo as he slapped his counterpart over the head "You need to be a better leader,"

"Looks who's talking fearless leader," said Ralph 2000's

"Hah, good one," said 2010's Ralph "You look ripped, want to crack some shells tonight,"

The three Mikes look on at each other and do stupid things to annoy themselves. In which the other turtles found this amusing. Gordon just shook his head at this and will say something to them

"Okâ€|ok," said Gordon "I'll explain,"

Gordon goes on in detail about himself, the combine and other adventures in which all of them almost have their eyes bugged out of their skulls in disbelief. But they could tell by the man's eyes he is telling the truth and the battle is now over with.

"An alien race bent on conquering other dimensions," said Bishop

"This does not bold well,"

"How do we get home?" asked 80's Leo

"Smart answer," said 2000's Leo

Gordon has the coordinates to both their dimensions and activated to mini-portals to the 80's turtle verse and the 2000's turtle verse. The others are in long conversations,

"Ok, those portals will take you to your respective dimensions," said Gordon "Remember what I said about the Combine,"

Shredder, Bebop, Rock steady along with the 80's turtles, 80's April go back to their dimension, then the 2000's turtles along with Karai 2000's, Agent Bishop and 2000's April head back to their dimension, the portals closed afterwards leaving the 2010's turtles bewildered at this and wondering if he would leave as well.

"I better go help Shredder," said Karai

"Wait, Karai," said Leo "Splinter is your real father,"

Karai ran off.

"I'm going to go get a drink of water," said April "This was a bizarre night,"

"Dude," said Mike "That was wicked,"

"I guess there is a race far worse than the Krang out there," said Leo "This could pose a serious problem,"

"Agreed," said Don

"Bring them on," smiled Ralph "We'll pound them to the ground,"

"Excuse me I would like to ask a favor," said Gordon "I would like to be trained in ninja skills,"

April and the four turtles look on in wondering about this in a form of a decision, until finally Leo looked at him.

"Come with us," said Leo "We'll talk to Master Splinter,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 40<p>

**How to train to be a Ninja **

40. How to train to be a Ninja

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 40

How to train to be a Ninja

* * *

><p>New York City, Sewers The turtles
lair

2014

Gordon Freeman joined the turtles with April to their lair as it looked rather nice besides the smell and all he has been worse places than this until finally they came upon the room where their sensei or master is there, Gordon has seen many strange things in his travels so he isn't bothered by seeing a man like rat looking at him. Before focusing his attention back on the turtles. The turtles explained the situation to one called Splinter as he thought on for a moment in which the rat master goes about things at his own pace

"So Mr. Freeman," said Splinter "Your noble cause is an honorable one, as you wish to learn to be a ninja."

"Learning new things is always the best," said Gordon "I learned Kung-fu from a talking kung-fu Chinese bear master, so why not,"

"Seriously you learned Kung-fu," said Ralph "From a talking Chinese bear,"

"Interesting," said Splinter "As Kung-fu was invented in ancient China and Ninja was created in Japan, so yes I will train you," he pointed out "But be for warned it will not be easy,"

"I am always up for a challenge," said Gordon

"Training with Master Splinter was tough with me," said April

About a few weeks later, Gordon Freeman spent most of his time training to be a ninja in and out of his suit. Like he learned kung-fu at first in which it is never easy. Training with other weapons, sparing with Splinter and the turtles, occasional with April as well who seems is very good with her training. Gordon went on training missions with the turtles by jumping on rooftops using stealth and sticking to the shadows. All of them noticed he is a quick study and well adaptable.

Gordon informed them this happened the same way with Kung-fun much to their chagrin as he kept on training those weeks until finally he learned all he can to know, he wasn't too shabby before he learned Kung-fu and ninja training. Previously he learned how to fight in the weeks leading to his assignment at Black Mesa facility as it was combat military training. His willingness during the crisis and the Combine occupation of his dimension sharpened his skills helped him survive.

"You have learned all you needed to know," said Splinter "Thank you for warning about theseâ€|.Combine,"

"Of course," said Gordon as he started to walk away

"Give them hell Gordon," said Ralph

"Remember one thing," said Mike "The greater the fewer," he is slapped upside the head by Ralph

"Good luck warrior scientist," said Don "Your cool in my book."

"Fight nice," said Leo

Gordon nodded as he opened a portal with his suit and stepped inside as he made several logs about this, the portal and himself both disappeared into thin air once again.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 41<p>

**Invasion not included **

41. Invasion not included

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 41

Invasion not included

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Iron Man: Armored Adventures is created and owned by someone else, so basically this is for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>New York City

Once again Gordon Freeman wanders in another dimension to find himself in New York City as there are some technological achievements. It looked like a bright and sunny day in the afternoon as native New Yorkers are going about their business in going to and from any locations. It seems some dimensions that New York City acts as a focal point in arriving here. He would expect stares from people but it seems it is not the case as he is wearing his suit.

But people seemed to be used to seeing someone in a suit or an armored suit for that matter, he spotted a very advanced looking tower that reads Stark Enterprises. Gordon mentally slapped himself upside the head as he has a pretty good idea of where he could be. Then suddenly he sees people gathering at where the television sets, along with view screens as well. Showing a man in black armor, who calls himself the Mandarin!

Gordon listened carefully as this Mandarin is saying this and saying that, the one-free-man suspected this could be trouble. World domination and all of that, Gordon walked away afterwards and used his suits teleportation program to beam himself to one of the rooftops of New York City, he can see this Mandarin who has god like abilities battling a heli-carrier. wait a heli-carrier as Gordon recognized the symbol of the heli-carrier and watched it vanished

into thin air.

Using newly learned Ninja skills he jumped from roof top to roof top until finally he came upon two people on the ground, he recognized them both and then a third one shows up dressed as a black panther. Then something odd happened in which some sort of alien war ship shows up as he overheard in the back ground "The END OF THE WORLD is near" then Gordon sees some sort of alien drones have shown up to attack.

He springs into action by leaping off the rooftop and landing nearby as he can see several drones coming towards them as Gordon takes out his gravity gun and fired the device right at these alien drones as they are stuck in mid-air, with a secondary click they exploded by shattering into many pieces. Much to their chagrin the three of them looked on at awe looks upon their face.

"What," said Gordon "Never seen a guy with a gravity gun before,"

"Who are you," asked the black man with the eye patch

"Relax Director Fury," said Gordon "I'm an ally,"

"How do you know me," said Fury

"I've met you before, not just you, you," said Gordon "But another you,"

"That makes no sense," said the red-headed woman

"It's one of those long stories Natasha," said Gordon "Its best not to think about it right now." Then turning to Black Panther "The end of the world is not near, as long as we have something to say about it"

"Right," said Black Widow

"You words seem wise do you know of me," said Black Panther

"Of course I do," said Gordon "You're a king of your country," then he turned to Black Widow "So where is your boyfriend Hawkeye at,"

"He's not my boy friend," said Black Widow

"Sure he is," smiled Gordon

Then came Hawkeye he is dressed in his gear, then a large shadow jumped from out of no where and landed near them as he is just as big as D0g, the hulk but Gordon blinked in which he sees the hulk in a grey color. Finally Gordon sees three people in armor Iron Man, Rescue and War Machine. The armors look different and they look at Gordon for a moment.

"Computer scan," said Stark "This guys technology, extremis is picking up a lot of technology coming off of him."

"_Technology unknown" _spoke the AI

"His armor looks pretty cool, but the colors look kind of stupid," said Pepper "I don't know what that symbol means, he looks kind of dorky."

"Are you always this chatty Pepper," said Gordon "Better than the other one,"

"Tony this is creepy he knows me," said Pepper

Yes and no," said Gordon "It's one of those long stories, but you can drool over my armor later Tony. Let me guess James Rhodes is under that bulky war machine armor,"

"How did you," said War Machine

"I will tell you all later," said Gordon "Right now there is a world to save,"

They were then teleported by the rings to the ship and join forces with Gene to fight the greatest warriors but the fight was just a warm-up, then the overlord announced the champion Makluan and they had to fight him, they had no idea how to stop the powerful Makluan, then once they know that the hammer is the power, Tony then puts the hammer on force field while War Machine and Rescue shoot their unibeam to the Makluan, then Tony used the unibeam and take down the Makluan.

They were then teleported back by the overlord and again fought the Makluan forces. Once all the heroes united, along with the Black Panther, Tony has a idea to make two teams to take down the reactor core and take down the overlord. Team B consisted of Tony, Pepper, Rhodey, and Hulk and Pepper wanted to talk with Tony but Tony wanted to talk with his father who completed his canon and decided to use the space armor to attach the armor to the Stark1 satellite.

Gordon did his part by trashing everything all over the ship with his high powered weapons and the Makluan were surprised by how their weapons were ineffective by way of Gordon's shield grid, he of course destroyed the power grid to the ship and damaged the ships space fighters that were about to be launched as well. He left the ship in knowing there is a plan by teleporting out of the ship.

Once inside, they successful took down the forces and head to the overlord. The overlord demanded to fight against Iron Man but Hulk took the place but was defeated. Tony used Extremis since Howard couldn't and use the canon to temporarily disable the rings making the overlord weak. Gene was once again Mandarin and he shot the overlord again. Tony left behind defeating the overlord while they all leave with Gene teleporting them out of the ship.

When exploded, he was down, he announced that the invasion was over and everyone was surprised of the identity of Iron Man which is Tony Stark, Tony become surprised and worried, then War Machine and Rescue came revealing their identity too. Pepper tried to talk to him again but got interrupted by Tony when he kissed her on the cheek and hugged her.

Meanwhile the Mandarin returned everything back to normal. In the end, Tony, Rhodey, and Pepper on their armors rode around the city happy. Until they found Gordon standing there and waiting for the

three of them to show up, in which Tony Rhodey and Pepper had landed near him and Gordon smiled at all of them.

"Great day to save the world huh," said Gordon

"So are you going to tell us who you are," said Tony

"Yeah like how did you know us," said Pepper

"Okâ€|Ok," said Gordon "My name is Doctor Gordon Freeman and don't bother looking up my name, because I don't exist in this dimension,"

"What," said all three of them as Howard Stark joined in as well

"I'll explain fully in detail," said Gordon "For starters Tony this is a Mark 8 Hazardous Environment Suit and the Lambada symbol means freedom." He went on in detail about his suit that amazed them.

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An interdimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

* * *

><p>Tony Stark's base: New Jersey

Having arrived at Tony's base he explained to them even more The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an interdimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis

Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions. Gordon finally cleared his throat as he stared at all of them in which he got stares back as if he had grown a second head, Gordon did check but found nothing at all. There is complete silence as all four of them are digesting this information until Tony, sighed, Pepper looked very awed, James Rhodes looked angry and Howard Stark looked concerned.

"Have you detected any of these Combine," asked Howard

"None detected," said Gordon "No, influences or activity,"

"So you met another me, in another dimension," said Tony "Is he like me, "

"Yes and no," said Gordon

"It would be so cool to go to another dimension," said Pepper "All that action and adventure,"

"And dangers as well," said Rhodes "You would have to be careful, "

"Ok how about I tell you all a story in how I met the other you and became an Avenger," said Gordon "The story begins,"

All four of them stand there and began to listen.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 42<p>

****The Avenging Freeman: Part.1****

42. The Avenging Freeman:Part1

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 42

****The Avenging Freeman:Part.1****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Avengers Assemble created are owned by someone else so this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>"Well it all started like this and I do remember it well," said Gordon telling the four of them.<p>

* * *

><p>Belarus Hydra base

In the shadows of the hydra base that leads to the creation of the Winter Soldier two long figures stand there in which they are having a conversation, the symbol of Hydra can be seen on certain objects all**, **a single light. One of them is wearing a military life officer's uniform with the symbol Hydra with red skin as the males head is shaped like a skull. The other is an armored person with a horned helmet who is holding a staff and his jet black hair is long.

The former leader of Cabal and the leader of the terrorist group that has been around since World War Two, the super villain known as the Red Skull and the other is an Asgardian, a trickster and the god of Lies, along with being the brother of Thor and the adoptive son of Odin his name is Loki. Right now the both of them are wondering why they are here in which their mysterious benefactors wish to meet.

"It would seem Skull," said Loki "Our mysterious benefactors will finally meet us, after they supplied us with their technology that even surpasses Asgard,"

"Yeah, Loki," said Skull with a slight German accent "I wonder what they are planning, even my Hydra soldiers have been genetically altered in ways I cannot begin to imagine,"

"So you finally escaped those Avengers," said Loki "And got your mind back,"

"And my youth," said Skull "I have been laying low for awhile and it is time to rise again," he added more to the conversation "You seemed to escaped from your confinement,"

"Yes, I underestimated Thor and Hulk," smiled Loki "However that won't happen again."

"No it won't," spoke another voice

"Your confinement was only a minor setback," said another voice

Loki and Red Skull turned to look as they see two large worms like creatures that are part organic and part cybernetic, they haven't seen anything like this before, but the technology is almost similar as they wondered if these are the mysterious benefactors who have supplied them with unknown technology.

"Who do I own the pleasure," said Loki

"I take it you were the ones that sent us this advanced technology," said Skull.

"We are the emissaries," said one worm

"We see potential in the both of you," said worm two "Yet wasted on futile ventures,"

"Our futile ventures," said Skull "Of our own ambitions,"

"What do you want?" asked Loki

"For you two to rule this dimension," said one worm "Under your rule, but under our dominion, not even Asgard would stand a chance,"

"One-by-one," said the other worm "All the heroes would fall and then no one would stand in your ways with the technologies we have given you,"

"Very tempting," said Loki

"Yes I agree," said Skull "But we'll need an army to do this,"

"Did you finish building the spire," asked the worm

"It has been completed, yes," said Skull

"Then you have your army," said the other worm "It's a mind control device and with the billions of humans here-"

"We'll have that army," said Loki "An unstoppable force that even Thor cannot stop," he laughed in a sinister way

"Agreed," said Skull "The dear captain would fall as well,"

Fools thought the worms but unknown to them someone moved from left to right in the shadows and opened a window then closed as the figure

quietly leaped down from the rafters, he heard the conversation taking place and didn't recognize the man in the red skull mask or the guy with the staff with the horned helmet, but he did recognize the two worm creatures as Combine overseers.

Gordon Freeman had come to this dimension and discovered combine communications traffic, in which the one-free-man knows that cannot can be good and wondered how long they been here? He could warn certain people, but would they believe him or not, he didn't want to make that mistake and take things slow, but the Combine move quickly. Gordon was about to crash this party until a crash is heard from the doors at this base.

* * *

><p>"So what happened next," said Pepper "Major bad guys planning something huge,"<p>

"The Red Skull seriously," said Tony "We learned from history he was an enemy of Captain America,"

"Which as you know he is in cold storage," said Rhodes

"These Combine are really bad news," said Howard

"The next part gets interesting," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Loki, Red Skull and the Combine Overseers see something flying in at top speed is a human in a suit that is like a falcon, he is an Avenger named Sam Wilson at first he cannot see a thing while it is dark but there is a little up again, and he can see Loki and Red Skull. What the hell and he wondered what are those two worm creatures doing here? Before he could report it in, suddenly his body stopped moving. Like stuck in mid-air and is unable to talk.<p>

"He'll be a prime example," said the worm

"His death will be a warning sign of fear," said the other one

"Stop," shouted Gordon Freeman

Loki, Red Skull and the Combine Overseers look at Gordon for a moment as the one-free-man is ready for battle. But he sees they have taken a hostage

"You're too late one-free-man," said the worm "This dimension is ours,"

"His death will act as a distraction," said the other one "Time for all of us to go, Loki do it,"

Before leaving the combine overseers have done their job on Sam Wilson as his body is hovering in the air as he is foaming from the mouth and bleeding from his eyes, along with his ears, then they all vanish. Sam's body falls to the floor in a heap as cracking and snapping sounds are heard coming from his body, Gordon quickly ran

over and checked for a pulse. No pulse he is dead and suddenly he sees another person.

"Sam," yelled out the other man with the shield "What did you do to Sam," he launches his shield right at Gordon.

The shield with the American symbol hits Gordon in the chest as he is knocked back a bit as he stumbles to the ground, the shield came back to as the man went over to Falcon in which Gordon got up and brushed himself off.

"Tony," said the man "Sam is down, I repeat Sam is down,"

"_What do you mean he is down_," asked Tony "_Cap_"

"I meanâ€¦." said Cap "He's dead"

"I didn't do anything," said Gordon

"Shut-up," said Cap

Cap ran over to attack Gordon Freeman as they exchanged hand-to-hand combat blows in which the one free-man isn't too shabby and has learned ninja, along with kung-fu moves as he threw Captain America into the wall but he quickly recovered.

"Avengers emergency assemble," said Cap

Gordon and Cap exchanged blows once again. Meanwhile the Avenger Jet is launched out of Avengers tower going in speeds of Mach two or three as the Avenger jet is heading to the Belarus Hydra base, as all of them got an Avengers emergency assemble from cap and along with a message stating that Sam Wilson known as Falcon is dead by someone unknown by what they are listening to the comm. Link, that someone is pleading their case that they didn't do it.

Cap could tell this guy is good, really good, but he is no slouch either as he attacked him with his shield in which Gordon blocked it with his left forearm

* * *

><p>"Man that must have been bad," said Rhodes "Blaming you for the death of Falcon."<p>

"Man, the way those creatures killed them," said Tony "It is so wrong,"

"Creepy too, ugh," said Pepper.

"Now where was I, oh yes," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Gordon had blocked the shield with his left forearm and retaliated right back with a punch to the gut as Captain America staggered a bit and the one-free-man let loose a combination of Ninja and Kung-fu moves on him that sent the hero back a bit until a roar of an engine is heard in the background, along with thunder and a monster like roar as well. Finally they appeared right behind Captain

America.<p>

A large green one came crashing from out of the roof of the place, as he has black hair, green muscled skin and green eyes with purple pants. He is the strongest hero there is, he is Bruce Banner. The Hulk

The next one came out of no where with a roar of thunder and lightening, he is long blonde hair and is dressed in some sort of garments like a Viking, along with that he is holding a hammer for he is known as the prince of Asgard, his name is Thor.

The next two was a man dressed in purple, along with a bow and arrows as he has short hair and purple glasses, his name is Clinton Barton known as Hawkeye he points his arrow at him, next to him is a woman with long red hair and wearing some sort of black cat suit as her zipper is up and her body shows all the curves in the right place. Her name is Natasha Romanova codenamed Black widow as she extends her arms as she appears to have some kind of weapons.

Lastly is an armored person in whom the colors are red and gold, on some portion of the suit as he hovers over them in his jet boots. Inside a man with black hair and a goatee, he is a billionaire, playboy, genius, extraordinaire. He is known as Tony Stark but he goes by the name of Iron Man.

"Jarvis," said Tony "Are you getting any life signs from Sam,"

"Negative sir," said Jarvis "He is as dead as you would say as your last date,"

"Jarvis remind me," said Tony "Not to have you set me up with blind datesâ€¦any identification on this guy,"

"His suit appears to be of advanced technology," said Jarvis "No records of this man existing."

"He killed Sam," said the Hulk "Let's smash him."

"I would agree with Hulk," said Cap "He is the only one here,"

"Look I didn't kill him," said Gordon "Are you people dense,"

"Well then Avengers Assemble," said Tony "Take this murdering scum down."

Great thought Gordon

* * *

><p>Chapter: 43<p>

The Avenging Freeman:Part.2

43. The Avenging Freeman:Part2

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 43

****The Avenging Freeman:Part.2****

* * *

><p>Great though the one free-man as he can see before him a bunch of costumed people calling themselves the Avengers, what kind of name is that, well at least these so-called Avengers are not like that idiot Dark Wing Duck he had previously met.

* * *

><p>"Must have been one tough fight," said Tony<p>

"Too bad you didn't recorded it," said Pepper "It would been a real rumble to see,"

"What was the other Tony?" asked Howard Stark

"I'll get to that soon," said Gordon "Back to my self taking on the Avengers and let me tell you, it wasn't easy."

* * *

><p>The Hulk leaped upwards and attempted to slam his fists upon Gordon as he rolled out of the way as the ground shook, then he heard a sound as he ducked for cover as a hammer came flying at him, odd since when hammers could fly. It must be some sort of gravity technology. Gordon knew it is becoming a tight quarter's fight in this place as he needed to get outside as the Hulk is throwing stuff at Gordon to keep him off balanced.<p>

And once again here comes that hammer flying at Gordon, as the one-free-man leaps out of the way and the hammer crashed into a few objects. Gordon felt like he is being lured into a trap by and besides going toe-to-toe with power houses like that isn't a good idea. He can see the armored one hovering in the air and fired some sort of beams from his palms at him as Gordon dodged quickly as he could use his shields but not just yet.

Ah, there is his opening as he can see the shield that has been thrown from Captain America, Gordon slides under the shield as the shield accidentally hits the Hulk right in the face, in which Thor laughed a bit and the Hulk growled at him while regaining his vision and Thor caught his hammer in hand. Gordon made a run for the entrance as it is guarded by both Hawkeye and Black Widow.

"What is this guy an idiot charging at us?" said Hawkeye

"There is something not right about him," said Widow

"Never mind that let's take him down," said Iron Man

Shields, muttered the one free man

Hawkeye fired his arrows, Widow fired her stingers at him and Iron man fired his palm repulsers right at Gordon Freeman that cause an explosion but to their surprised he seemed unharmed as Gordon landed a round house kick to the stomach of Hawkeye as he gasps for air and

then he grabs the man by the collar, then throwing him into Iron man as they collide into each other crashing to the ground together.

Then Widow moved in by attacking Gordon with a leg sweep but the one-free-man leaped by using his hands and kicked her in the face as she stumbled back he lands a right cross and a left hook to her body, then he heard the shield being thrown again as Gordon leap frogs over Black Widow in which she is hit in the chest by the shield. Guess some people need to watch what they are hitting as Gordon is now outside of this place.

"Listen to me," said Gordon "I didn't kill him, would you believe a couple of alien slugs did it,"

Hulk, Captain America and Thor came out of the hydra base, then Hawkeye along with Iron Man recovered and Black Widow as well. Gordon noticed these are one tough people are, guess these guys are heroes in which they are too blind to see he didn't do it. Well he was near this Falcon at the time of his death, a prorogued fight would be a waste a time considering the Combine are here and that means they will move quickly.

"Jarvis," said Iron Man "What happened?"

"Scanners detect some sort of advanced kinetic shielding," said Jarvis the AI

"Really," said Iron man as he can see the invisible force field "Now that is impressive,"

"This guy isn't no slouch Tony" said Cap "But we can take this murdering scum."

"And a tough fighter too," said Widow "So what's the plan?"

"Hit him high and hit him low," said Hawkeye

"Good plan for an archer," said Tony "I'll hang back to find out how to drop that shield of his., Thor and Hulk he is all yours the rest of you stand ready"

"A good plan as it is," said Thor "Have at thee villain."

"It's time to smash," growled the Hulk "And watch who you're throwing at next time,"

"I don't know who you guys are," said Gordon "But what kind of a name is Avengers anyway, but listen your dimension is about to be invaded by the Combine"

Thor throws his hammer as Hulk leaps up in the air, Gordon isn't going to back down this time as he ran towards the hammer and with one hand he manages to catch it as Hulks body is coming down upon Gordon with a tremendous smash. But the one-free-man uses the hammer like a baseball bat and the hammer slams into the body of the Hulk that caused a sonic boom for about a mile in all directions that sent the Hulk flying off in the distance a thudding echo is heard afterwards indicating the Hulk had landed some where.

"Odin's beard," said Thor "That means you are worthy,"

"Worthy of what," said Gordon "That green son-of-a-bitch tried to attack me," as he held the hammer in hand.

"Uh, guys would that mean he has the power of Thor," said Hawkeye

"Possesses the power of Thor," said Widow

"Ok that was really cool," said Iron Man "But a serious problem."

"Looks like this fight has gotten a little more harder," said Cap

"Seriously that blonde guy is Thor," said Gordon "I don't think so he looks like a California surfer," then he turned serious "Ok if you are looking for fight I will give you one, but I am not going to do that," he drops the hammer "I surrender." He put his hands up.

* * *

><p>"You surrendered," said Pepper "You were doing great when you got that hammer from Thor,"<p>

"Great power, comes great responsibility," said Howard Stark

"That sounds like something spider-man would say," said Gordon

"I understand you didn't want to see people get hurt," said Tony

* * *

><p>Black Widow put the handcuffs on him as he is escorted by both Captain America and Hawkeye as they are taking him to the Avenger Jet; Iron Man took Sam Wilson Falcon's body into the jet and then sees Thor coming back with Hulk as the both of them is stunned at what had transpired.<p>

Hulk looks rather sore from the hit he took from the hammer as burning flesh can be smelled as well. Gordon is placed into a holding cell in the jet as they are going to take him to Avengers Tower. The jet flies away as all of them have many thoughts on what happened as none of them said a word.

* * *

><p>Avengers Tower

**New York City **

The Avenger Jet had arrived in no time as it is day outside and the sun is shining but it is indeed a dark day for the Avengers as one of their own had died in the line of duty, they wondered how are they going to explain this to Sam's mother who made the best cookies ever Gordon is taken to the holding cell of the tower as Black Widow stays there while the others are in the living room as Thor is still pondering in how is it possible that a single man can use the hammer.

Hulk is eating in the fridge, Captain America has a serious look up his face that indicates sadness that another partner has been lost to him, Hawkeye is checking out the news like always but his thoughts are also on Sam. Tony came in as well wearing normal clothing in which he looked annoyed as he had Pepper Potts on the line from before boring him about facts and more facts about his company Stark Enterprises.

"We have no identity on the guy," said Tony "No records he even exists or even a name,"

"I still don't understand how he can lift the hammer," said Thor "I guess he is worthy,"

"I would say this guy does exist," said Hawkeye "Some sort of Hydra super soldier,"

"I don't believe he is Hydra," said Cap "Tony, what was the cause of Sam's death,"

"Jarvis is working on that now," said Tony "Let's hear what our friend has to say," he turned on the view screen showing Widow and Gordon as the one-free-man is in the cell and Widow is sitting in her seat looking serious.

* * *

><p>Avenger's tower: Holding cells

**New York City **

"Now tell us," said Widow "Who are you and where are you from,"

"My name is Doctor Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "and I am from another dimension,"

"You expect us to believe that," said Widow

"I don't care if you believe me or not," said Gordon "I didn't killâ€¦uh Falcon was it. If you idiots were not so blind you can see he was foaming from the mouth and bleeding from his eyes, along with his ears, nose." He pointed out "That would suggest a telekinesis attack upon his body, along with his mind. That is something I can't do."

"An Avenger is dead," said "And a damn good one too," she pointed out "How do we know you didn't kill him yourself,"

"Look sweetheart," said Gordon "Are you always this brooding, but I will tell you a story and let me guess your friends are watching thisâ€¦good because I want you all to hear this."

"Sweetheart," growled Widow

"Wow," said Tony "The black Widow we know is very chatty and easy going,"

"But the Black Widow you described is dark and brooding," said Pepper "Kind of scary in a cool way,"

"Guess everyone is not the same in every dimension," said Rhodes

"You got that right," said Gordon

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An interdimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in

detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an interdimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions. Gordon finally cleared his throat as Widow looked on with widen eyes, as everyone else almost have their eyes bugged out of their skullsâ€¦..what the hell.

* * *

><p>Asgard: Gates of Bifrost

A black male in full gold like armor and sword strapped to his back is waiting for someone to show up as he watches everything and I do mean everything. His name is Heimdall the gatekeeper of the Bifrost. Then he hears foot steps and he sees an armored older male with a white beard and hair as he is the king of Asgard and protector of the Nine Realms Odin father of Thor.

"You asked for me," said Odin

"Yes," said Heimdall "I was watching a single mortal take your sons hammer and use it,"

"What?" gasped Odin

"It's true I watched it with my own eyes," said Heimdall "And word is spoken from this mortalâ€¦|.Combine, I do not know what is means."

"Combine," said Odin "My beard, open the Bifrost I am heading down to midgard to speak to this mortal."

Wordlessly Heimdall does as he is told and opens it as Odin steps into the Bifrost as he is teleported to midgard to the place known as Avengers tower.

* * *

><p>Avengers Tower

**Living room **

The Avengers couldn't believe they were hearing this as they pondered if it is true or not, but a story is a story until a loud thunder is

heard and a teleportation beam is seen right into their living room, Thor immediately recognized who it is who had come as it is his father the king of Asgard and the protector of the nine realms itself.

"Father," said Thor "What brings you here,"

"You must release this mortal at once," said Odin "Because all the nine realms are in danger, of a threat you do not know of."

* * *

><p>Chapter: 44<p>

The Avenging Freeman:Part.3

44. The Avenging Freeman:Part3

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 44

The Avenging Freeman:Part.3

* * *

><p>Avenger's tower: Living room

**New York City, New York **

Standing before the Avengers minus Black Widow who is in the cells of Avengers Tower interrogating Gordon Freeman is none other than the King of Asgard and protector of the Nine Realms Odin the one-eyed father of Thor prince of Asgard. Who just appeared by way of teleporting that Thor knew he had come from the Bifrost. The real question is why he is here and what threat is there to the so-called nine realms.

"Father, why have you come here," asked Thor.

"All the nine realms are in great danger," said Odin "Of a threat you do not understand."

* * *

><p>Wait what does Thor's father look like," asked Pepper<p>

"Think of him as a one-eyed Santa Clause," said Gordon "That has a mentality of a Viking,"

"Then how come there is no Thor here," said Tony

"Different dimensions in different combinations," said Gordon "There may have been at one time in this dimension, but it is unknown."

"Makes perfect sense," said Howard Stark "As there are certain mathematical probabilities."

* * *

><p>"Uh-oh," said Hawkeye "Sounds like an old folks story,"<p>

"Can it archer," said Iron Man "If the old guy is here it must be important and the fate of the worlds hang in the balance,"

"Heh," said Hulk "Just tell the story, so we can go smash it like always."

"Aye," said Thor "Then a mighty battle will take place, of a worthy challenge,"

"Challenge boy," said Odin "You have no idea of what fate awaits you all and I demand you release the one used your hammer whelp,"

"Why?" asked Thor

The mortal known as Gordon," said Odin "Speaks the truth about The Combine." He cleared his throat "It all started with the first king of Asgard before my father's time and before his father's time. It was regarded during those ancient times as the Golden age, of the thirteen realms."

"Thirteen realms," said Thor "I always thought there were nine,"

"The story has been passed down from one Asgard king to another, finally Me." said Odin "It was a dawn of the golden age of the thirteen realms, a time of peace and prosperity with little battles. Until they came, an Empire from beyond known as the Combine, wave after wave they came to three of the realms. Destroying them, until the first king of Asgard assembled an army of all the other realmsâ€|.the ancient peoples of Midgard joined in the fight," he continued to speak "The final battle took place upon the Heaven Realm as the battle had been bloody and violent."

"Heaven," said Thor "How come I have not heard of this realm,"

"One story at a time boy," said Odin "You will know about Heaven another time," he clears his throat and speaks some more "It was long as well, the first king knew the prolonged fight cannot last forever so he initiated the first RagnarÃ¶k that destroyed the Combine invaders and caste them out of the other realms never to return or so we thought, the ten realms have been spared and many laid dead on the battlefield. Including the ancient peoples of Midgardâ€|.that is my tale and I fear these Combine have returned for revenge."

"All I heard is a lot of blah, blah, blah," said Hawkeye "Why do old people tell such boring stories,"

"Silence worm," said Odin "Before I turn you into one for my pet crows,"

"Ok, I am just joking," said Hawkeye

"This is serious," said Thor "Not a time for jokes,"

"Man," said Iron man "It's all hard to swallow, but still Gordon Freeman did killed Falcon,"

"Sir," said Jarvis "I would strongly disagree as the autopsy shows from Mr. Wilson's body that all of his bones have been broken, his mind suffered from a tremendous strain of hemorrhages to suggest, he died from-

"A telekinesis attack," said Tony "Something like that can rip a person's bones out of their body,"

"Sir there is more," said Jarvis "I have access to the security footage from the Hydra base to show that Mr. Freeman is telling the truth,"

"Show us," said Tony "Widow you better take a look at this," he patches the footage to her

There is static at first and then shows the footage of Sam Wilson Falcon is hovering in mid-air, to their surprise to slug like creatures are near him and also two villains Loki and Red Skull. The Avengers were not surprised at this considering those two have always craved power, Black Widow grew angry at this and punched the wall as she turned away, every else did not like this one bit. Two villains working with an Interdimensional empire, it seemed things turned from bad to worse.

"Widow," said Tony "Set him free,"

* * *

><p>Avenger's tower: The cells

**New York City, New York **

"Understood Tony," said Widow as she lowered the force field to the cell. "Well you're free to go,"

* * *

><p>"Wow," said Pepper "With the footage and Odin's story they were completely convinced, I guess us heroes can make rash decisions,"<p>

"A lesson well learned," said Rhodes "Right Tony,"

"Yeah I guess," said Tony who is rubbing the back of his head in a sheepish way.

"All of this gets dangerous soon," said Gordon who continued his story,

* * *

><p>"No problem," said Gordon "Take to your leader or Santa Clause instead,"<p>

"Look-" said Widow who is struggling to say the right words "I uhâ€¦"

"Let me stop you right there," said Gordon as both of them are walking out of the cell "You or your friends don't need to apologize

for anything, consider it water under the bridge. I would have acted the same way if anything happened to my friends, so save your anger for the Combine and you are right before Falcon indeed was a damn good Avenger."

"How generous of you," said Widow

"Now let's go," said Gordon.

Both of them nodded and wordlessly headed to one of the elevators to go to the living room of Avengers tower.

* * *

><p>Avengers Tower: Living room

**New York City, New York **

Gordon Freeman walked in with Black Widow as he can see the other Avengers waiting for them, along with an armored older man with a white beard and hair in which he looks like Santa Clause.

"So you are the mortal that used my son's hammer," said Odin "Shows you are worthy,"

"Uhâ€¦right," said Gordon "I guess you're going to say ho-ho-merry Christmas, but that holiday is a long way off,"

This brought snickers to the other Avengers as Odin and Thor did not understand the concept of Christmas or the Santa clause joke. Then the room got serious again as Gordon is about to speak.

"I over heard the man with the red skull face and the man with the butt-ugly looking hat," said Gordon "Speak about some sort of spire or tower of some sorts,"

"Those two are Red Skull," said Tony and "Thor's brother Loki."

"Loki is a fool," said Odin "Thinks he can trust the Combine, he will only be doomed,"

"We fight them and so it will be done," said Thor

"There are many tall structures on Earth," said Widow "So that narrows it down, maybe modern or ancient,"

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

Standing outside of a tall structure is Red Skull along with his new Hydra forces, and Loki as well with a sinister smile as the Combine slugs or worms fly in to speak to them. It is warm outside as the sun beats down upon them, but all of them ignored that sensation.

"The time has come," said one worm

"The world will be changed forever," said another one

"A whole new world," said Skull

"And then the nine realms," said Loki.

Above the tower an energy stream shoots up into the sky as a portal opens up. The tower shows it's true form

* * *

><p>Back at Avengers tower: Living room

****New York City ****

Gordon Freeman's suit portal scanner picked up a portal opening up as he used the omni-tool to determine what location, everyone else looked on at the holographic tool.

"Sir," said Jarvis "Satellites have picked this up on visual," it goes to the view screen as all of them look on

"What is that?" asked Tony

"Unknown sir," said Jarvis "Gravimetric readings are off the scale,"

"It's a portal storm," said Gordon "It's a combination of energies between time, space and dimensions. The combine are about to invade,"

"It is like the great story had described this storm," said Odin. "I will bring the armies of Asgard to help,"

"Jarvis," said Tony "Avengers emergency assembleâ€¦|summon everybody protocol omegaâ€¦|.to that location, Widow contact S.H.I.E.L.D we'll need their help"

"Copy that sir," said Jarvis

"Got it Tony," said Widow.

"Looks like the end of the world is near," said Hawkeye "And I don't feel fine."

"Not if all of us have something to say about that," said Gordon

All of them nodded as the battle is coming and soon it will begin.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 45<p>

****The Avenging Freeman:Part.4****

45. The Avenging Freeman:Part4

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 45

****The Avenging Freeman:Part.4****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Ultimate Spider-Man, Hulk and the Agents of Smash, along with Guardians of the Galaxy, other characters is created and owned by someone else, along with the building as well this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>"So what happened next," asked Pepper "It must have been one slamming battle huh, a regular knock down fight, I wish we could have seen it but we had other problems."<p>

"Is she always this chatty," said Gordon "Try slowing down and using few words"

"I suggested that to her once and it worked," said Tony

* * *

><p>Avenger's tower: Living Room

****New York City, New York ****

What they see on the view screen that satellites have picked up is a hole opening up on top of the tower of an important place and it sheds it appearance to more of a black spire of some sort. Gordon mentioned it is a portal tower in which those are the same one's that used to be in tact in his dimension. You would have to ask yourself of what this tower is? Or at least was before it's change.

It's the Burj Khalifa known as Burj Dubai prior to its inauguration, is a skyscraper in Dubai, United Arab Emirates. It is the tallest artificial structure in the world, standing at 829.8 m (2,722 ft) Construction began on 6 January 2004, with the exterior of the structure completed on 1 October 2009. The building officially opened on 4 January 2010 and is part of the new 2 km² (490-acre) development called Downtown Dubai at the 'First Interchange' along Sheikh Zayed Road, near Dubai's main business district.

Burj Khalifa was designed to be the centerpiece of a large-scale, mixed-use development that would include 30,000 homes, nine hotels (including The Address Downtown Dubai), 3 hectares (7.4 acres) of parkland, at least 19 residential towers, the Dubai Mall, and the 12-hectare (30-acre) man-made Burj Khalifa Lake.

The decision to build Burj Khalifa is reportedly based on the government's decision to diversify from an oil based economy to one that is service and tourism based. According to officials, it is necessary for projects like Burj Khalifa to be built in the city to garner more international recognition, and hence investment. But now it is just a black spire that the Combine use or have built in secret to fool just about everybody.

* * *

><p>The former Burj Khalifa: Combine Spire

"Yes, yes," smiled the Red Skull "Soon the world will be our army."

"And the nine realms will fall," said Loki

"It will be, but you two have outlived your usefulness," said the worm

Before Loki and Red Skull could react, the other worm used it's tendril on Red Skull in which his is being lobotomized until he is nothing more than a vegetable. Loki tried to bring forth his staff, but something had latched to his face in which Loki tried to break free but couldn't anymore as the creature that latched onto his face is a head crab that has taken a new and powerful host as the Loki everyone knew is gone leaving some sort of mindless shell of his former self.

Combine forces started to pour out of the portal in mid-air consisting of over watch transports, gun ships and other weapons are their disposal as they had begun a deadly assault upon the city itself. With missiles being launched that consisting inside are head crabs waiting to take a host in which they are raining down upon the people whom are fleeing in terror while the local authorities are being hammered in a bad way.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

Meanwhile getting a signal from deep space a ship fast approaches the Earth. Inside is a half-human/half-alien, the universe's dangerous woman, a talking tree, a talking raccoon and a sociopath. Their names are Star Lord, Gamora, Groot, Rocket Raccoon and Drax the Destroyer. They are the Guardians of the Galaxy as they fast approach the coordinates.

Leaving Fantastic Four tower is Ben Grimm the Thing of the Fantastic Four in the fantastic-car and the three others are not around in which only the Thing heads to the coordinates.

Wolverine is leaving Westchester New York on his own in the X-jet as he too is headed to those coordinates and at the moment he had nothing better to do.

Ant-man leaves his place and heads to those coordinates as well by a Quinjet he had shrunk awhile back.

The majority of Shield is heading to those coordinates as Director Fury is given word about an invasion as the Tri-carrier is on it's way along with numerous of craft as well.

Tagging along is Spider-man's original shield team and the New Warriors as they are headed to the coordinates as well.

Dr. Strange, Silver Surfer, Ms. Marvel, War Machine, Punisher are also heading there also.

The agents of Smash minus Hulk have left their base as Red Hulk, She-Hulk, Scar and A-bomb are heading to those coordinates as well.

* * *

><p>"Boy that is sure a lot of heroes going there," said Tony<p>

"When united no one stands a chance," said Pepper "It's so cool,"

"Of course when the world is threatened everyone goes to help," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Avengers Tower: Living room

****New York City ****

"Hemidall open the Bifrost," said Odin

Then everyone is teleported to the location of Burj Khalifa in Dubai, of the United Arab Emirates

* * *

><p>The former Burj Khalifa: Combine tower

****Dubai, of the United Arab Emirates****

They teleported at the area as many Asgardian warriors have joined in also

"Whoa talk about nasty stuff here," said Tony "Jarvis what are we dealing with,"

"Scanners indicate an unknown power source coming from the tower itself," said Jarvis "As it is creating a rip on the fabric of space, time and dimension."

"It's like Citadel," said Gordon "A dark fusion reactor powers this facility and is creating a portal like that."

"Ok I am so dork-ing out right now," said Tony "So we just go inside and blow it up simple as that."

"That would be a bad idea," said Gordon "Blowing it up would destroy the planet, so I have an idea in how to get rid of it,"

Everyone arrived as they see the chaos unfolding as they see it.

"I'll go inside to do what I need to do," said Gordon "Anybody wish to join me,"

"Not this time Gordon Freeman" said the two slugs are heading towards him as Red Hulk and Wolverine attack the slugs and a nasty fight takes place as Scar, Gamora, and Drax join in to scrap them.

"Odin's beard," said Thor

"My beard," said Odin "They turned Loki into a monster,"

"Skull looks brain dead," said Cap

"All right we have a plan Avengers assemble," said Stark

* * *

><p>Combine Tower

Gordon goes inside, while a nasty battle occurs outside, Black Widow, Rocket, Spider-man, Punisher follow Gordon inside as they felt like they are in a new world. A very advanced one too; the others who have joined are wondering what to make of this guy who seems to know where he is going.

"Gordon," said Widow "Do you know where you are going?"

"We have to head to the core," said Gordon "But it will be well guarded by Overwatch the frontline soldiers of the Combine, along with Hunters as well,"

"We'll punish them all," said Punisher "What is his story and what do you know about it,"

"Questions later," said Rocket "We got company,"

"Dude talk about totally bizarre," said Spider-man "And here I for got my end of the world suit,"

The overwatch arrive as a massive fight happens as Gordon takes out his combine rifle by way of his replication system and does a number on the overwatch, punisher uses his weaponry to shoot any enemy that moves, rocket does the same and Black Widow also as they kept on moving but they were following Gordon as his shield deflected many shots as it is an uphill struggle to get there and then two Hunters arrive as well.

Black Widow, Rocket and Punisher started to shoot right at it, Spider-man used its webs on the hunters but it wasn't easy to take down until Wolverine crashed the party and sliced up the Hunter, Gordon took care of the other by way of the Gravity gun by slamming it into the wall. But the battle isn't over yet; cries of battle are heard from the outside, so there isn't a lot of time. All of them kept on moving as Gordon is leading the way

"So what is the geek's deal," said Wolverine

"He's a warrior-scientist from another dimension," said Widow "Long story,"

"Seriously that is so cool," said Spider-Man

"I hate long stories," said Punisher

"Let's keep moving," said Rocket "We got more company,"

Gordon attacked again as he knows he is getting closer and closer to the core in which there is heavy resistance like last time, he did escaped last time with his life just barely. He is flanked by

Wolverine, Rocket, Wolverine and Black Widow as Spider-man is in the rear in which they notice heavy resistance for they knew they are getting closer to something important but it didn't stop them from keep on going.

A battalion of Overwatch and hunters have come for them until there is a crash from the wall and appearing is both Red Hulk and Thing who looked trashed but are fine, as they attack as well.

"Eat blazing hot lead suckers," said Red "Wasn't easy taking down that slug,"

It's clobbering time," roared the thing

Gordon leads onward as everyone is fighting these monstrosities, even crazy creatures showed up as well but they were no match for their combined efforts, until finally after going into a few levels they see double-doors and both the Thing along with Red Hulk smash down the double doors as all of them come upon a large generator room.

"Time to work my magic," said Gordon

"What are you doing," said Red "Why don't we set explosives and blow the thing sky high,"

"Do that and the whole planet goes with it," said Widow

"Now that would be bad," said Spider-man "We got to live on this planet,"

Gordon came upon the controls of the dark fusion reactor as it is radiating with power, he had done this before and hacked into the controls knowing what he is doing. He sets it to overload, along with using an inverse program to do something amazing and then he is finally done.

"Ok let's go," said Gordon

"What did you do," asked Widow

"Something very impressive," said Gordon "The science would be took much for all of you,"

Gordon headed out as the others followed them outside, as Thing and Red Hulk made a hole in the wall of the place to get out fast and so they did as something strange is going on with the Citadel tower that once was Burj Khalifa.

* * *

><p>Outside of the Citadel tower

One look at the battlefield that has become Dubai between allied forces and the combine forces, it looked like an all out war and the city is being trashed. Gordon and the others got far enough away from the Citadel tower. The tower itself started to radiate and buckle until it is being sucked upwards into the portal until it hit the event horizon of the portal as a powerful explosion is seen and heard in which the portal grows smaller until it disappears, debris rain

down upon the city.

After the debris had fallen, the remaining Combine forces were decimated, both Slugs lay broken and dead. Red Skull looked lobotomized and Loki looks dead as he has a hole in his chest due to lightening. The battle had finally stopped in which they saw how impressive the tower just did what it did. There were some injuries and casualties but overall the world and this dimension is safe for now.

* * *

><p>"Ok what happened after that," said Tony<p>

"The world was saved and word has spread fast about it," said Gordon "There was a funeral and after that some loudmouth journalist blamed me for it,"

"Did you become an Avenger," said Pepper,"

* * *

><p>New York City: Times Square

Gordon Freeman had left the funeral and is walking the streets of New York City as everyone is looking at him with awe, chanting One-Free-Man, One-Free-Man. Until a man with a mustache appeared on screen ranting and raving about Spider-man as it is live and then he rants about Gordon as he is eating a New York hot dog as he hasn't had one in a long time.

"I'd say Spider-man and Gordon Freeman are in cahoots with these Combine," said Jameson "If he didn't show up, he wouldn't be here and Falcon would not had been killed,"

"Excuse me I have something to say," said Gordon "Is this live,"

"Yes this is live," said Jameson "Not like it would matter if you have something to say or not,"

"Are you always such a yellow journalist," asked Gordon "Because to me, you seem to gutless to come down to say it in front of my face,"

"What," shouted Jameson "Are you saying I am a lousy broadcaster," he went on a rant some more

"Glad were on the same wavelength," said Gordon "So that means your not man enough to interview me your self," he smiled and replied "Too chickenâ€¦baw, baw, baw."

"ENOUGH," screamed Jameson

He disappeared from the view screen as Gordon waited in which he finished his New York hot dog, the people were watching as well until a helicopter came and J, Johan Jameson showed up in an angry mood and is wearing a blue business suit in which he storms out of the helicopter and steps right in front of Gordon almost nose to nose.

"Do you have any idea who I am," said Jameson "I broadcast the truth,"

"Hah, you can't handle the truth," said Gordon "Like using your insecurities and failures in life, to display how much a coward you really are. Or is it because your wife diedâ€¦.sadâ€¦sadâ€¦sad."

Jameson lost it and punched Gordon right in the mouth as hard as he could, Gordon felt it but was unfazed by it as he staggered a little while people watched on and gasped in shock. Jameson was absolutely angry as his whole body shook and his fist are clench and his eyes are blood shot red.

"Don't you talk about my wife again," said Jameson "She is dead because of you costumed scum, I blame all of you, I blame society I blame everyoneâ€¦..even you Spider-man."

"Everyone sees who you really are," said Gordon "A liar and a fraud, your wife died of your own ambition, even your own son despises you."

"Shut up, shut up," repeated Jameson as he is hitting Gordon in the body as he is unfazed by the hits.

"Listen to me very carefully," said Gordon "The heroes of this world saved everyone, I helped as well. The combine are the true enemy they maybe cast out now, but they have other ways of coming back. It doesn't matter what you do or say your wife will never come back and if she was alive she would hate you."

"NO," shouted Jameson

Gordon just knocked him out coldly with one punch as people just gasped at that as Jameson's body is stumbles backwards into a garbage can. Then the people just laugh at that in which Gordon kept on walking knowing he will leave soon and suddenly the Avengers came.

"So Gordon," said Iron Man "Leaving so soon,"

"You did an excellent job soldier," said Cap

"We smashed them all," said Hulk

"He did all right," said Hawkeye

"Aye," said Thor "A mighty battle it was,"

"We've been talking it over," said Iron Man "How about joining the Avengers,"

"The Avengers," said Gordon "Sure, why not," he continued to speak "I may not be around all the time, but I will provide you with any intelligence on Combine activity,"

"Here is your Avengers ID," said Widow as she hands them the card
"Welcome to the team,"

"By the way," said Tony "Can I examine that Gravity gun of yours; perhaps I can make a few upgrades,"

* * *

><p>New Jersey Teen Tony's place

"Wow," said Pepper "That was an awesome story, fights and battles, and all of them, joining the team, knocking down that old guy. I hope he is still nice to you and others-"

"Impressive story," said Howard

"You're a good story teller Gordon," said Rhodes

"Wouldn't be cool to meet them I mean the other you Tony, along with me I wonder what my other is like, even Jim as well," said Pepper "I know why don't we go there,"

"Seriously going to another dimension," said Rhodes "Pepper has lost it? But it would be curious to see it."

"I think we should go," said Tony "We have nothing better to do at the moment,"

"Well looks like it has been decided," said Gordon "All right I will take you, why don't you come along Howard. The other Tony's father had died a long time ago and was hardly ever there, so seeing you would cheer him up. He's been brooding over that."

"Sure," said Howard

Wordlessly Gordon opened the portal by putting in the coordinates as all of them looked amazed and then all five of them stepped into the portal and vanished into thin air.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 46<p>

****The Iron Teens excellent trip****

46. The Iron Teens excellent trip

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 46

****The Iron Teens excellent trip****

* * *

><p>Outside of Avengers tower

****New York City ****

Stepping out of the portal is Gordon Freeman, alone with Tony, Pepper, James Rhodes and Howard Stark. It disappeared behind them. It felt like it was their New York City, but it looked like it wasn't

and standing across the street from them is Avengers tower that acts as a headquarters to Earth's mightiest Heroes the Avengers themselves and all four of them gasped at this at first until their uneasiness settled down a bit.

"Wow that is impressive," said Pepper "You think the Avengers are inside even now."

"How will they react when they see us," said Tony "It looks good, but I still say our Stark Enterprises building is way more technological."

"I would agree with that son," said Howard "This is a building of a complete show-off,"

"Well we are here what do we do now," said Rhodes

"We go inside," said Gordon "But firstâ€¦I'll make a call to Fury I have some intelligence reports to transfer to him."

Gordon used the omni-tool in which to send a communication to Nick Fury direction of the mult-peacekeeping task force known as Shield as an image of a one eyed black male appeared in holographic form.

"Gordon," said Fury "Is there going to be another Combine incursion in this dimension you are warning about,"

"No incursions this time," said Gordon "I am transferring information on activities of the Combine to you," he does that now.

"Transfer complete thanks for the info." said Fury

The transmission ended as the hologram disappeared as teen Tony is amazed by such technology and used extremis to get a better understanding of the technology as well to duplicate it later. Nearby Spider-man is swinging from one place to another as he is nearing Avengers tower. He looked down for a moment to see Gordon Freeman with four other people, so he used his wrist comm. To inform Fury about this as his image comes on the view screen.

"Fury," said Spider-man "Gordon Free-"

"I know Gordon Freeman," said Fury "He transferred information to use,"

"Wow that is quick," said Spider

"Yes, just keep an eye on him," said Fury "Fury out"

"Heh, might as well," said Spider "Jameson is being nice to me ever since his anger episode a few weeks back,"

Spider-man watches them head to the front entrance of Avenger tower. Gordon Freeman takes out his Avengers ID card he stored away just in case he was going to come back to this dimension. A scan happens as his ID card is scanned by the artificial intelligence that the adult Tony had designed called Jarvis.

"Greetings Mr. Freeman," said Jarvis "Welcome back to Avengers

tower,"

"Thank you Jarvis," said Gordon "Are the Avengers around,"

"Negative Sir," said Jarvis "They are off on a deep space mission, but will be back soon."

"I am going inside with my guests," said Gordon "Don't tell the Avengers they are here, I'm making it a surprise."

"Understood sir," said Jarvis

"An Advanced A.I with a personality," said Tony "I got to invent that,"

"Not if I beat you to it," said Howard

"Same old father-son rivalry," said Rhodes "Never changes,"

"I wonder if we will get to meet our older selves," said Pepper "I hope she doesn't have grey hair".ew I hate that."

* * *

><p>Inside Avengers Tower

**New York City **

The doors opened as Gordon Freeman, Teen Tony, Teen Rhodes and Teen Pepper along with Howard Stark walk inside. The iron teens are wearing their backpacks that convert into their armors at a moments notice. The inside looked fairly common and dull for a building of this size as the older Tony's picture is everywhere. Gordon motioned them to head to the elevator to get up to the level they would want to be on and Gordon pressed the elevator to get inside.

The other four got inside as well, Gordon announced what floor and the elevator rises as annoying elevator music is heard in the background until a ding is heard and the doors opened to the designated floor as this is the living quarters area of the Avengers including other areas of interest. Stepping out of the elevator as he will give them the grand tour of the place and all four of them noticed how advanced this area is.

The living quarters are here," said Gordon "I didn't ask for quarters, but they gave it to me anyway. Over to your right is caps room, followed by the Hulk's room."

Rhodes opened the door to Hulks room to find it clean with many crystals and a television set that looked broken.

"I was expecting to be filthy," said Rhodes "But this place is clean very clean."

Gordon nodded "Moving along to Hawkeye's and Widows rooms," said Gordon "Not much to see except for Widow's secret stash of lingerie."

"She is a woman after all," said Pepper "Hey what is in this room"

"That is Thor's room and I wouldn't open that," said Gordon "He has a guard dog of some sort on the other side,"

"Is this my older self's room," said Teen Tony

"Yes," said Gordon "Go ahead and take a look,"

Howard and teen Tony Stark go into the adult Tony's room to find it cluttered in a way of a big mess as the bed is unmade and junk is lying around mostly papers, newspapers, a half of a cup of coffee and it is cold. Howard opened a closet to find a box inside of the Adult Tony's stuff. It looked rather sad at what he sees as the other Howard Stark was hardly ever around. He would never do that to his son, he is the most important thing in his life and he is glad to see him again. For good!

Teen Tony noticed the stuff in the closet and sees the plans for armor an older earlier design. He found that to be interesting but not as advanced. So the both of them left the adult Tony room as Gordon motioned for the others as he showed the training room and lab as well in which all of found the head of Arsenal still not activated yet as Gordon goes on to explain about the robot that the other Howard Stark had designed.

"I would never build a weapon like this," said Howard "I don't know what my other self was thinking, a robot friend. Seriously real people are better."

"Maybe I can use extremis to rebuild it," said Tony

Teen Tony began to use extremis to see all the machinery and technology around him as it as the shape of Arsenal began to form until finally it is fully repaired. Arsenal went on-line as his third eyes are blue and wondered how long he has been off line, also he can see a younger Tony and Howard Stark.

"How many I help you two," said Arsenal

"Nothing for now," said Tony

"Greetings my maker it has been a long time," said Arsenal

"Of course," said Howard "Stay here for a bit,"

"Understood," said Arsenal

All of them walked out leaving Arsenal alone, Gordon mentioned he had been severely damaged awhile ago and so they walked into the living room of Avengers tower as it has an observation deck. Gordon went to sit down as Rhodes and Pepper looked out the window in which Howard and Teen Tony looked at the Adult Stark of this dimensions computer files to get a better understanding of the man.

"I hope I never turn out like him," said Teen Tony "He's a playboy, billionaire and completely reckless as he lost the company several times to only get in back again and again. He doesn't bother with the day-to-day operations."

"Anyway I raised you to be responsible," said Howard

Glad I am your boyfriend Tony," said Pepper

"I know my other self goes through girlfriends like shoes and some have tried to kill him," said Tony "Ugh"

"Ok spider-man you can come on down from the ceiling now," said Gordon

There is a gasp as Peter Park Spider-man landed on the sofa and scratched his head a bit in wondering in how did he know he was here does Gordon Freeman have spider-sense and he noticed these three except for the older guy look familiar in some way as Jarvis had mentioned Gordon has guests with him, but who they are is unknown.

"Hi, Gordon," said Spider "How's it hanging,"

"Relax Peter," said Gordon "I am not going to yell at you like Jameson, but seriously when above someone learn to hide a little better."

"How did you know my name?" asked Spider

"I've met a few Peter Parker's before," said Gordon

"You're seriously," said Pepper "The Peter Parker we knowâ€¦..is a total jerk and a real know-it-all, I wonder what Gwen Stacy sees in him."

"Uh, right dimensional travel I forgot that," said Spider

A roar of a jet engine is heard in the background as the Avenger jet had returned with the Avengers inside, they looked battle weary and tired from the final battle against Thanos. Hulk and Thor got out of the jet as they went to their rooms to recover from the battle and Hawkeye went to the kitchen to get something to eat. Widow went to the living room and found several people as Gordon is there, along with Spider-man and a couple of kids, Cap joined in as well and sees Howard Stark there.

"Tony," said Cap "You better get in here now,"

"What is it," said the Tony of this dimension "I was on my way to a shower andâ€¦.and Dad." As he gasped to see his father there "How can this beâ€¦.Gordon can you explain this."

"I told the story to them in how a I became an Avenger and they want to come here," said Gordon

"I may not be your father of this dimension," said Howard "But I am disappointed at how you grown up,"

"How can you be so irresponsible," said teen Tony "Surely you would become wiser by now,"

"Do I know you kid," said Adult Tony

"Tony, we need to talk about the facts and figures," said the Adult Pepper "Gasp Howard Stark alive,"

"Tony glad you are back," said Adult Rhodes "I was worried about you,"

"Not now Pepper," said Adult Tony "I have a head ache already, hey Jimmy you know me I always pull through."

You guys look like you been through a war," said Gordon

"Thanos is gone for good," said Widow "I need a shower,"

"I am you," said Teen Tony "Wait is that the old arc reactor technology, your still using that old thing,"

"Wait, what," said Adult Tony "If you are me why don't you have one,"

"I had one after I survived a plane crash and then I was exposed to extremis," said Teen Tony "Now I can see everything, oh I rebuilt Arsenal as well."

"What?" said Adult Tony!

"You look like my dad," said Teen Rhodes

"Huh," said the Adult Rhodes

"You look very boring," said Pepper "You really need to live a little,"

"I beg you pardon," said the Adult Pepper

This talk goes on for a bit until the Avengers alert goes off in showing an incident on 34th street involving the wreaking crew and the Avengers are way too tired to handle this.

"We'll handle this," said Gordon "You take it easy for now,"

Spider-man and the three iron teens nodded.

"Ok then Avengers Assemble, said Gordon

The three teens activated their backpacks as all three of them become team Iron Man as the others looked on in awe and then Gordon went with the others to handle the problem as Howard Stark is glaring at Adult Tony.

"Tony," said Adult Pepper "I want a suit of iron like hers and right now,"

"Uhâ€¦" said Adult Tony

Gordon and the others spent the time trashing the Wreaking Crew on 34 street, as the villain team was defeated and then all of them had their hands full with the Juggernaut and Fing Fang Foom as this team Gordon is leading has done an excellent job with no problems as all. The iron teens had the best adventure in another dimension. But they know they will be leaving soon.

* * *

><p>Avengers Tower: Living room

****New York City ****

Adult Tony got in a long conversation with the other dimensions Howard Stark in detail about his dimension, along with adventures and he seemed very impressed. Both Peppers and Rhodes are talking to each other in which all of know they will be leaving soon as Gordon will be taking them home and even Arsenal showed up as well. Teen Tony and Adult Tony had a few arguments but managed to keep it civil.

"Gordon," said Adult Tony "Thanks for cheering me up in bringing the other Howard here."

He nodded and opened the portal back to Teen Tony's dimension as the four of them stepped through and the portal disappeared into thin air. Gordon will be leaving as well.

"Well I will be around if you need me," said Gordon "You still have that communications device I gave you,"

"Yup," said Tony "We'll be in touch."

"Give them hell soldier," said Cap

Gordon already made a log of this and activated a portal in which he along with the portal disappeared as well. The adult Pepper gave Tony a mean full look to let him know that she wants something and something right now.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 47<p>

****Just another Frelling day ****

47. Just another Frelling day

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 47

****Just another Frelling day****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Farscape were created and owned by someone else, I don't own it. This is just for fan fiction purposes only<p>

This takes place during the events of the episode: Through the looking glass

* * *

><p>What has transpired so far!<p>

During an extremely tense and unpleasant dinner, during which they constantly bicker with each other, Moya's crew discusses the prospect of leaving her because she is pregnant. Aeryn Sun says she will not abandon Moya, but Zhaan agrees with Ka D'Argo "without starburst they're all at risk. John Crichton doesn't want to leave either, and Rygel says that relationships change all the time and he wants to trade Moya for a faster vessel. As the argument continues, Pilot appears on the comm and says that he and Moya want them to stay since they are most fulfilled when serving others.

He says that they should have been included in the discussion, and to prepare for immediate starburst to prove that Moya is capable. During starburst they appear to hit something, and everyone falls from their seats. Aeryn says that they must have hit something, and the fibers on Zhaan's arm are damaged. They suddenly notice that Rygel is missing, and a white light is surrounding the ship. D'Argo goes to walk to command when he suddenly disappears in front of their eyes into red light, then when Aeryn walks forward, she disappears into blue light!

Gordon Freeman appears out of the portal as it vanishes behind them, he noticed at first he is on board a ship. Hmmm! Interesting until his surrounds show this must be the bridge of the ship and the view screen shows some sort of white light.

He heard several robotic creatures at his feet and sees them that look like yellow beetles pointing their weapons at him and then a side view screen shows an image of an alien. He was blabbing for some reason that Gordon could not make out.

"I don't understand you," said Gordon "Can you speak my language,"

The alien sighed, but then one of the robotic beetles tried to do something by sticking something into his foot, his suit is resistant towards a great deal of things considering he is wearing a Mark eight Hazmat suit. The robotic beetle kept on doing it over and over until Gordon kicked it away as the robot crashed into the wall.

"What ever your drone is doing my suit prevents it," said Gordon "Do you have any idea what had happened?"

The alien just mumbled something and someone else enters into the bridge of the, a human who draws out his laser pistol and looks surprised to see a human or it could be another Sebastian. Gordon turned around to see John Crichton standing there with a weapon draw and is aiming at him.

"Put the gun down space cowboy," said Gordon "I mean you no harm,"

"Where the hell did you come from?" asked Crichton

"Would you believe I flew from Oz," said Gordon "And boy my arms are tired,"

Alien spoke as this human seems to understand the alien.

"Your human, from Earth," said Crichton

"Yes I am human" said Gordon "But from A-Earth not from your Earth."

"Wait a minute," said Crichton "You're a dimensional traveler, from another Earth."

"It's a long story," said Gordon "Any idea what happened,"

"We hit something while in starburst," said Crichton "I have to go find the others,"

Gordon watches him run off in a mad dash not knowing what to expect, he looked at the alien for a moment in which it has a confused look on its face. Then he remembered the omni-tool acts as a translator as well that can decipher most languages, so he hooks it up to one of the consoles and downloads the information into the omni-tool. Until finally he able to understand the language by way of his suits universal translator program, he also discovered something else as well.

The ship is stuck between dimensions as it shows the colors of blue, yellow and red. Whatever idiot did this, will have to eventually get unstuck as he unhooked the omni-tool from the console and glared at the alien for a moment who seemed to be looking at him in a curious way.

"I have a theory in what happened to your ship," said Gordon

"Do tell," said the alien known as Pilot "I hope you understand me,"

Of course," said Gordon "I take it when this ship went into starburst, by using pocket dimension propulsion adjacent to your dimension only. It struck an object or so it felt to be," he continued the conversation "Because your velocity was not fast enough due to lack of energy."

"Correct," said Pilot

"Along with destination," said Gordon "Now your ship is stuck between dimensions as their color representations are blue, yellow and red. I wonder what idiot decided to do this is beyond even me and if this ship isn't out of starburst space. This ship will be disintegrated into nothingness."

"Moya decided to help the crew escape their enemies, so she is the idiot. I cannot warn them until they contact me first," said Pilot "So the logical choice is to go backwards."

"Perfectly understandable," said Gordon "Negative, going backwards got you into this mess as it will only get worse and the only choice is to go forward. To do that the other Moya's including this one have to do it at the same time and with that effect you will drop out of starburst space and be back in normal space."

"Seems you have a scientific mind," said Pilot "Moya says she is impressed,"

"Warrior scientist," said Gordon "But that is a story for another

time, my name is Gordon Freeman."

Meanwhile John Crichton is running around like man chicken looking for his friends in the three other Moya dimensions as one of them has vision problems that causes him to throw up, another one causes him to laugh and the last one is the sounds so intense. It felt like a mad house his time, he appears into the normal Moya.

Chiana and Zhaan tell Pilot that he's giving them false information as to the others' locations, they are not on board. Crichton enters and tells them that there are at least three other Moyas, and asks Pilot if he knows anything similar to what is happening. Pilot says that starburst is the seam between space-time dimensions; Moya rides the stream and is pushed out at a random location. She entered starburst without adequate thrust, so they appear to be stuck in starburst, with whatever is on the other side.

"Mr. Freeman," said Pilot can explain

"Who?" asked Crichton

"He means me space cowboy," said Gordon

"Is he another human," said Chiana "He's cute,"

"How did he get here," said Zhaan

It's a long story," said Gordon as he went on to explain the situation.

"Oh that makes sense," said Crichton "Pilot how do, I do that."

Pilot explains it and then Crichton rushes off to give instructions to the others, afterwards The four Moyas converge, and she exits starburst with everyone on top of Pilot's controls except for Gordon who is on the bridge. The others burst into laughter, but Pilot fails to see the source of their amusement.

Soon, the crew is once again eating around the dinner table, along with Gordon Freeman except they are now enjoying each other's company, telling stories and joking. D'Argo asks if it is him or is this best food they've ever had. Aeryn says she could live on anything here for a cycle. The jokes continue until Pilot interrupts and asks how they can be so jovial after such a near miss.

Aeryn says it affected him profoundly, and asks how he and Moya are handling it. He says well enough to alleviate their concerns about starburst problems. There has also been a change in the baby's status: Moya feels the day she gives birth is near. Crichton says that this is one of the good days, and they toast to a healthy and happy baby. Then they look at Gordon who is eating whatever is eating.

"Ok I guess you want to know," said Gordon "Where I am from,"

Gordon gives them a long story as they are all silent until he is finally finished. So they swapped stories about themselves as well and told him about the peacekeepers, along with other aliens and Crichton told him about his Earth as there are some certain

similarities. The one-free-man knew he was leaving soon and of course Chiana was making passes at him, in which he came to understand that she is one of those horny alien teenagers.

He had a long conversations with Zhaan, D'Argo, and Aeryn while Rygel is being annoying in a way he wanted to buy Gordon's suit. But the one free man turned him down and now it is time for him to go, he already made a log and opened a portal by way of his suit. Then he along with the portal vanish into thin air

* * *

><p>Chapter: 48<p>

**Enter: The digital world **

48. Enter: The digital world

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 48

Enter: The digital world

* * *

><p>The Digimon franchise is created and owned by someone else I don't own it as this is for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>The Digital world

A portal opened up as Gordon Freeman stepped out of the portal as it closed behind him. At first he found himself in a whole new world and that is putting a gift horse in the mouth as he is upon a sandy barren waste land like desert. Ok he is at least somewhere and it is day light outside. With the blue sky above him and and. What the hell? In which Gordon blinked first as if he seems some sort of mirage

The earth is above there as the seven continents are showing in some sort of digital form. It was impressive but in a weird sort of way and he has no idea of what to make of it as he has many theories. But none of them make sense at the moment, so shrugging his shoulders he kept on moving to where ever there is a civilization if there is any. A lone figure looms not to far away and the sun is to its back having seen the human appear out of no where. It was curious as it decided to follow.

Unknown to Gordon Freeman he is in a place that was created by a small band of humans or so they think. This place is known as the Digital world, a place of data but not ordinary data. In the earliest stages of its existence, this incarnation of the Digital World was little more than a barren desert.

As it grew alongside the Earth's communications network, however, it evolved and changed in dynamic ways, with more and more "layers" coming into existence over the top of the old ones The lowest layer

is the original desert plain, and the highest is the home of the four Digimon Sovereigns that rule the Digital World.

In between lie many small "mini-verses," self-contained environments specially suited to the Digimon that live there, including (but not limited to) an area of clouds and clockwork; a warped, black-and-white town; an area of forests, lakes and rivers; and a 'world' entirely composed of water. Random packets of discarded data often roam the Digital World like tumbleweeds, and can be used to help repair and heal injured Digimon.

Although the Digital World has both night and day, there is no transitional period between the two, with darkness instantly sweeping across the world like a sheet. Visible in the sky no matter what plain it is viewed from is a pulsing globe of code and light, which represent the Earthâ€"from it emanate "data streams", vast columns of energy which reach down into the Digital World and manipulate its digital matter, physical representations of acts performed on computers across the world.

Should an individual be caught in a data stream, they will be swept up into it and deposited elsewhere, on any of the Digital World's potential planes. Between Earth and the Digital World is a warped region of inter dimensional space where reality is constantly in flux, and defined only by the perceptions of individuals passing through it. Gordon Freeman has just entered the digital world and will soon meet the digimon

* * *

><p>The Dark Ocean

**Castle **

With the defeat of the demon lords; evil Digimon have been disarray in wondering what to do. But the demon lord's master knew it was a matter of time before they would rise again, but for now he allowed his underlings to do what they want in their little plans that had little interest to him. The presence of evil Digimon would unnerve Sovereigns and their followers the Devas. He is planning for the future and time means very little to a Digimon or any Digimon for that matter.

He is Grandracmon ruler of the dark ocean as he sits upon his throne and listens to a bold but ambitious plan by one of his minions. He was bored with his minions little plans, but this one seemed intelligent enough to carry it out with a scientific point of view. The digimon kneeling before him has armor like darkknightmon but cybernetic like a machine like Digimon, but has an appearance of a slug or worm with legs. Its name is Combinedramon; champion level digimon.

Combinedramon glanced back at its temporary master, considering it is an experiment of its masters to do their will and crush anyone standing in the way. His creation has a sole purpose to destroy the digimon and conquer the Earth, so it played along the evil digimon groveling to its master Grandracmon of an adjacent digital world to the digital world itself. Combinedramon listened to other plans by the other digimon, foolish plans all of them because in the end it won't matter.

"Very well," said GranDracmon "Carry out your plan of yours, take who you need and gather the data of other Digimon, fail me and there will be punishment for you."

"As you command master," said Combinedramon in a respectful bow

Then moving away Combinedramon goes out to carry the plan it is intended to do, but not for GranDracmon's desires, but the desires of his creators, his true masters who created him from their own data. The Combine Overseers, fool their time will come and soon it will. This abomination of the human's own creation will be gone forever.

* * *

><p>The digital world

Gordon Freeman felt like he had been walking around for hours, so far he had found nothing. Then he heard noises and turned to his left to see a stampede of creatures going in opposite direction, they looked not any animal he had ever seen as if almost they looked like plant creatures. He noticed some sort of stream leading upwards from somewhere to no where as it was further away, but then he blinked as it got closer and closer in full speed.

Until it struck Gordon and he felt a sucking sensation as he is sucked inside of this stream, then after what seemed like a minute he is falling until he landed upon the ground hard. His suit can handle such impacts as he got up and brushed himself off. Glancing around he noticed he is somewhere different unlike the desert area. He wondered how he can breath in such a place like this or eat he didn't feel like he wanted to eat.

Odd where he could be now as Gordon kept on walking around but at one point a dog ran into his direction and ran away. What bizarre world he has come to, he adjusted his glasses and spotted a towering figure just standing there near a bridge. The towering figure as Gordon got closer and closer looked like it was staring off into space; the creature looked like a tall bunny rabbit of some sort with long ears and wearing clothing.

"Hey excuse me," said Gordon "Can you tell me where I am,"

"You are in the land of the Sovereigns," said the bunny "As this is the portion of the digital world human,"

"Have you met humans," said Gordon

"No, I have not as you are the first. Before that no humans have been in the digital world" said the bunny "Humans did create us from our myriad forms, but we evolved beyond that."

"But what are you," said Gordon "Not everyday I get to see an over 6 foot tall bunny before,"

"I am Antylamon," said the bunny "Deva to the digimon Sovereigns, digimon for short is for digital monster,"

"Ah I see," said Gordon "Are you feeling ok, you look a little zoned out. Perhaps kneeling down to chat would help."

The bunny looked down and glared at the human for a moment, deciding weather to kneel down to chat as she has nothing better to do at the moment. Antylamon kneeled down to one leg and stared at him again.

"Guess staring into no where can be rather boring, but I am used to it," said the Bunny "I do not know your name human."

"Gordon Freeman," said Gordon

"How did you get to the digital world," said the bunny "Humans don't have the ability to travel to the digital world."

"I have my own means," said Gordon "I wish, I could find someone to help me understand this place."

Gnome like creatures came out of no where and used some sort of dust on him as Gordon is being teleported elsewhere as his eyes closed and then opened as he found himself outside a place. A library, it has been a long while he has been in one of those places and so Gordon came upon the front doors in which opened by themselves. The library seemed vast and he looked around but found no one at first.

"Hello anybody here," said Gordon

"Over here," called out a male voice

The voice came from a room nearby and once Gordon opened the doors he found himself in a class room with a semi-transparent man inside tinkering and puttering at objects. Until he sees Gordon walking in as the man is surprised to see a human in the digital world.

"How did you get into the digital world," asked the man

"I have my own means," said Gordon "Are you a ghost."

"A ghost me," said the man "No, I don't think so. I am current in a coma from a traffic accident. I was in a bit of a hurry and never saw it coming. Wait, who are you?"

"Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "You are."

"Gorou Mizuno," said the man "But you can call me Shibumi"

"All right can you explain about this place," said Gordon

Shibumi nodded as he went on to explain a bit until he is finally finished.

"So that is it," said Shibumi "The demon lords were taken out for good, but the threat of evil digimon still exists. One digimon that I cannot identify is attacking villages and taking data for what purpose I do not know. So what is your deal?"

Gordon went on to explain about himself and his adventures.

"I see even the digital world is in danger," said Shibumi "Perhaps you can be the first, an experiment of some sorts for the future."

"Such as," said Gordon

Shibumi walks over and hands him some sort of device, with cards of creatures.

"You will be the first tamer," said Shibumi "With the recent digimon television show and the mass production of the new digimon cards. In a few years time kids will be playing the card game and who knows perhaps they will become tamers."

"For what reason," asked Gordon

"To defend the digital and human world from evil," said Shibumi "That there is a digivice and those are your cards."

"Smart guy," said Gordon as he takes the cards and device

"Yup," said Shibumi as a holographic images appear on the table showing an attack by a couple of evil digimon, another one is fighting them back but losing due to being five on one "It would be best go help it out, the digivice will teleport you there." And then added "Perhaps this digimon can be your partner,"

Gordon uses the device to teleport away

* * *

><p>Digital world: Forest Level

Finally coming upon this level he dashed to where the battle is taken place as noises are heard in the background that sounded like announcing attacks. Gordon takes out his Combine blaster rifle and sees a strange dark looking lady about to go in for the kill against a yellow fox like creature. Gordon opened fired upon the creature's chest as the shot strikes her hard and left a big hole then she is then scattered all around like digital bits of some sort.

The other four looked on in shock and see a human, an actual human running towards the good digimon who tried to get in their way. In completing their mission to collect data, Gordon Freeman stands by the yellow creature.

"Hey you ok," said Gordon

"Yeah I am fine, human," said the creature "Thanks for the assist, I watched you appear out of no where,"

"Let see what do we have here," Gordon uses the device "Renamon, male champion level. Attacks, power paw, diamond storm and perception filterâ€|.seriously diamonds are your attack,"

"Shut up human," said Renamon "I am a rare male Renamon. The rest of the renamon's are female."

"Wish we can work together," said Gordon

"Like that will happen," said Renamon "But why not."

The four digimon launch their attacks at Gordon in which he muttered

shields. An explosion occurred as their attacks were deflected off of his shield much to his surprise of the male Renamon. Then a glow is seen from the device he got and Gordon pointed at Renamon

"Not bad," said Renamon "Wait what isâ€|."

****RENAMON DIGIVOLVES TOâ€|****

****Kyubimon****

"Not bad," said Gordon

"Never been this form before," said Kyubimon

****FOX TAIL INFERNO ****

The attack is made as the four evil digimon are burning but it isn't enough as Gordon has an idea and uses one of the cards as he swipes it.

"Digi-modify," said Gordon "Meteor shower activate,"

Kyubimon's tails begin to glow

****METEOR SHOWER ****

The attack engulfs the four evil digimon as it knocked them back and are injured but knowing they cannot win they retreated with the data. Kyubimon de-digivolved back into Renamon

"Great job," said Gordon

"You too," said Renamon

The both fist bumped and looked around them as other digimon are cheering in celebration, a human and a digimon working together. They will spread the news about this.

Any idea of what they wanted," said Gordon

"Data from fallen digimon they killed," said Renamon "Overheard one of them talking about taking it to Combinedramon."

"Combinedramon," said Gordon as he pondered on this for a moment "Whatever it is, it can't be good news,"

"The demon lords are gone but their armies are out there," said Renamon "This could be one of them."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile elsewhere

Combinedramon has his back turned towards a large pointy object until several evil digimon had come warning him about a human in the digital world. It made no difference as it is finally ready.

"All of you have outlive your usefulness," said Combinedramon "Behold the destruction of the real and digital world,"

All of sudden every data particles from the evil digimon are sucked into the large pointy object that is black and long like a spire. The digimon's data proved useful and then he activates the spire as this is a dark spire. A small hole opens up under it as a city can be seen below it.

* * *

><p>Digital world: Forest Level

Gordon Freeman and Renamon a male one are chatting but suddenly a call comes in from Shibumi telling them there is trouble and Combinedramon has activated some dark spire made from the data of many fallen and evil digimon. It is created some type of tear into both worlds. Both of noddod and Gordon used Pidemon's card as a teleportation ability to get there

* * *

><p>Digital world: Desert Level

Gordon Freeman and a male Renamon appear nearby as they see Combinedramon looking at them and Gordon noticed that it almost looks like a Combine overseer, did the Combine create this creature.

"You're too late," said Combinedramon "Once I and my creation head to the human world it will all be over soon."

"Not if we have something to say about it," said Gordon

"Agreed," said Renamon "You will be deleted,"

The dark spire with Combinedramon are sucked down from the portal as the both of them will be in the city in mere moment as both Gordon and Renamon look into the hole to see the city itself.

"We're going in there right," said Renamon "To the human world,"

"Of course let's go," said Gordon

Both of them jump in not knowing what city they will be in.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 49<p>

**Rumble in the Human world **

49. Rumble in the Human world

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 49

Rumble in the Human world

* * *

><p>Tokyo, Japan

****May, 1998****

Tokyo is the capital of Japan, the center of the Greater Tokyo Area, and the most populous metropolitan area in the world. It is the seat of the Japanese government and the Imperial Palace, and the home of the Japanese Imperial Family. Tokyo is in the KantÅ• region on the southeastern side of the main island Honshu and includes the Izu Islands and Ogasawara Islands. Tokyo Metropolis was formed in 1943 from the merger of the former Tokyo Prefecture.

Not much events going on in Japan considering how boring the country can be during the year 1998 (no offense to the people living in Japan) the digimon card game is in full swing as the kids love to play it, since its one year release. The digimon television series has been showing in reruns with plans of a possible second series in how popular digimon has become. In reality the people have no idea that digimon are real and come from the digital world.

The winter Olympics and Para-Olympics have already ended it was a winter multi-sport event celebrated from 7-22 February 1998 in Nagano, Japan. 72 nations and 2,176 participants contested in 7 sports and 68 events at 15 venues. The Games saw the introduction of women's ice hockey, curling and snowboarding. National Hockey League players were allowed to participate in the men's ice hockey. It was first Paralympic Winter Games to be held outside Europe. 571 athletes competed in Nagano; it still remains the highest number of athletes competing at any Winter Paralympics.

It's a nice and sunny day out in Tokyo as there are no clouds in the sky, the people are coming and going to their destinations the tourists are seeing the sights. Spring has arrived in Japan. Suddenly a distant thunder echoed all around the city as it made people pause to consider what it might be however all of them went back to their own business. Then digital equipment started to go haywire throughout Tokyo as the dark spire carrying Combinedramon came crashing down upon the heart of the city.

With a hard thud that rocked the city itself. Above the city is a hole showing the digital world, but the people started to flee for their lives in which they only thought they have seen something like this in video games or movies. But this is something new, flashes of black light stuck several building only giving these building minor damage as Combinedramon stands near as it will all be over soon this dimension and the digital world will overlap, that is when both will be destroyed. He felt pretty confident.

* * *

><p>Above city of Tokyo

Gordon Freeman and the male Renamon are freefalling from the hole or tear in the sky. He recognized the city as Tokyo and the male Renamon has never been in the human world before as the both of them are still freefalling in which they will be hitting the ground hard, they see a dark spire in the heart of the city itself.

"Ok if you have an idea," said Renamon "Let's get to it,"

"Right," said Gordon as he takes out a card and it turns blue "Digi-modify" he swipes the digivice "Matrix digievolution activate.

****RENAMON DIGIVOLVES TO****â€|.

****TAOMON****

Gordon hands onto the shoulder of the ultimate level digimon. As they safely fly to the street below and land with ease as the one-free-man hopped off of him. He took a look at the new digimon, it looks interesting and the hat is a bit too much.

"Taomon," said Gordon using the digivice "Ultimate level. An onmyouji-themed Majin Digimon who fights with various spells and charms attack its enemies."

"Huh," said Taomon "Never been in this form before, makes my feet look big, thanks. Shall we battle him"

"Yes we shall," said Gordon

Taomon and Gordon Freeman rush off to battle Combinedramon, unknown to them a blonde haired male in a suit is watching them and flipping metal lighter. As he was taking a walk in the city to get some air, his superiors would be interested in this and so he walked away to inform them. Attack helicopters rush into the city to battle Combinedramon as they came at the digimon at all sides and started shooting at him with their guns.

****COMBINE BARRAGE ****

Multiple of energy shots burst from the digimon's body as these shots have struck the attack helicopters from all sides, some crashed and others exploded in mid-air. One helicopter is freefalling with a pilot and gunner inside, then Gordon Freeman used his gravity gun to keep it in mid-air for a moment and then he helped it land slowly as the two of them got out and ran for their lives.

Taomon sees another helicopter freefalling as he uses its Talisman spell to bring the helicopter in for a landing, then it was ready for battle and this Combinedramon looks like a tough customer to battle. A renamon always loves a good fight, even a rare male one.

"So you wish to challenge me," said Combinedramon "Fine by me, I you're a renamon, but I don't know you human."

****COMBINE CANNON****

A cannon like gun appears in its wormy hand and fired right at the both of them, with too many people around it would cause collateral damage. Gordon has his shields up, but Taomon has better ideas.

****THOUSAND SPELLS****

He leaps high into the air with his sleeve-covered arms outstretched. He then shoots thousands of magical, red spell papers from them. The spell papers collide with the cannon shot as both attacks canceled each other out, but Combinedramon saw the spell papers also collide

with his body that made several explosions knocking him back. He struggles to get up a tanker truck is thrown right at its face and it explodes.

Gordon Freeman had used the gravity gun to fire right at with the tanker truck, but Combinedramon is not out yet in which a few tanks came in to fire at the evil digimon but Combinedramon just kicked them away as Taomon saved them from certain death. Then he used another attack upon Combinedramon

****TALISMAN STAR****

This strikes the body of Combinedramon in knocking him back a bit more, that flattened a building.

"Ah, I see you are an ultimate," said Combinedramon "Well I have a surprise of my own against you digital abominations that the humans createdâ€¦|..COMBINEDRAMON DIGIVOLVES TOO.

A burst of darkness is seen as it surrounds combinedramon's body and is using some of the data of the dark spire to transform itself into something different.

****OVERLORDCOMBINEDRAMON****

"Now face your doom's," said Overlordcombinedramon "I am now a mega, "

****OVERLORD CLAWS****

The worm like claws came from Overlordcombinedramon as they struck both Gordon and Taomon despite their shields they are still knocked back a bit as the evil part digimon/combine just laughed at this. This has gotten more complicated then ever as Taomon is reduced back to his rookie form of Renamon as Gordon went to check on him.

"Hey you ok," said Gordon

"Yeah he's tough," said Renamon "Don't know if we can win this, "

"I've been against impossible odds before to know," said Gordon "You should never give up or surrender, if we all work together."

"So what's the plan tamer," said Renamon

Gordon pondered on this for a moment as Overlordcombinedramon is attacking the city; he takes a look at the digivice for answers and found a hidden program installed inside the digivice called Bio-merge, experimental use only. He wondered what it is used forâ€¦|.well it is best to find out.

"Then let's attack," said Gordon "You ready, "

"Ready," said

"Then bio-merge activate," said Gordon

****RENAMON BIO-MERGES TO****

Renamon and Gordon Freeman are both engulfed by the strange light in which both of them combine into something else.

"**SAKUYAMON**" both shouted.

Gordon opened his eyes and it felt like it wasn't his own, but another glance inside something and he is completely naked, Renamon looked at itself and had never been in this form before who knew a human and a digimon could become one. OverlordCombinedramon and the people have seen this happen, including kids on television in which they wish one day they could do that and this digimon card games holds many possibilities.

"This is cool," said Gordon

"Well I guess this is what my mega form is like," said Renamon

"Now let's give him a fight," said Gordon "Together,"

"Together as one," said Renamon

"Interesting," said Overlordcombinedramon "It will all be over soon, no matter what form you are in"

OVERLORD CLAWS

"**CRYSTAL SPHERE,**" both of them shouted as a barrier went over them and the overlord claws had no effect.

"You want to see an attack huh," spoke the both of them in which they head up into the sky.

"**THUNDER KICK**" said the both of them drop down like lightning from the sky and attacks with a kick. With so much electrical force that made the evil half digimon/combine stumble backwards a bit to one of its worm knees.

"Is that all you got," said the evil half digimon

**OVERLORD WAVE **

A wave of darkness came right at them as Sakuaymon used its staff to do something

"**AMETHYST MANDALA**" said the both of them. Strikes the ground with the Kongou Shakujou, spreading a purifying barrier that exorcises evil spirits as the overlord wave was completely stopped its attack

"Time to put to an end to you right now," said the both of them
"**FOX CARD**"

A card came from its hand and latched on the head of overlordcombinedramon in which it couldn't move as it tried it's attacks but failed suddenly it's body from below started to be deleted and he started to fluctuate itself. No, no, it was too soon. He didn't expect this and had cost him dearly until finally his data is disbursed and sucked into a black hole as a pair of eyes is watching and shut the black hole. The dark spire and the tear hole are still there.

Well it's time to clean up our mess," said Gordon

"Agreed," said "Renamon "It's been great working with you Gordon,"

The fox card was used again upon the dark spire as it got smaller and smaller until it was completely disappeared for good, then Sakuyamon used his magic to seal up the tear between both worlds as it is sealed for good. Sakuyamon stands there as kids came out of hiding to cheer them on as the both of them are in their original positions. Gordon isn't naked anymore as he has his armor back on again. They both fist bumped and walked away in knowing they will be heading back to the digital world.

* * *

><p>Digital world: 5**th**** level library **

Gordon Freeman and Renamon walk inside the library as they found Shibumi inside and he is waiting for them, he had been watching the battle from the digital world.

"Impressive you two," said Shibumi "Who knew the experiment is a complete success,"

"Working together works wonders," said Gordon

"That much is true," said Renamon

"I know you'll be going soon," said Shibumi "And you noticed your armor has been upgraded due to biomergering, Renamon has to stay here."

"I know he'll be going," said Renamon "Hey if you are ever back in the digital world come find me,"

"Oh I will," said Gordon

"I'll be taking the cards and the digivice," said Shibumi "You don't need them where you are going,"

"Different laws of physics in different dimensions," said Gordon
"Goodbye you two,"

Both of them nodded as Gordon steps into the portal he created and vanished into thin air, Renamon disappeared as well as he has gone back to the forest level. Shibumi has vanished as well to talk to a digimon friend of his.

* * *

><p>Tokyo Japan: Government building

**One week later **

"I believe you know we must do," said the government superior

"Of course," said the blonde man "Prepare for the future,"

"Then Hypnos is yours to lead," said the government superior "I trust you can lead it well Mr. Yamaki"

"Indeed I can," said Yamaki

They both shake hands as Yamaki adjusted his sunglasses.

* * *

><p>Digital World: Realm of the Sovereign digimon

****Castle****

"It was a complete success," said Shibumi

"I never doubted you a minute my friend," said the dragon digimon known as Azulongmon "Seems the future holds many possibilities for these humans."

"One may never know," said Shibumi "Tamers may one day rise up to save the digital world from evil,"

"That remains to be seen," said Azulongmon "News is spreading fast in the digital world about this, digimon may find their way to the human world to bond with human children,"

"Who knows, anything is possible," said Shibumi

* * *

><p>Meanwhile three kids dream of becoming of what they seen as they live on opposite sides of the city, one who lives in a bakery dreams of creating one, another one in an apartment building dreams of meeting one and another one lives in a house dreams fighting with one. Would their dreams come true, who knows anything is possible.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 50<p>

****The Outlaw Vacation ****

50. The Outlaw Vacation

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 50

****The Outlaw Vacation****

* * *

><p>The characters of outlaw star is created and owned by someone else, so I don't own it as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>The Planet Tenrei

Long ago three wizards named Urt, Hadul and Ark Manaf discovered a four ringed planet that is like Earth and hoped to find a powerful element known as mana. Their search presumably resulted in nothing save for the discovery a hot spring. Seizing the opportunity, Urt used the hot springs to turn a profit, eventually transforming the entire planet into a resort for tourists and travelers.

Hadul and Ark, however, were not allowed a share into the profits made by Urt and were forced to sell souvenirs to make living. What man that planet did possess the three wizards attempted to harness for them selves. They eventually resorted to capturing the power of the planet's mana within cartridges. In conjunction with the cartridges the wizards created weapons, such as guns or staffs to fire them.

On Tenrei, the resort, Hagone Hot Springs World is the central hub of Urt's resort business. Visitors gain access to the Hagone Spring Worlds via railway system or on foot. Prior to entering the Hagone Hot Springs Worlds, assistants that work at the resort will dress visitors accordingly, such as swimsuits or beachwear, as a means to maximize the visitor's experience. The railway's train carts are flooded with hot water, presumably to allow the visitors to relax prior to entering the springs.

Gordon Freeman had arrived in this place for he has escaped Earth in which he is a wanted man due to the fact there is no Combine activity or influence he was not believed and considered crazy. The Earth security forces tried to arrest him, but it lead to the accidental death of their president. Gordon could have left this dimension any time he wanted to but he wanted to learn more about this dimension. He discovered there is a high price on his head and is considered an outlaw.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

Continuation: I found myself in another different dimension. I can't believe they didn't believe me. And thought I was crazy, it wasn't my fault that the earth forces president died. One of their soldiers accidentally shot him. There is no combine activity or influences anywhere, just a bunch of assholes. I discovered humanity has gone to space and there are many unimaginable things that are not possible. I am currently taking a vacation on Tenrei.

End log

* * *

><p>This is where he came upon the world of Tenrei, using his suits recent upgrade the disguise filter similar to Renamon's perception filter his suit used holographic projection of himself wearing beachwear of shorts a shirt and sunglasses. He walked around for awhile until he came upon a railway system in which the next train carts are coming soon, so he walked by a small bunch of motley crew of people.<p>

They all looked at him at first, but went back to bickering. One of them is a red-headed male with scars all over his body; another is a copper like cat lady with white hair. Another is a girl with a great body and puffy black hair, she is with a blonde headed kid and lastly as Gordon sat near her is a woman with long black hair and has a ninja Nancy like appearance despite what she is wearing. She gave him a sharp look and he looked back at her in a form of a head nod, she went back to reading her book.

The one reading the book is an A-class assassin who only kills in the daytime her name is Twilight Sazuka. The one with the red hair is the captain of the Outlaw Star his name is Gene Starwind, besides him is the brains of the outfit Jim Hawking. The cat lady is a member of a creature shaping species known as the Ctarl Ctarl. Her name is Asia Clan Clan and lastly is a bio-android named Melfina for they are here because Gene is looking for caster shells for his gun. They are still bickering.

"Tell me something," said Gordon "Do your friends always bicker like this."

"Just about," said Sazuka

"I take it the book your reading is a poetry story from the early 20th century," said Gordon "Kabuki theater no less,"

"You're very observant," said Sazuka "Do you know of it,"

"I've been in Japan before," said Gordon "So I've read mostly the works,"

"If your looking for a good time with me," said Sazuka "I suggest you don't waste your breath,"

"I wasn't asking," said Gordon "Maybe is it because you have a crush on the red-head over there,"

"What?" startled Sazuka as she is slightly blushing, "I do not,"

"You are so blushing," said Gordon

"Gene and Susan sitting in a tree," said Asia "K.i.s.s.i.n.g, first comes love and then comes marriage-then comes"

Sazuka hits her over the head with her bo sword as Asia just withdraws back to her seat, _idiots_ she thought

"Gene what does a crush mean," asked Melfina

"It means when you like someone without telling them," said Gene "But don't have the courage to tell them."

"You mean like with Melfina, Gene," said Jim

"Oh shut up Jim," said Gene "It's not like that and besides you're not old enough yet,"

"Yeah Jimmy," said Asia "Your just a kid, so go suck your thumb until you lose your virginity,"

"Fuck you Asia," said Jim "I kissed a girl before,"

"Sure you did," said Asia "Having wet dreams don't count,"

"Kids," muttered Gordon

"You can say that again" muttered Sazuka

A tidal wave came over them as the train car had arrived so all of them went inside and the train headed to a different location upon the planet. Other tourists there as well in which the train ride was fun and quiet at the same time.

Gordon is having a conversation with Sazuka who seems to be interested in his intelligence while the others wondered who he is and Jim is looking over the net for any stories about the galactic lay line that may interest the others. The train came to a stop and he stepped out with everyone else.

"It was nice having a conversation with you," said Sazuka "Rarely it every happens, usually grown men try to get into my pants,"

"You too," said Gordon "It would be considered too dangerous to do that as you would cut off their balls,"

She gave a slight smile and then all of them went their own ways as Gordon went to go relax somewhere and Gene with everyone else went to find caster shells for his gun, later on during the day Gordon is in one of the hot springs and there is commotion in the background as he noticed it is the same group of people. It would seem they found what they are looking for. Gordon did more digging on these people to find that these people are a motley crew of outlaws whom are trying to make a name for themselves.

"It seems you have a price on your head," said Sazuka

"It was an accident," said Gordon "Those idiots think I am crazy,"

"But seriously an inter dimensional empire," said Sazuka "Bent on conquering other dimensions,"

"Do you believe it," asked Gordon

"Yes," said Sazuka "I can tell you are telling the truth," she pointed "However I might take your head as you do have a high bounty on you€¦..about 300 million Wong, the others don't know about it but I do,"

"So what's stopping you," said Gordon

"Just a vacation," said Sazuka "I will not disrespect this planet, but if you appear anywhere else. You are fair game, understood."

"Crystal," said Gordon "So when you and Gene will go on a date,"

"What," said Sazuka "I noticed he likes the android Melfina, I don't

know what he sees in her, she isn't even real."

"You are so jealous," said Gordon.

"Up yours," said Sazuka

"So what are you two talking about," said Gene "Am I the greatest or what, hah, hah"

The vacation had ended in only one short week as the outlaw star headed back into space and Gordon opened a portal to head to another adventure in another dimension.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 51<p>

****Stranger in a strange land****

51. Stranger in a strange land

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 51

****Stranger in a strange land****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Avatar: The Last Air Bender is created and owned by someone else, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

AN: Some reviews would be nice, since only I have three already.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman had arrived only a few hours ago as he found himself leaving a desert. His mark eight hazmat suit protects him against such elements like the hot burning sun. Coming to a grassy plain he has found no signs of civilization so far. Although he has found some objects lying around that suggest there is a civilization some where but these objects are just common objects to indicate some sort of war happened, maybe fighting. He did need more information.<p>

He found himself wandering in a large forest, which is deep and dark. He found a path that has been regularly used and very muddy to say the least. Numerous of echoes and sounds are heard in the background, then he stopped and turned to his right as he spotted a girl in blue clothing running around, but she disappeared. To his left he spotted a bald kid with an arrow and air surrounding him with some sort of furry creature, and then he disappeared.

Gordon shrugged his shoulders and kept on moving putting it off as an illusion of some sort. It did looked like this jungle forest is playing tricks on him and then he spotted a girl with a white dress, along with a flying pig, another one was a kid dressed in blue. Both of them disappeared. Odd, what this could be. But he'll ask someone

about this place later and kept on moving by way of the path. He also spotted strange animals that are crossbreeds between two species.

Is that even possible? Gordon didn't know, at least not yet. He has seen stranger things before and so coming to this dimension there must be something new. His suit picked up no Combine activity, but that does not mean he'll learn to understand this place. What seemed like hours and hours of traveling in the jungle forest there is a light at the end of the path. Stepping out he found a dirt road that seems to be regularly traveled.

He wasn't in a hurry and kept on moving he found objects littered all around that still looked ancient and old. None of them posed his interest as he can see a town of some sort up ahead. He walks at a normal pace until finally sees this town but it looks abandoned and completely trashed due to age. Perhaps he can find some useful information, so going into town he began his search for anything, a newspaper, a book, something.

Rummaging through the debris he found nothing as if everyone just packed up and left or just left in a hurry with everything else in tow. He heard what sounded like a dog whimpering and turned to see a fox looking at him curiously for a moment, then running off in the opposite direction. Gordon noticed how intelligent the fox is, but it would seem the animal is in a hurry somewhere. Strange creature thought Gordon I wonder what else I will find having found nothing around he kept on walking.

It seemed like afternoon at the time of these lands as he kept on traveling for awhile until he sees up again a teenager riding dressed in average clothing, a straw hat and has a very distinguished scar upon the right side of his face. The teenager took a glance at Gordon for a moment and in turn Gordon does the same before moving past each other without even a word. But a single thought came in mind to the both of them who is this guy

Perhaps Gordon will see him again someday or perhaps not, but he paid no mind to it and kept on wandering for a bit as he is near some kind of stream. A crystal and clear blue stream of water with fish, he hasn't seen something like this in a good long time and so he drinks some of the crystal blue water. It tasted great and so he kept on walking again until he came upon a camp as a bearded old man is cooking his meal.

"Hello there," said the old man "Care to have something to eat,"

"No thanks," said Gordon "I'm fine,"

"You look like you are not from around here," said the old man

"I'm a traveler," said Gordon

"Oh so am I," said the old man "With my nephew, he's out somewhere at the moment."

"I did cross paths with a teenager with a scar upon his face," said Gordon "He looked like he has a lot on his mind,"

"Interesting," said the old man "Did he say anything to you,"

"No," said Gordon

"For a traveler," said the old man "You sure haven't have anything with you to travel with, guess you like to keep it light,"

"Well I guess, I know where all the fat went," said Gordon

The old man laughed "It's so true,"

"Well nice talking to you," said Gordon

The old man nodded as both of them waved at each other, and then Gordon kept on walking in wondering who he is. But he'll ask later and so pressing on night began to fall, Gordon wasn't sleepy and so he kept on walking at night. In which he couldn't see very much so he used his suit to illuminate the area around him and then spotted a large panda bear moving in the forest. Since when panda bears are that large, strange dimension he has come to.

Gordon has been walking for a few hours as he came upon a camp fire with people, a group of carefree traveling bards singing songs and looking like they are high on something. Could this dimension have hippie people, they seemed to look like it and not seem very smart as he walked past them ignoring what they had to say as it was utter nonsense that made no sense at all. A word Omashu Gordon did wondered what that word means.

He will find out later as he kept on moving for awhile as he found a few villages in his travels, he asked questions but they seemed too scared to answer or he was ignored due to the fact he is a stranger. So he continued onward for a good long while as it is night time outside, he sees up ahead an entourage of some sort with five men in red armor carrying some sort of teenage girl in a carriage of some sort followed by another teenage girl dressed in pink.

Gordon watched them walk past and so he kept on moving himself, the word Omashu came up in whispers by one of them. Along with a kidnapping of a child Hmmm! Could there be of some important regarding this Omashu? He decided to go investigate. After looking for a good long while he used his binoculars to see a city with a strange red symbol like those red armored men are wearing that could signify something dangerous.

He heard voices nearby as the morning sun is coming up and sees a large group of people dressed in green, along with some sort of bison creature, a girl dressed in blue holding a baby, a teenager holding a boomerang of some sort and a teenager with an arrow on his bald head and another creature that is flying around. Until this flying creature got curious and landed on the shoulder of Gordon staring at him, he smiled and pets the creature. Another creature a hawk had just flown away in the distance.

"Did you kidnap the baby," said Gordon

"What? No, we didn't," said the teenage boy with the arrow

"He came here on his own," said the teenager dressed in blue

"Babies are just curious," said the teenage girl dressed in blue

"Heh, of course," said Gordon "Did I just overhear you say it's going to be a good day, don't mind me being condescending but you sound a little naive with that comment you made."

"What does condescending mean and why are you dressed like that," said the male teenager dressed in blue

"I did," nodded the boy with the arrow

"With trouble I saw going into Omashu," said Gordon "I would not be surprised it will be a lot harder than it is," he looked at the male teenager dressed in blue "Do you always ask stupid questions?"

"Uh," said the male teenager

"Then we will stay on our guard," said the boy with the arrow on his head "Let's go guys,"

"All the more reason I will tag along, I'll help," said Gordon

"Sure, why not," said the boy with the arrow on his head "Oh I am Aang," he pointed to himself and then turned to the girl dressed in blue and the boy dressed in blue "This is Katara and Sokka," then he pointed to the two animals "Momo is on your shoulder and Appa is over there,"

"Gordon is my name," said Gordon "Shall we go,"

* * *

><p>The former city of Omashu

Having arrived at the city of Omashu as Aang is concerned of his friend an old king that is almost one-hundred years old. The meeting is to take place at some large metal statue; Gordon, Aang, Katara and Sokka long with the baby stand there as they wait to whoever is going to negotiate. Then three teenage girls show up, two of them recognized and the other he didn't. Gordon can tell right away that the girl behind the emo type girl is a clever stagiest.

"You have my brother," said the emo girl

"Were ready to trade," said Anag

"A thought had just occurred to me," said the other teenage girl dressed in red

"Let me stop you right there," said Gordon "For starters don't waste your breath," He continued to speak "Correct me if I am wrong but this is the part you manipulate your friend in telling her that it's an unfair trade. A powerful Earth bending king for a child and someone that is your little brother emo girl." Then he turned to look at the girl who looks like a princess "Just goes to show how a stuck-up bitch would even think like that."

"Oooo," said the girl in pink "Do you have any idea of who you are talking too?"

"A girl with a silver spoon stuck up her up her ass," said Gordon

"So that means they were never going to deal," said Sokka

"Well you are smart after all," said Gordon then he whispered to Aang "Stay here I will handle this."

"You don't look like much," said the princess teenager "But no one calls me names,"

Gordon walked forward and said "Appearances can be deceiving little girl, let me guess mommy issuesâ€¦..hates her brotherâ€¦..snot nosed brat who is indeed of a spanking."

"Shut up," shouted the princess teenager

Gordon walked forward, then the princess teenager uses fire bending on him but Gordon managed to put up his shields. This girl is doing it at full blast smirking and blasting him away with fire bending in thinking she has roasted him to a crisp. Suddenly out of the fire Gordon landed a hard punch to her face as she is thrown backwards by the hit and is floored to the ground. Everyone is in shock by what they just saw and even the two girls were surprised that no one has ever hit the princess before.

Then the one-free-man brings out his gravity gun and fired as it surrounded the metal cage, then propelling him forward right at Aang and the others, Sokka is currently summoning Appa by way of some form of whistle. The princess teenager was knocked out for about a couple of minutes as she came too her anger grew stronger. No one has hit her like that, no one. Oh that man is going to pay. Her face is brushed, she is drawing blood from her mouth and she is now furious.

"Mai and Ty Lee," she shouted "take down the others, I will handle him myself."

"You dareâ€¦hit me," she shouted "No one, I mean no one embarrasses princess Azula and lives,"

She fire blasts him once again with fire bending followed by electricity, but Gordon's shields negated all of that and she wondered how he is doing this. A new form of bending she is unaware of, her anger overridden her judgment in which she is hit in the stomach by a knee from Gordon as she felt the air coming out of her body. She stumbled back but recovered by a series of fire bending martial arts moves.

Gordon is no slouch when it comes to fighting and attacked right back with a series of kung-fu and ninja moves to throw her off balance until he leg sweeps her. She spins dances but is punched in the face again, and then she is grabbed and then is being spanked like a child. She growled and tried to break free but his grip was too strong. This is beyond being humiliated and then Gordon picked her up in the air.

"It's been fun," said Gordon as he threw her off "Have a nice trip, see you next fall."

Azula is thrown off as Mai and Ty lee go after her to save her. Gordon turned to see the others are ok as they are and Appa came to take them away but not before dropping the baby off at their proper owners. While Azula was found on the ground with a broken arm and several scratches, Mai and Ty Lee go to get her some proper healing.

"How did you do that," asked Aang

"How do you do all of thatâ€¦bending." asked Gordon "It would be best to swap stories."

All of them nodded as Appa flies off with them in tow.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 52<p>

**Bending Insanity **

52. Bending Insanity

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 52

Bending Insanity

* * *

><p>After the incidents of Omashu and the swamp in which Gordon had been to the mysterious swamp before, but never encountered the swamp benders before or alligators that look like a fish with whiskers. They are now in a camp fire and eating bugs big ones too, Gordon doesn't mind eating it. Sokka on the other hand seems not to like bugs all that much, while Aang and Katara are pondering on what they witnessed in the swamp regarding their visions of the past and future.<p>

"So can you tell me about this bending you keep mentioning," said Gordon

"The basic elements are Earth, water, fire and air," said Aang "I was born in an air temple about over 100 years ago, then I found out I was the Avatar who will bring balance to the world."

"Great job," said Gordon

"Aang never wanted to be the Avatar," said Katara "So he ran away and was caught in a storm that had him in cased in ice for about a 100 years until he was accidentally freed by my water bending, from there we had an adventure here and there, being chased by the prince of the fire nation. Only the avatar can bring balance to the world and master of all four elements. I'll show you water."

Katara demonstrates her water bending ability as Gordon made mental notes about this as this could be some form of telekinetic ability that this dimension has as it seems to be natural.

"Impressive," said Gordon "So using these abilities are a form of martial arts, regardless of what element you use,"

"Correct," said Katara "I am the only bender from the southern water tribe, the other water benders were wiped out and my mother was killed by the fire nation." She sighed a bit.

"I can do air," said Aang "Watch this,"

Aang demonstrates by doing an air-bending ability as Gordon noticed it is an odd ability to do, he wondered if there were more of them.

"Now that's cool," said Gordon "Are there any more of you, like wind benders"

"No," said Aang "The fire nation wiped out all the air benders and I don't know any wind benders."

"Ah," nodded Gordon "So are there any rare abilities in bending."

All of them shrugged their shoulders

"Well what is your story," said Katara

"It better not be boring," said Sokka

"Well you know my named already," said Gordon "But I will get to the point."

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW)

Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions. Gordon finally cleared his throat. Aang, Katara and Sokka looked on as they just blinked at him.

"That has to be the most crazy tale I have ever heard," said Sokka

"It's insane an alien empire bent on conquering other dimension," said Katara

"Glad they are not here," said Aang "We wouldn't be able to stand a chance,"

"I found no influence or activity," said Gordon "Now let's go find Aang an Earth bending teacher,"

* * *

><p>Earth Kingdom town of Gaoling

In a shop in Gaoling, Sokka is contemplating purchasing an expensive and flashy bag, but his indecisiveness begins to bore Aang and Katara, in spite of their attempts to be supportive. They head off and, while Sokka finally makes his purchase, are approached by a man handing out flyers for a local earth bending academy. Katara convinces Aang to check it out, since he needs to find someone to teach him the element.

"Seriously Sokka," said Gordon "That bag doesn't even match your blue and momo seems to like it as a sleeping bag,"

"Ugh," said Sokka "Now I regret buying this,"

At Master Yu's Earth bending Academy, Aang uses the flyer's coupon to receive a "free" lesson; however, he is merely clobbered by boulders. Master Yu attempts to sell him a year's worth of lessons, but Aang does not believe Yu to be a superior teacher.

"Just keep looking," said Gordon "It's only a matter of time,"

"I know I know," said Aang

As they depart, they overhear two young men discussing Earth Rumble VI, an underground earth bending tournament. Intrigued, Aang asks them where it is located. They sarcastically tell him, "It's on the island of None'ya ... None'ya business!" and the two walk away laughing. Claiming she will use her "womanly charm" on the pair, Katara follows them around the corner and forces the information out of them by freezing them to the wall. Gordon looked at what Katara did and chuckled

* * *

><p>Earth Rumble VI

It is held inside a jagged mountain, the arena illuminated by a ceiling of glowing crystals. There they find seats in the front row area, left vacant due to the threat of haphazardly launched boulders. From the center of the ring, the game's host, Xin Fu, explains the rules: each contestant must knock his opponent out of the ring with earth bending to advance.

"In certain dimensions," said Gordon "There are certain sports devoted to fighting but without bending and all, as there are a lot of injuries that occur, few deaths as well"

"Why do they do that?" asked Katara

"Fame, money, recognition," said Gordon "Even idiots like your brother enjoy it,"

In the first round, one contender, The Boulder, battles The Hippo and defeats him. Aang is largely unimpressed with The Boulder Sokka, on the other hand, has become The Boulder's newest fan. After defeating all the challengers, Gordon watched on as well in which at one point seeing Sokka drooling over this as Gordon just slapped him upside the

head to calm him down as Katara giggled a bit

"Bumi said I need a teacher who listens to the earth; he's just listening to his big muscles," said Aang

"Aang," said Gordon "He is just a show off, this rumble champion must be the real master at Earth Bending,"

"Yeah you could be right," nodded the Avatar

The Boulder has a chance to take on the Earth Rumble champion, the Blind Bandit. In which the final match is now and this Blind Bandit is a teenage girl. There is trash talking followed by a match and it was done as this Blind Bandit had won, of course a challenge was made and Aang, after a minor match Aang won and is declared the winner of the rumble tournament however the blind bandit left afterwards.

* * *

><p>Gaoling

Finding a blind girl isn't easy but the students of the Earth bending academy may know and what stroke of luck the two students who made fun of Aang told them as Katara intimidated them a bit as Gordon just chuckled at this a bit. Then they got directions in a form of a rich family in town and the world. The Beifongs, so off they went, until finally they found the place and sneaked in, but before they could go any further Earth bending propelled them forward into the bushes.

"What are you doing here, Twinkle toes?" asked Toph

"Well, I..." said Aang in a nervous sort of way

"Don't answer to Twinkle toes, it's not manly!" said Sokka

"You're the one whose bag matches his belt." said Katara

"Well if he is going to have a nick name," said Gordon "It would be best to call her Princess melon-head,"

Sokka chuckled, Aang snickered, and Katara smiled a bit,

"What?" said Toph as she stands at Gordon looking annoyed at him "My head is not shaped like a melon,"

"No, but your hair is," Gordon

"How did you find me?" asked Toph

"Well, a crazy king told me I had to find an earth bender who listens to the earth." said Aang "And then I had a vision in a magic swamp and... "Cutting Aang off

"What Aang is trying to say is, he's the Avatar, and if he doesn't master earth bending soon he won't be able to defeat the Fire Lord." said Katara

"It wasn't hard to find you;" said Gordon "Richest family in town must have trained a powerful Earth bender like you. Impressive for a

melon head,"

"Whatever," growled Toph "It's not my problem,"

They tried to explain even more.

"Guards, guards," said Toph

Afterwards they left, only to return later in formal and respectable manner. Dinner was rather interesting as Toph looked annoyed and Aang made himself into a total goofball with his antics. Until it was decided to head off to bed only to discover Aang and Toph were kidnapped by those bender wrestlers bent on revenge for learning the truth.

* * *

><p>Later

It was discovered by Toph's father and an Earth bending master that she is the best of them all and of course Toph did defeat all of them fairly easy in which now she had some explaining to do. Gordon did witness this and it was impressive display of Earth bending.

"Dad, I know it's hard for you to see me this way, but the obedient little helpless blind girl that you think I am just isn't me. I love fighting. I love being an earth bender." said Toph "And I'm really, really good at it. I know I've kept my life secret from you, but you were keeping me secret from the whole world. You were doing it to protect me. But I'm twelve years old and I've never had a real friend. So now that you see who I really am, I hope it doesn't change the way you feel about me."

"Of course it doesn't change the way I feel about you, Toph. It's made me realize something." said Lao

"It has?" she asked

"Yes. I've let you have far too much freedom." said Lao "From now on; you will be cared for and guarded 24 hours a day."

"But dad!" said Toph who protested at this

"We are doing this for your own good, Toph," said Toph's mother

"I would have to disagree," said Gordon

"This doesn't concern you," said Lao "Its family business,"

"I'm making it my business," said Gordon "I know you are doing what is right for your daughter, but keeping her isolated and alone won't help. She is the best regardless if she is blind or not, a disadvantage can be an advantage, overcoming the odds is what she did and you have witnessed. I know all about overcoming the odds, more ways than you can imagine." He pointed "Out there is a whole world waiting for her to experience and learn,"

"Get out," said Lao "You have no right to dictate our family,"

Gordon almost got nose to nose with Lao as the man looked scared.

"Make me," said Gordon "Your daughter has a future for herself, but I am beginning to think she isn't the blind person in the room. But you two are, snobby, uptight and selfish,"

"Stop," said Toph "Just go, you made your point."

Gordon walked away with the others as Toph looked back for a moment

"Thank you," she smiled

"No problem," said Gordon

That very night all of them are ready to go until Toph showed up as she took the belt back from Aang, then fist hitting Gordon in the shoulder as there was a slight ouch sound from her as they fly off to somewhere else.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 53<p>

**Information Library **

53. Information Library

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 53

Information Library

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman was involved in the incidents like Azula coming back to cause them problems but they were quickly taken care of, then it was Aang's training lesson and finally a vacation, but before that Gordon told Toph all about himself and his adventures as the teenage girl seems to be admiring him as some sort of father figure.<p>

After heading to some kind of Oasis and meeting some professor, they are on Appa and are in the desert to find a library until it was found. Aang, Sokka, Katara and the professor headed inside, leaving Gordon, Toph and Appa outside.

"It would be best to go inside," said Gordon

"I'm blind remember I don't read," said Toph

"Have you ever heard of brail," said Gordon

"No," said Toph

"It's a form of reading for the blind, instead of seeing the words," said Gordon "You simply feel the words with your finger tips like how

you see with Earth bending,

"Really," said Toph

"Oh yes," nodded Gordon

"Then let's go," said "Toph "It would be cool to read a book with your finger tips,"

"Sure thing," said Gordon "Time for princess melon head to experience the library,"

Both of them got on board Appa lifted them up to the window and went inside, Toph is following them as both of them hear voices as they are in the unknown and Gordon sees a very large owl and a talking one too.

"To prove your worth as scholars, you have to contribute some worthwhile knowledge." said Tong

"Please accept this tome as a donation to your library." said the professor as he kneels on the ground, offering a thick book

"First edition, very nice." said Tong as he takes it

"I have an authentic water bending scroll." Said Katara as she comes forward with it

Oh... these illustrations are quite stylish." said Tong

"Uh, oh, I know!" said Aang he pulls a scroll from his shirt collar and presents it, revealing it to be a Fire Nation wanted poster of the Avatar "Ha!"

"I suppose that counts." said Tong

"Oh Great Spirit" said Sokka for he is holding a piece a string between his fingers. "Check this out!" quickly ties the string into a butterfly shaped knot and holds it out "Ta da!" Wan Shi Tong as he stares in silence

"It's a special knot! That counts as knowledge." said Sokka

"You're not very bright, are you?" said Tong after a pause he takes it and looks at two more.

"No he's not," said Gordon "I present the works of William Shakespeare in one book."

"I never heard of a William Shakespeare," said Tong "It looks impressive," he takes it

"I'm from another dimension," said Gordon "That is why,"

The owl blinks "Right and you," said Tong

"The Earth rumble belt," said Toph "I being the former champion and all,"

"Very nice design," said Tong "Enjoy the library"

"One more thing sir," said Gordon "Do you have any brail books,"

"A matter of fact we do," said Tong "It is down the hall to your right,"

The own flies off as Sokka muttered something in which then Gordon and Toph went off to take a look at the brail books while the others are looking for information, also a map of the fire nation and any weaknesses they can find. It wasn't long before Gordon found a lot brail and went over to the table with Toph. He opened the book as it is brail and Toph felt it.

"This is so easy to do," said Toph "And I don't have to see it,"

"Not at all," said Gordon

"I guess you were right from before," said Toph "This is a new experience for me,"

Gordon nodded as Toph used book after book of brail to learn many more until she didn't want to feel read any more, so they got up and walked around as Gordon looked at a few books to find anything useful as he noted it would at least take a decade or two to get an understanding of all of this.

"So you will be leaving soon," said Toph

"Yeah I will," said Gordon "Don't worry I will be back to visit this dimension from time to time, the combine are still out there."

"I understand," said Toph "You have a very cool and great life,"

Gordon walked with her to the window entrance, as Appa is called and she is put down to the sand below as Gordon went to go find the others in which they must be around some where, until he found them in the fire nation area. Looks like Sokka is complaining as always, the professor is around somewhere and Aang, along with Katara look on.

"Well guys," said Gordon "It's been fun, but I am leaving soon,"

"Good luck Gordon," said Aang "We will need it in this one,"

"Yeah, yeah go," said Sokka "Wish I was a butt kicking warrior like you,"

"Take care," said Katara

Having made several logs already, as Gordon opened a portal by way of his suits technology and stepped inside as both of them vanished into thin air.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 54<p>

****Black Sun: Massacre ****

54. Black Sun: Massacre

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 54

****Black Sun: Massacre****

* * *

><p>Island

Aang, Katara, Sokka and Toph had spent the night upon this island as morning has come and Aang has had a great night sleep considering the invasion is today, as the avatar was very restless prior to those days as he knew he would one day face the fire lord.

They watched as mist of some sort is approaching the island until finally they see except for Toph A fleet of Southern Water Tribe ships appears on the horizon under the cover of a cloak of mist. Together with Toph, Aang creates some makeshift docks in the cove.

Unknown to them at the same time, a portal appears on the other side of the island as Gordon Freeman has appeared, the portal closed behind him and so he wondered what dimension he is again until he checked the dimension coordinates as he realized he is in this dimension again. However he only came back briefly to learn the Avatar has died or so he thought, the Earth kingdom had fallen and there is some kind of invasion being planned.

Sokka and Katara greet their father, Hakoda, and Sokka asks whether he was able to bring the people he requested for the invasion. Hakoda replies he did, but he is unsure about some of them, in particular the Foggy Swamp Tribe waterbenders, whom Bato wishes would put some pants on. Emerging off one of the boats, Huu declares mystically that pants are an illusion, as is death. Due believes a rock he sees in the water is some sort of Fire Nation trap.

Off another ship, Haru greets Katara, sporting a newly grown mustache. She hugs him and Tyro thanks her for helping them find their courage when they were imprisoned by the Fire Nation. Toph senses The Hippo and The Boulder approaching and prepares to fight them. They instead tell her they are done with the earth bending tournament and want to help fight for the Earth Kingdom.

There is a small explosion on one of the ships, and everyone rushes to see what happened. The mechanist, Teo, Pipsqueak, and The Duke emerge. The mechanist was working on a new type of bomb using peanut sauce, but it proved to be a failure. Pipsqueak and The Duke remark the bombs are destructive and delicious. Teo presents Aang with a gift, a brand new glider staff that contains a secret snack compartment. Toph sensed by the vibrations in the Earth someone else is here.

"Well, well," said Gordon as he approached the group of people "Seems like a band of freedom fighters are here,"

"Good the hear your voice Gordon," said Toph at first then muttered "About damn time you showed up,"

"Relax princess melon head," said Gordon "You grown your hair Aang,"

"Yeah I, uh forgot to shave it," said Aang "On the account of being dead and all, so are you going to help out,"

"Might as well," said Gordon "Katara you've developed quite a bit, your turning into a woman and one day you'll marry Aang,"

"What?" she blushed "Ughâ€¦never mind, thanks for coming."

"And you Sokka," said Gordon "You look the same,"

"I am a great warrior now," said Sokka

"You mean side kick," said Gordon

Before Sokka could say more, Gordon is introduced to the rest of these merry bands of freedom fighters. Everyone gathers to hear the invasion plan, Sokka attempts to brief the force about the invasion, but his nervousness gets the best of him; he gets more and more anxious until he loses track of his speech and begins to tell the entire story of how he met Aang. Hakoda takes over for him and confidently rallies the small army.

He explains the plan to storm the beach and reach the palace before the eclipse. That way, when the eclipse begins, they can take on the fire benders that guard the palace, and Aang can defeat the Fire Lord while he is powerless. After that they will have control over the Fire Nation Capital, and the Hundred Year War will be over. Everyone cheers and prepares to depart. Which they do as the island is now empty.

* * *

><p>Fire Nation Capital: Fire Lord Ozai's throne room.

With blue and red flames rising up fire lord Ozai is sitting alone in his throne room as he is well aware the comet is only weeks away. Now the impending invasion of a rag tag band of rebels as his daughter had informed him of this situation, a minor problem that can be handled as the solar eclipse will render fire bending useless for a short time. He opened his eyes and sees a hovering figure that has come before him. His master as the fire lord is the master of no one.

Ozai knew of this creature as it was his great grandfather Sozian who went to the spirit world to find something the fire nation can use, only to discover some sort of creature trapped by the spirits. Until Sozian released the creature and over the past 100 years this creature has been the secret power behind the fire lords until up to this point. He hated to be ruled by someone else, perhaps once he conquers the rest of the world he can do away this creature.

"What is your bidding master," asked Ozai

"You and your nation has failed," said the creature "The avatar is alive and your daughter, along with your son knew of it,"

"What," said sharply the fire lord

Azula's body is thrown like a rag doll before his feet as Ozai stands up in utter shock; she is foaming from the mouth.

"You had 100 years to conquer this world in fire," said the creature 'Fearful of some boy, now it is time to do it my way,"

"No wait," said Ozai "Give me more time."

"Times up," said the creature as the tendril of the creature reaches out and hits the chest of the fire lord "I will not kill you, simply remove your fire bending as you can watch the fire nation be destroyed."

* * *

><p>The creature grew larger as it crashed from out of the palace crumbling and trashing everything in sight. At the same time Zuko is in his room and looking at the picture of his mother<p>

"I know I've made some bad choices. But today, I'm going to set things right." said Zuko

Suddenly there is shaking of the entire palace as he lost his footing and is flung out of the window, Zuko leaps safely to the outside as he watches the entire palace being trashed and a large shadow looms over everything. As his eyes widen in shock and then he made a run for it as he needed to check on his uncle.

* * *

><p>"Thank you, Ming. Your little gestures of kindness have made my days in prison bearable. I think you should take the rest of the day off." said Iroh<p>

"What?" asked Ming

"You don't look well. Maybe you should go home and rest." said Iroh

"No, I feel fine." said Ming

"Trust me. It is better that you are not here this afternoon." said Iroh

Suddenly there is a rumble like an earth quake as everything shakes, Iroh stands up as he is holding onto the bars, the invasion cannot be this soon as he is a member of the white lotus. Ming hangs on as well until one of the guards came in looking scared as explosions are heard outside with a loud voice.

"There is some kind of monster attacking the capitol city," said the guard "I have to go help to defend the city, you stay here and watch the prisoner," The guard ran off.

"Ming, get me out of here," said Iroh "I can help,"

"I don't know," said Ming

"Do as he says," said Zuko from behind "I command you to release him into my custody,"

"Prince Zuko," bows Ming "I uhâ€¦.very well,"

She unlocks it as Iroh and Zuko are reunited, so all three of them go outside to see a creature attacking the city, all of them know this isn't good at all, not one bit.

* * *

><p>The fire nation

The mood is tense as no one spoke as Toph has puked a few times in someone's hat and Gordon swaps a few stories with the other. The invasion force heads to the Great Gates of Azulon. Although under the cover of mist, as they approach the gates in expecting an alarm to go off, however that is not the case and they go through expecting resistance. They spotted fire nation ships heading to the capitol port of the fire nation and speed boats as well; they wondered what is going on as they pressed on.

They finally arrive at the beach near the capital. Storming the plaza, new caterpillar-like tanks powered by earth benders are released from the subs and face off against tundra tanks, as ground fighting ensues, followed by other warriors, benders, and eight supply trucks. The earth bender tanks are highly resilient and easily defeat the Fire Nation guards. Something else is happening as the fire nation is attacking something not too far away. Aang uses his glider to fly off to investigate only to discover a creature is attacking the fire nation. Aang comes back.

"Aang what happen," said Katara

"A creature is attacking," said Aang "It looks like a metal worm, maybe it's a spirit."

"It's no spirit," said Zuko who came with Iroh and an injured Ming "It came right out of the royal palace,"

"It's a monster," said Iroh "I have never seen it before as it is slaughtering everyone, we need your help,"

"What do you think Aang?" asked Sokka

"We fight this creature," said Aang "Gordon you mentioned the combine have some kind of worm monster leaders, could this be one of them."

"We will have to see for ourselves," said Gordon "Beats standing around and doing nothing,"

Every nodded as they pressed forwards as the Invasion force followed by reinforcements from the fire nation navy as they moved further into the city as they see bodies all over the place, mostly dead or dying, building trashed or destroyed. Up head fire nation soldiers

are fighting the creature but they are being beaten badly. It is a complete massacre. Until the united forces stop and see the creature approaching them.

"Well it isn't the Avatar," said the creature "You look different the one I previously encountered."

"Yeah it's one of them," said Gordon "This one looks mutated, never seen one this large before."

"Oh you seem to know my kind;" said the creature "No matter the end is near for all of you, I am overseer prime"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 55<p>

**Black Sun: United Forces vs. Overseer Prime **

55. Black Sun: UForces vs Overseer Prime

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 55

Black Sun: United Forces vs. Overseer Prime

* * *

><p>The United Forces see before them a large worm like creature with metal attached to it and long thin legs. The creature or Combine overseer or it calls itself an overseer prime. A couple of fire nation soldiers were suspended in mid-air as in which all of them except Gordon noticed this creature can do blood bending which is considered an outlawed bending ability by everyone as their bodies are thrown like rag dolls as they are killed.<p>

Sokka and the men of the water tribe looked nervous, as they had never encountered something like this before. Even Aang is taken back at this, along with Katara and many others as well. Zuko and Iroh are wondering if there is a plan, Ty Lee and Mai joined in as well as they witnessed the slaughter of the city as they tried to get many people out of the city. The overseer prime stomped on a few fire bender tanks crushing them to pieces. Toph and the Earth benders can feel the vibrations coming off of the creature as it moved closer.

"What are you?" asked Iroh

"A creature that is beyond your understanding," said the prime "How pathetic you had much potential to be the fire lord, your son's death was necessary, yet you went elsewhere for answers and still didn't find them,"

"What you killed my son," asked Iroh

"Correct," nodded the prime "It doesn't matter anyway. I came purely by accident to this dimension about a century ago. I am what you call a scout and however before I could conquer this world. I was

imprisoned by the combined efforts of the spirits including you Avatar or at least your previous incarnation," he continued to speak "Raava oh yes I know who you are in that body as I had a previous conversation Vaatu. Anyway I thought I was trapped forever until fire lord Sozin released me and helped him in secret to conquer this worldâ€¦.100 years of wasted efforts on the family. Now I shall do it myself-"

A fire nation tank is slammed into the worm like face as it explodes and knocking it back a bit as everyone looked surprised as Gordon used his gravity gun to pick up a fire nation tank and throw it right at it. The overseer prime stumbled a bit, but regained traction and growled in annoyance as it glared at the human, who did this and does not know who he is but it would seem he has some knowledge of his people.

"You talk to much," said Gordon "All out assault everyone,"

"No one controls the fire nation again," roared Zuko as he set a fire bending blast at it

"You are a curse upon our family," said Iroh "For that you will pay," he fire bends from his mouth at it."

Then it happened as an all out assault happened as Earth benders throw everything at it, fire benders blasted it with fire, the southern water tribe warriors throw their weapons at it and Sokka looked like he is about to wet his pants but remained firm and strong as he used his sword to attack the creature's leg. Mai and Ty Lee did their best to attack as well, Katara and the swamp benders strike as well followed by fire nation ships firing their cannons at the creature.

Gordon fired dozens of shots from several of weapons, Aang used air bending tornado to throw it off guard and Toph used her new metal bending ability to throw any metal at the creature or Combine overseer prime. As it seemed to be overwhelmed by the sheer numbers of the attack, however with a telekinetic attack everyone is knocked back by the sheer power. But the united forces recovered by never giving up and attacking straight away.

The overseer prime found its first target the one called Katara in which from its worm like eye sends an energy blast right at her, she gasped in shock as she poured on the water but the energy blast kept on coming as the end for her is coming too soon. Although it wasn't the end she has seen as Gordon got in front of her and muttered something under his breath. The blast came in which an explosion occurred, dust and debris flew all around as there is smoke rising upwards. Aang and the others looked in shock as the creature laughed.

However its laughter turned to surprise as the dust, debris and smoke had settled in which Gordon and Katara were unharmed as it seems Gordon's shields deflected the attack, Sokka muttered something under his breath and Toph clenched her fist a bit. Aang had just about enough of this as his eyes glowed and is now in the avatar state in which the four elements gathered around him and then flying off using air bending he slams into the creature as it rolls backwards for a moment.

Aang uses Earth bending to throw rocks at it and causes it to lose its balance as well, the others helped out also pressing on the attacks in which several buildings had fallen down. The Overseer Prime fired back with its own attack upon Aang but his avatar state used the fallen debris to block it as pieces were thrown everywhere. Growling in annoyance as it tried to attack again but its feet are unable to move.

Why do you ask, Gordon along with Katara, Toph, Iroh and Zuko attack its worm like feet to throw it off balance as this is a very big creature Iroh and Zuko used fire bending to try to melt one of the feet, Katara used an ice like water bending attack to freeze another foot. Gordon used his gravity gun to break off pieces of it from its under belly and Toph used metal bending to attack it by breaking off a few pieces of its metal armor. But it's going to take more to completely destroy this thing as Gordon has an idea.

"Aang," said Gordon "Create a EF-Five Tornado to get it up in the air,"

Aang simply nodded as he used air bending under it to create a powerful tornado to hoist it up in the air as something large and heavy as this creature. Zuko helped as well to use fire bending as it is not a fire-nado Until the effect seems to be working as it is being risen up in the air and everyone had stepped back until it is high enough in the air and above the city itself. Gordon used his suits weapons replication system in which it is under a file and chooses one as it appears in his hand and uses some sort of high powered energy cannon.

He acquired the blue prints awhile back (A future chapter) and aimed the weapon right at the Overseer Prime, then he fired as an energy blast hits the combine creature with one shot as it exploded in mid-air completely destroying it. Pieces of it have fallen to the ground below and Gordon had used a weapon called the BMF: TS, the battle had been costly as the half of the united forces have been injured or killed in the process. Even the capital city of the fire nation was trashed and its people were massacred, but many more survived. Everyone couldn't believe they survived this one.

* * *

><p>Later on that day

Zuko coordination had begun and the previous fire lord is in prison now conspiring with the creature, the people who survived have bore witness to an end of an era as the 100 year war is over with and it took a heavy toll upon the fire nation. Fire nation troops withdraw from the Earth kingdom and everyone cheered, also Avatar Aang deserves the credit as well as they clapped for him as well and cheered for Gordon Freeman chanting one-free-man over and over.

He isn't used to this kind of phrase but he is being modest about it and knowing he will be leaving soon. No need for him to be here any more and Iroh decided to go to his tea shop in that large city in the Earth kingdom, everyone else have their futures set in stone and of course there is a party that is a lot of fun, but Gordon is walking away as he said his goodbyes to the others as Toph looked concerned in which secretly she has a crush on him, but knows he is an adult. Maybe when she is older he would come back again.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

It is indeed an end of an era as the 100 year war is over with and a new beginning has begun I wonder what will become of this new beginning, only time will tell and with everyone united against a common enemy like an Overseer combine prime nothing can stop them. As there is always hope. My odyssey continues.

End log

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman steps into the portal and vanishes; the G-man on the other hand watches in the distance, smiles, fixes his tie and simply walks by people with out even noticing him at all. Then he vanished as well.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 56<p>

**Old school Steel **

56. Old school Steel

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 56

Old school Steel

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: Superman is primarily owned and created by someone else, along with it's versions as well. I don't own it; this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Paris, France: 1980

Looming over the city is a famous landmark known as the Eiffel tower Out of all the cities in the world, Paris France stands out among them as one of the most beautiful cities in the world and known as the city of lights as well. For its beauty at night as the lights can been seen from space. This is the capital and most populous city of France. Situated on the Seine River, in the north of the country, it is in the centre of the Île-de-France region, also known as the région parisienne.

Paris was founded in the 3rd century BC by a Celtic people called the Parisii, who gave the city its name. By the 12th century, Paris was the largest city in the western world, a prosperous trading centre, and the home of the University of Paris, one of the first in Europe. In the 18th century, it was the centre stage for the French Revolution, and became an important centre of finance, commerce,

fashion, science, and the arts.

It's a bright and sunny day with no clouds in the sky on this summer day. Tourists kept on looking at a strange looking man dressed in armor and a symbol upon his chest as he walked from out of an alleyway in Paris. Gordon Freeman found himself in another dimension once again; only this time he found himself in Paris, France. He had never been to Paris before, although he had seen pictures and heard stories from freedom fighters back in his own dimension about this place.

Know as City three back in his home dimension; this city according to the stories was heavily bombarded by combine forces in which no one survived the slaughter. Those who did survive were either hunted down or went into hiding. Paris is just a lake now with a suppression tower in the middle of the lake for it once stood the Eiffel tower. Which he can see looming in the background as its shadow remains transparent for everyone to see.

Gordon is getting awkward and strange looks from people as if he is wearing some sort of Halloween costume, it is warm out but his hazmat suit protects him from such elements. He wasn't in a hurry for he felt like a tourist himself, but first things first he leaned against the way and does a dimensional scan for any Combine activity or influence. After a minute or so there appears to be none and so he went over a newspaper stand to see something odd.

He learned to read French in collage just in case he went overseas, the newspaper tells about a city called Metropolis, an alien called Superman and a criminal called Lex Luthor which this newspaper itself is the Daily Planet. That alone is strange he has never heard of a Superman or even met a Lex Luthor, or a newspaper called the Daily Planet or a city called Metropolis. Could it be this Metropolis is known as Chicago, he tossed the paper aside for the time being and as there is no useful information.

So he felt like a tourist so why not is one before he leaves, although this Metropolis seems like an interesting place to be and so he decided he will visit it first. But for now Gordon is walking over to the Arc de Triomphe, once he got closer and looked up at the structure for it is beautiful in person, so he continued on ward for several blocks until he came across the Pyramid of the Louvre, he doesn't have a camera but he marveled in it's beauty and went inside to look around.

It is an hour later as he exited the place for it was beautiful so he wandered over to the Palace of Versailles, he has heard stories of this place and there are a lot of tourists going inside, so he joined the tourist group and went inside to observed the marvelous place it is inside, once the tour is done with he headed his own way as he wanted to see the Eiffel tower by crossing the Pont des Arts bridge in which these waters are crystal clear.

Until a glowing green rock is floating in the waters as his suit picked up low level radiation and so he went down to shore to pick it up as it was no bigger than a golf ball his suit protects him from radiation, he decided to keep it with him and store it away in his suit for later. Having gone back to the bridge he heard police sirens in the background towards the Eiffel tower, this could mean trouble as Gordon started to head towards the tower.

* * *

><p>Paris, France: Eiffel Tower

1980

Having arrived, the local police had cordoned off the area and the media the one thing Gordon truly never liked to begin with as it is being reported that terrorists have seized control of the tower, taking hostages and threatening to blow up the tower if their demands are not met. Gordon is unaware that a nosey spit fire reporter as sneaked on the inside already and so the one-free-man went nearby to use the omni-tool to get a holographic representation layout of the place, along with determining the location of the terrorists he figured they are on the designated floor.

Time to give them a little surprise, he shut off the omni-tool and used the teleportation program in his suit to input in the coordinates as he is simply teleports to that location with a mixture of color and sounds. One minute he is in one place and another he is in the tower at the designated floor, the hostages are there and the terrorists don't seem to notice his appearance. Until one of them turned around as he is met with a right cross to the face and is knocked out cold.

Another one turned around as he hit in the stomach as the air escaped his body, then flipping him over he is judo trusted in the chest by Gordon. Then two more primed their weapons and opened fired upon Gordon as his shields are up and the barrage of bullets deflected off of his shields, the one-free-man then attacked them both as one of them is thrown down stairs as the terrorist hits his head upon impact and the last terrorist is hit several times as he stumbles in which he is thrown off the tower.

His body plummets to his death as a sickening splat sound can be heard from the ground below as police rushed to check it out and while the media is swarming like vultures in the desert. With the terrorist taken care of he frees the hostages as one of them told them the bomb is in the elevator. He nodded and told them to take the stares and quickly, Gordon watched them leave as he went over to the elevator and opened it as he looked down to see the bomb, along with a woman hanging on for dear life.

First he noticed it is a hydrogen bomb, Gordon has had some experience handling bombs and knew how to disable this. So he does but it is still counting down as it must of have a backup timer and so he stepped out of the elevator. In pressing the button for the elevator to go up so he can rescue the damsel in distress, for he does not know she is the woman who gets herself into trouble and a certain alien comes to her rescue.

"Jump I will catch you," said Gordon

"Are you sure," asked the woman "What about the terrorists?"

"They've been taken care of," said Gordon "Yes I am sure, jump."

The woman lets go and falls but Gordon catches her in which she is on

top of him, at the same time a certain flying alien in a red and blue suit along with a symbol shows up. He is perplexed at this and has a little jealous look at the both of them look up at him in which the alien known as Superman shakes his head at this.

"You know you can get off of me now," said Gordon "And don't worryâ€¦.uh Superman isn't it, I have no intention of stealing your girl friend."

"Uh, right!" said Superman "Lois are you all right,"

"I'm fine thanks to this guy," said Lois

"Was it really necessary to harm these terrorists," said Superman

"Never mind that now," said Gordon "The bomb is still going to go off as it has a back-up timer,"

Superman nodded as he went into the elevator shaft and picked up the elevator with the bomb inside, sailed upwards until reaching the skies and finally space as he throws it and explodes. Not realizing an evil is about to be unleashed and so Superman headed back to Earth. At that time Gordon decided to leave as Lois Lane wanted to interview the man but Gordon just refused and walked away leaving her alone.

* * *

><p>Metropolis, New York

**1980 two days later **

Gordon Freeman decided to head to this city called Metropolis by normal means of an air plane as the plane had landed an hour ago and he walked into the city itself. At first surprisingly this place looks almost identical to New York City, except for many differences. He leaned against the wall and is about to make a log.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_It has been two days since thwarting a terrorist attack in Paris, saving a damsel in distress named Lois Lane who happens to be a reporter for the daily planet and was previously saved by the alien known as Superman in this city itself. I will learn more about this place. _

End log.

* * *

><p>He is unaware that three phantom zone criminals are wreaking havoc across the country and that Superman alias Clark Kent decided to give up his powers to be with Lois Lane, of course much to the alien's charge he got beat up by a tough guy in a diner and is about to get his powers back. Gordon is walking the streets as people are busy to their own affairs.<p>

But the people looked scared and nervous for some reason, along with being glued to television sets at the store windows as some live broadcast is being showed all across the country. Also he is unaware that the master criminal has escaped from prison named Lex Luthor who has hatred for Superman and is in Metropolis as the criminal mastermind is fully aware of the broadcast as it is his chance to form an alliance with these criminals. I which Luthor has already

All four of them will be in Metropolis soon; Gordon watched the live and pre-recorded broadcasts to know this isn't good. Three alien criminals wanting to take over the world, until Gordon left in knowing the next place they would go is the Daily planet considering they run story after story about the alien like some mascot. Walking for several blocks he has found the daily planet but at the same time the evil aliens with Luthor arrive as well crashing the place also.

Gordon slipped in quietly as he came upon the floor of the news room as the man known as Perry White is being talked to by Luthor and those alien criminals, until one of them happens to notice his symbol as it is the alien woman Ursa dressed in black as she looks like a fashion model and she glares at Gordon who is leaning against the wall.

"What is that symbol," asked Ursa

"It means freedom," said Gordon

Give it to me," said Ursa "I want it now,"

"Hell no," said Gordon

She goes to grab him as Gordon takes her arm and judo throws her right out of the building as she crashes into the brick wall and into the street below by slamming into an ice cream truck. Luthor and the other two look on as the criminal master mind chuckled at this while Zod gave him an evil look.

"I am Zod," said the criminal "You will kneel before me,"

"Screw you," said Gordon

"Kill him," commanded Zod

Non flies right towards Gordon as he muttered something under his breath as the alien known as Non bounces right off of Gordon's invisible shield as he is propelled backwards right out of the Daily planet building and crashes to the street below right on top of Ursa who is about to get up to attack. Zod blinked as he almost looked impressed, while Luthor looked in awe in wondering how he did that.

"You maybe a challenge after all," said Zod "But you are only as puny as I am powerful, I offer you one chance kneel before Zod."

Zod goes on his long monologue of this and that. Until Gordon just shook his head takes out his gravity gun and fired right at Zod as the force of the gravity of the shot sends Zod flying out of the building, crashing into several more until finally landing hard upon

the street with a sickening thud as Ursa and Non went to go check on him. Luthor stands up in figuring he made a mistaking allying himself to these aliens and perhaps he can learn more about this man.

He fixes his tie, strengthens his suit and walks over to Gordon with a sinister smile along with a hand shake as the one-free-man had put away his weapon and looks at Luthor's hand as he slaps his hand away and pushed him to the ground. Luthor guessed the direct approach doesn't work on this man as Gordon grabs him by the collar and pins him against the wall in which he looks at him directly in the eye.

"I want to know everything about Superman and his alien friends," said Gordon "Strengths and weaknesses,"

"Why should I," said Luthor "The greatest criminal mind in all history, tell you anything."

"If you don't I will throw you out the window as I heard it's a long drop," said Gordon "Tell me what is the greatest so-called criminal mind life really worth,"

"I uhâ€¦" said Luthor "If you put it that way," he explained all about it as Gordon pondered on this for a moment.

"A green rock huh," said Gordon "Glowing radiation that weakens and kills him, something like this." He shows him.

"Where did you get that," asked Luthor with a gasp

"None of your business," said Gordon "Now you're staying here,"

Gordon slammed him to the floor and found some rope to tie him up as he is struggling to break free, along with ranting as well. Until Gordon found a sock and put it in his mouth to shut him up for awhile as there are voices outside in which that Superman has arrived in confronting the three alien criminals. But first he will do some modifications to this glowing green rock as he has an idea

* * *

><p>Outside the Daily planet

"You will kneel before Zod," said Zod "Then your human ally will die as well."

"Lois," said Superman

"No the other one with the ridiculous suit," said Ursa "He'll pay a thousand fold and I want his symbol, I will crush this freedom."

"Three against one," said Gordon "Sounds like unfair odds, how about three against two,"

"He will pay first," said Zod "Then you human, non let's take care of the son of Jo'rel" non just nodded as both

"You'll get killed," said Superman

"I know what I am doing," said Gordon

Non and Zod went to go attack Superman as it is ability against ability as Ursa does not want to make the same mistake in touching him as she fired her heat ray beams at Gordon as his shield deflected right back at her and burned her hair a bit as he laughed at her and she put out the flames, she figured some type of invisible force field. She picked up a man hole cover and throws it at him in which she expected him to move out of the way. But to her surprise it bounced off of his shields.

"Typical of a woman to throw stuff at a man," said Gordon "What's the matter scared to throw something bigger at me,"

"If you insist," she laughed as she picked up an empty city bus "See if you can stop this,"

Gordon pulls out a 357 colt python as it has special bullets inside and Ursa just laughed at this whole holding the bus above her head.

"I've been shot with those before," said Ursa "So go ahead and try,"

Gordon didn't hesitate and fired as the green special bullet hits her right in the chest and hits her in the heart. Ursa's body is in utter shock and blood is dripping from her mouth, she gasped as well to the point as her in which her body weakens to she no longer can hold the bus as it crushes her with a sickening squishing sound as a pool of blood is scene. And Gordon then went to go check on the Superman.

Non seems to be holding Lois hostage as Superman is kneeling before Zod as the man is basking in the glory as his hated enemy is kneeling before him. Non smiles as well while holding Lois until a fair whistle is heard and non turns around as a green bullet hits him in the forehead and is stuck in his head, blood drips down as his body is in shock and Lois is let go as she runs for safety as Superman lands a hard punch to Zod's stomach. Now Zod is kneeling.

"Kill her I said kill her," said Zod "The son of Jor'el will pay for this," as Zod gets up

As Zod is about to attack Superman, Zod is shot from behind from a shot of a green bullet, blood spews out of his mouth and his body is weakened by the green bullet. Until another green bullet finishes the job as Zod dies upon the ground as Superman notices the man standing there, Lois is freed, non is dead, Ursa is dead and now Zod this is insane.

"Do you have any idea of what you done," shouted Superman

"They hurt a lot of people today," said Gordon "So they got it coming to them,"

"You have no right to do that," said Superman "This isn't justice,"

"There is no prison that can hold them," said Gordon "So don't waste

your breath,"

Superman clenched his fist as he wanted to hit the man so hard for killing these criminals but the one-free-man stood his ground and pointed his weapon at Superman.

"I have one shot let as it is green and slightly radioactive," said Gordon "As I believe you know what it is, then you know what it does,"

"Kryptonite," said Superman

"Give that man a prize," said Gordon "You're not as dumb as you look, the world is saved so deal with it,"

Gordon starts to walk away.

"I can't let you leave," said Superman

"I can and I will," said Gordon "Go enjoy your life Clark, Lois needs you,"

"How did you-" gasped Superman

"It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure that one out," said Gordon "Luthor told me," he pointed out "There are far worse evils that you are unaware of and it is best for you not to know."

Gordon uses his teleportation device to teleport away as Superman is alone as he is really angry and slams his fist into the ground several times, the ground shook, glass shatters until Lois came to comfort him, then they left. Unknown to Superman Gordon had no green bullets left as he was just bluffing and he stands upon a rooftop in the shadows.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_No Combine or Influence here, that includes activity and I helped put a stop to three alien criminals. This superman seems too much of a boy scout and well there is nothing more for me to do here. _

End log

* * *

><p>Gordon creates a portal by way of his suit as a portal opens up and he simply vanishes with the portal as well. All the while the G-man looks at the remains of the three dead alien criminals as he grins, fixes his tie and simply walks away as he has been monitoring him for awhile as he vanished as well.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 57<p>

**Old school Amazon **

57. Old school Amazon

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 57

****Old school Amazon****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The character and TV series of Wonder Woman is created and owned by someone else, so I don't own it as this just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Berlin; Germany: Nazi Headquarters

****1943 ****

The world is at war and it is in full swing as it is happening on all fronts; Berlin is a hot bed of activity in which an old style vehicle arrives in front of Nazi Headquarters followed by motorcycles escorted with uniformed females in Nazi uniforms, the driver who happens to be female opens the door as a menacing woman in a Gestapo uniform steps out of the vehicle and glares around for a moment, then he motioned her guards to follow her inside.

The guards flank her as they go inside, in which all the male guards cower in fear but manage to salute her and she saluted back in a standard Nazi salute, her heeled shoes clicked the clean floors and she passed by several check points in the building. Until finally she has come upon the meeting room as he motioned for her guards to remain outside in which she steps inside as a man wearing a Gestapo uniform whom is her superior a General. They both salute each other.

"What is the nature of the mission?" said the woman

"I want you to capture this man," said the general as he shows her a picture

"Just capture him and what is he wearing," said the woman

"We do not know," said the general "Baroness, he destroyed one of our bases fairly easy, we believe he is a new type of American soldier,"

"Indeed," said Baroness "If we capture him and have him for our cause Germany will be unstoppable, where may we find him."

"Our spies' report he was last seen in Australia, outside of Sydney," said the general "You have your orders now go,"

"Yes sir," saluted the baroness

She takes the picture, then stands up and walks out of the meeting room, as she motioned for her guards to follow her and ordered to have a plane fueled to head to Australia, along with contacting their Japan allies to use one of their bases in the pacific. All of them

nodded and headed into the parked car, she got in and then drove away with motorcycle escort away from Nazi Headquarters.

* * *

><p>Washington DC: War Department

1943

In America itself at the heart of Washington DC as the city itself An American uniformed Caucasian male who is a major, along with a yeoman first class who is a black haired female who is almost in uniform as well. Both of them saluted with a firm hand upon their foreheads. Sitting at his desk is a middle-aged male wearing a general's uniform, Brigadier General as he does paper work and then salutes them both with a firm hand, then the major and the yeoman sit down.

"A few days ago," said the General "A Nazi base was attacked and destroyed,"

"Wonder Woman," said the Major

"That was we thought at first," said the general as he hands them a photo of a man "According to our spies, this man was responsible in the destruction of the base,"

"How can one man destroy a Nazi base," said the woman

"We don't know," said the General "But he could be a powerful ally, knowing the Germans they will want to capture him. Your orders are to recruit him and stop all possible threats to this man's life understood."

"Yes, sir," coursed the both of them

"Then dismissed," said the General "And god speed,"

All of them saluted in which the Major ordered to have some troops to join them and have a plane ready also, the yeoman nodded in which unknown to anyone she is Wonder Woman, but she will carry out her duties. She did wonder who is this man is. She will figure it out later.

* * *

><p>Australia: Outside of Sydney

1943 24 hours later

Wandering in the desert with no name seems like an understatement of the day; however Gordon Freeman doesn't mind it as he had never been to Australia before. Being in this country in the 1940's seems a lot different as the one-free-man noted at this and when he came to this dimension he encountered a Nazi base in Spain and the guards there attacked him,

but Gordon managed to destroy the base and kill all the guards. They thought he was some kind of American soldier, but he is far from it. He then realized he is in World War two once again, not wanting to

alter history he decided to stay out of his way

He could leave this dimension any time he wanted to, but to see the sights in a different way in the past is a rarity indeed. Gordon had never been to the Australian outback. In his dimension Sydney and Melbourne are known as city 99 and city 101, but those cities were trashed by the Combine during the seven hour war, both cities are now part Antarctica. Due to the climate changes to his Earth. The outback is peaceful and quiet in which he walks down the paved road to the city of Sydney, there is few traffic.

* * *

><p>Australia: Inside Sydney

Even when the world is at war the city of Sydney is left untouched by the war as spies are everywhere, in the U.S embassy Diana Prince, Steve Trevor have walked out of the embassy posing as tourists and not to far away are troops, both of them decided to split up to find this mysterious man for recruiting in the war effort. Diana transformed into Wonder Woman by twirling around. In the German embassy, the Baroness and her people walk out in which they are determined to find this man and a possible recruit and if not she will simply kill him.

Gordon Freeman walked inside Sydney as he noticed the city is still a lot more different in the 1940's then it is now in his dimensions future time, people and tourists are going about their business considering in war time there is always time for fun and relaxation, although he noticed a few people are whispering could there be spies even he does not know at least not yet. There is no combine influence or activity in this dimension

"Excuse me," said a woman who came out of the shadows and she is dressed in some sort of costume "Your life is in danger, if you want to be safe, come with me."

"I'm just fine," said Gordon "I don't need your help,"

"I wasn't asking," said the woman "I'm demanding,"

"And who are you suppose to be," said Gordon

"Wonder Woman," said Diana

"Doesn't ring a bell," said Gordon "So I will be on my way,"

Wonder Woman uses her magic lasso and tries to corral Gordon in which he caught it in his hand and flings her forward right to him and then throws the lass aside for a moment, then he pushed her to the ground.

"Back off," said Gordon

"It's not nice to do this to a lady," said WW "I was sent here to recruit you, you can be a big help in the war,"

"I already know all about the war and its future," said Gordon "So no, not interested."

Before Wonder Woman can say more a sleeping dart hit her in the back of the neck as she slumps to the ground and another person comes out of the shadows dressed in a Nazi uniform as several women are the same as well in which she looked down to smile at her hated enemy Wonder Woman.

"So you are the one that destroyed our base," said Baroness "I'll will give you one chance join us or die,"

"How about neither," said Gordon

"Very well," said the Baroness "Kill him and take that armor he has on it may prove useful," the baroness watches as five women go on the attack "I assure you my women are well trained, even more than a match for a man,"

The five women go on the attack at the same time as Gordon blocked all of their hits and attacked right back with a series of ninja and kung-fu moves in which they are taken by surprise as they couldn't even make a dent upon his armor, Gordon kicked one in the chest and punched another in the face, a third tried to roundhouse kick him but Gordon grabbed her leg and broke it and punched her in the face, the last one tried to jump on top of Gordon as he side stepped and crashes into the wall.

"Back off," said Gordon "I have no interest in joining any of you,"

He takes out his gravity gun and fired at the baroness in which she is propelled backwards into a nearby parked car as her body crashed into the window, her people helped her up and knowing they are out matched retreated. Gordon went back to check on this Wonder Woman as she is sleeping like a baby so he hoisted her upon his shoulder and walked off with her in tow as he wondered if she wakes up.

* * *

><p>Later that day

Wonder Woman also known as Diana Prince eyes opened as she found herself in a room as she isn't alone and there is food near the table as the man is there as well whom she tried to recruit him, she looked rather annoyed as she got up and he is standing there.

"You know for a super heroine," said Gordon "You sure don't know how to watch your back Diana Prince,"

"How did you know," said WW

"Easy," said Gordon as he handed her, her wallet "Next time don't leave your wallet in your costume, seriously who dresses like that and here is your lasso back,"

"Oh," she said as she felt a little embarrassed "I am Diana princess of the Amazon's of Paradise Island,"

"Seriously you're an Amazon warrior," chuckled Gordon "You look like one of those pin-up girls,"

"I am not," said Diana "Who are you?"

"Dr. Gordon Freeman," said Gordon

"We need your help in this war," said Diana "You said before you know about the war and it's future, what did you mean by that."

"I cannot say," said Gordon "It will be best to find out on your own,"

"It's the duty of your country," said Diana

"As far as I am concerned the country I know in my dimension is dead," said Gordon

"What do you mean another dimension," asked Diana

"It's a long story," said Gordon

"Why have you come here," said Diana

"It's a even longer story," said Gordon

"Perhaps I can help," said Diana

"No," said Gordon "I made you something to eat, I will be leaving anyway and perhaps one day we will meet again."

Gordon opened the door and walked out of the room as he used his suits portal device and simply vanished into thin air, Diana also known as Wonder Woman ran outside to find him gone, completely gone. She went back in to eat the meal as it tasted great and if he came back one day she would treat him to dinner.

* * *

><p>Los Angeles 1970's

Diana had come back from her people's island after about 35 years and had become a member of the Inter-Agency Defense Command but on this day she decided to take a day off and go for a walk in Los Angeles in which her thoughts were on Steve Trevor who she had fallen in love in the 1940's, but she had to leave after the war was over with and had just recently discovered he has a son who looks like him.

It is a warm summer day as she is walking the streets of Los Angeles as she is still amazed in how man's world has changed since she last saw it, then something out of the corner of her eye caught her attention. She sees a face that disappeared a long time ago a man named Gordon Freeman and he looked the same as he did during the war, she found a cross walk and decided to follow him in wondering why he hasn't aged a day and why is he here.

Gordon Freeman is just walking around Los Angeles as he had picked up the paper from before and noticed it is thee 1970's, so he tossed the newspaper aside and stopped as he felt like he was being followed and noticed it was here, she still looks the same despite different clothing it's Diana Prince Wonder Woman.

"You look the same," said Gordon

"So do you," said Diana "It's been a long time, I tried to find you but couldn't,"

"I left this dimension," said Gordon "But decided to visit,"

"I owe you a meal," said Diana "Let's get a bite to eat, so we can talk,"

"I told you before it is a long story," said Gordon "Ok sure,"

Gordon and Diana headed to the nearest place to get something to eat as they sat down in the back, in which their meals are on the table.

"I am up for a long story," said Diana "The people I work for have seen strange things before,"

"Might as well," shrugged his shoulders

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artics in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions

Diana eyes widened in shock in which she is expecting a long story but nothing like this, so she quietly eats her meal and Gordon does the same as the tab is paid and they walked to the back alley.

"I wasn't not expecting that," said Diana

"You wanted a long story and you got one," said Gordon

"I can see you are telling the truth," said Diana "It's your eyes, I wish you good luck," she gave him a kiss on the cheek.

"Good luck to you too as well," said Gordon "Perhaps I will meet others like you,"

Gordon and Diana go in their opposite directions afterwards as Gordon left this dimension by his own means.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 58<p>

**Challenge of the Freeman friends **

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 58

****Challenge of the Freeman friends****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The super friends is created and owned by someone else, along with its properties this is for fan fiction purposes only<p>

* * *

><p>Pittsburg, Pennsylvania

****1978 Museum ****

Outside a sign reads closed but inside a museum all the guards are tied up, walking inside are three interesting people, one of them happens to be a gorilla, another is dressed in green with a question mark and the last one is wearing a costume of a cat maybe a lion. For they walk to the technology department of the museum that has relics of technology as the security systems are being shut off as they kept on moving. But who are these people in which one of them happens to be a walking gorilla.

These three are known members of a team of criminals who have been trying time after time to control the world and the universe. The gorilla is known as Grodd, the man with the question mark is known as the riddler and the last one who looks like a cat is Cheetah for these three are members of a nefarious team known as the Legion of Doom. At the moment they have a clear mission in what they are getting. Until finally they came upon what they are looking for as it is a small machine.

"Why would this object be so important?" asked Cheetah

"Why does a boxer box, why do monkeys eat bananas," said Riddler
"Only Luthor knows that answer,"

"Let's just get it and get out of here," said Grodd

* * *

><p>Pittsburg, Pennsylvania

****Outside the museum ****

Gordon Freeman had arrived several hours ago in Pittsburg as it looked different in it's heyday of yesterday, but the looks of it the Pittsburg Steelers are on their way to the super bowl as he has his knowledge of this. In his dimension Pittsburg known as the steel city had been melted down and put in it's place a space port called port One for the Combine's extraterrestrial operations in which afterwards the Combine swarmed the galaxy in his dimension conquering other worlds. Their fates are unknown at the moment.

He noticed the time for the museum to be opened as the time is now to be opened, but the sign says closed. Hmm! Until he walks up to the

front doors to notice the guards are all tied up. This could be trouble as Gordon walked up the steps and walked inside in which he heard voices echoing further away as Gordon is silent with his movements despite his armor by using ninja skills until finally he came upon the voices in which he blinked at the sight of them and they noticed him.

"Is he one of the members of the Super friends," said Grodd

"Seriously a talking monkey," said Gordon "Now I've seen it all,"

"That is a Riddle I maybe able to solve," said Riddler "Riddle me this and Riddle me that, you are no match for the legion of doom,"

"Let's get out of here, before the super friends show up," said Cheetah "But first I will take care of him,"

Cheetah runs fast like a cat, then leaps upwards at Gordon in a form of a pounce with her cat like reflexes and speed, he round house kicks her in the face as she is knocked back to the wall, in which by accident hits the alarm button. Cheetah recovers in which she rubs her head and realizes the alarm goes off as it means the super friends will be here soon, she smiled in knowing those super fools will confuse this man for a villain.

"Have fun with the super fools," said Cheetah she runs off

* * *

><p>Connecticut: The hall of Justice

Inside the hall of justice headquarters of the super friends several member are standing there as the alarms go off in which they stand near the trouble computer alerting them of a situation in which the several members of the super friends are wondering if the legion of doom is behind this, leaving first is the man of steel Superman, followed by Batman and Robin, flying in her invisible jet is wonder woman and running faster than any man is the fastest man alive the flash.

* * *

><p>Back at the museum

Gordon watched as Cheetah ran off and he jogged to the outside of the museum until several bat like objects are thrown at him as the one-free-man rolled out of the way and then blinked at what is coming. First it was Batman and Robin, not the one's he previously met, then followed by Superman not the one he had previously met, after that was Wonder Woman holding her magic lasso and finally a guy dressed in red the flash.

"In the name of justice stop right there," said Superman

"He must be a new member of the legion of doom," said Batman

"Surrender," said Wonder Woman

"The real bad guys are getting away you idiots," said Gordon

You're the idiot who broke into the museum," said Robin "So you are the real idiot,"

"Let's take him down," said the Flash

The flash runs right at Gordon with his super speed in which the one-free-man mutters something under his breath, the Flash is bounced backwards as he flown into Robin as they both stumble to the ground.

"I will use my bat-rangs to take him down," said Batman

"Followed by my super breath," said Superman

"And I will tie him up with my magic lasso," said Wonder Woman

"Must you morons announce your attacks like that," said Gordon

Batman throws his bat-rangs at Gordon, followed by Superman's super breath and finally Wonder Woman throws her magic lasso, the bat-rangs bounce off his shields, Superman's super breath has no effect and Gordon catches her magic lasso with his hands and propels her forward as she is tied up by her own magic lasso, then shoving her aside. Then reinforcements come as well in a form of Apache Chief, Black Vulcan, Hawkman, Aquaman, Samurai and Green Lantern.

Apache chief grows large and tries to stomp on Gordon as Superman uses his heat vision by announcing it, both attacks are bounced off of him as Apache chief accidentally falls and sits on top of superman with a hard crunching sound, black Vulcan uses his lighting attacks but he's attacks bounce off and electrocute Aquaman. Hawkman came is flying in as he tried to land a thunderous blow with his mace but Gordon grabs it and flips him over. Then he throws the mace at Green Lantern.

The mace knocks him upside the head and as Samurai is about to attack, in which Green Lantern lands on top of him as Gordon snorts for a moment and wondering are these people heroes or idiots. Then his suit picked up portal technology being activated and checked the coordinates. But first things first it seems these Super friends members have recovered and noticed they are about to go on a full head on attack, talk about foolish.

Then as they come from all sides to attack Gordon he used his teleportation program to simply vanish as he is going to the coordinates of the portal disturbance. The super friends couldn't stop themselves as their attacks collided with nothing in which all of them were knocked back and looked embarrassed, but were determined to find this new LOD member in which all of them decided to head back to the Hall of Justice.

* * *

><p>The swamp: Legion of Doom

Finally arriving at LOD headquarters Cheetah, Riddler and Grodd had given Lex Luthor the small object already and have assembled with the other LOD members who are in the meeting room as well. Lex Luthor is at the podium. Toyman is sitting in one seat playing with his toys, Solomon Grundy is sitting in his seat, Sinestro, Black Manta, Bizzaro, Braniac, Giganta and Scarecrow are sitting in their seats also.

"Now that I have the final piece," said Luthor "We can go ahead with our master plan,"

"What is this master plan," asked Sinestro

"Behold the dimensional portal," said Luthor "Now I activate it, we can go to other dimensions to conquer them and no one will stop up, not he super friends,"

"Oh boy a new toy to play with," said Toyman

As a portal opens up in the sky above the LOD headquarters by a machine, Gordon Freeman had sneaked on in and had seen the portal opened up in which his suit had picked up portal technology being activated. He had teleported in as these villains seem to be too preoccupied by their plans to notice him and Gordon used his gravity gun to destroy the portal technology as the portal collapsed and closed.

"What happened," shouted Luthor

"I happened," said Gordon

All of the LOD members seemed surprised and wondered how did he get in here, as they are about to attack him Gordon activated a few buttons at a view screen.

"No don't touch that," said Luthor

"I hear you have enemies call the Super Friends," said Gordon "Let's go meet them shall we,"

Gordon presses a button as the LOD headquarters simply rises from the swamp and flies onward in full speed in which Gordon put in the coordinates of where the place is going to crash to as he had found the location in their computers.

* * *

><p>Connecticut: The hall of Justice

All of the members of the Super friends are using the computer and any other source to find this new member of the legion of doom, until sounds are heard like a rock in the background and followed by a crash in front of the hall of justice that came from the outside. All of them rush outside to find the headquarters of the LOD had crashed right in front of them and its members were thrown out of the place as they got up and looked surprised, along with relieved as well.

"Super Friends meet the LOD," said Gordon "LOD meet the Super Friends, have fun."

"Curse you," said Luthor "You foiled my plans, I will make you pay."

Gordon pulled out his Colt python as he fired right at Lex Luthor as the shot hits the villain right in the heart and dies instantly as everyone looked shocked and surprised. Then the one-free-man had enough of this dimension, in which he walked out of plain sight of them as the remaining villains battled the heroes. Gordon had place explosives in the LOD headquarters and then he used his portal technology to leave this dimension, then the LOD headquarters exploded in destroying all the technology inside.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 59<p>

Justice Freeman:Part.1

59. Justice Freeman:Part1

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 59

Justice Freeman:Part.1

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The justice league TV series and it's characters, along with it's properties were created and owned by someone else, this is just fan fiction purposes only.<p>

AN: Takes place during the events of Secret Origins

* * *

><p>Mars: Two years ago

Two astronauts explore the terrain of Mars. One stumbles onto the entrance to an underground cavern, at the end of which is a massive, ornate door. He wedges his pickaxe into the door's lock, and forces it open. The doors open, and something massive rushes out, reaching for him...

* * *

><p>Earth: Two Years later

Metropolis 2001

With the trust issues of two certain heroes after an incident, as Gordon Freeman is unaware of what has transpired between the two in which he has arrived in this dimension several hours ago. He hasn't picked up any combine activity or influence but his suit as picked up unknown transmissions being directed into deep space for what purpose as he would need more information to determine what threat poses from deep space and once again he had found himself in Metropolis the year 2001

The previous Metropolis's he had been two were in the past and looked completely ridiculous, but this city appears to be more state of the art like some city of tomorrow. Gordon got gawking looks from people, but kept on walking paying no mind to their stares until he came upon a bunch of television sets in the window and people are glued to watching for what is transpiring on the television.

This is a re-broad cast as it shows in the nation's capital, J. Allen Carter, one of the two astronauts from the Mars expedition and now a U.S. Senator proposes a bold plan for total nuclear disarmament. He champions Superman as Earth's protector, believing that the Man of Steel is both reliable and more than capable of handling any threat to the Earth. Superman embraces the idea, despite protests from the military and other sources.

These even include other heroes, such as Central City's The Flash, who remarks: "I'm the fastest man alive and even I can't be in five places at once" then focusing on disarming the weapons. Gullible and idiotic just like the other supermen he had previously met, Gordon Freeman moved onward until he hears a mysterious voice in the background

Help me _your world is in danger_

Gordon narrowed his eyes and looked around for a moment, besides the people there is no one else as he walked to a nearby alley in which if he was talking to himself people might find him very crazy.

"This isn't my world I am a traveler" whispered Gordon

_I cannot read your mind, but I can project my mind to other beings like the furry cat for instance. _

"It's a long story behind that one," whispered Gordon as he sees the alley cat

_Very well, they are coming _

"Who is coming?" asked the one-free-man "The combine"

_I do not know of the name Combine, they are the Imperium _

"Where are you located?" asked Gordon

The voice told him the coordinates as Gordon is about to use his omni-tool to pinpoint of where the army base is a horrid sound is heard in the background like something is falling in the sky, a loud distant thunder is heard and Gordon turned to run to where it crashed as he sees some sort of large rock a meteor. Meteors don't usually crash like that as Gordon used his ninja skills to climb one of the buildings to get a better vantage point as he stands there for a moment.

Something cracks open from within the meteor like a chick hatching out of an egg as Gordon sees it almost looks like a strider a combine vehicle. But this one seems to be different like all white and organic, could this be some form of Combine technology incorporated by their allies and for their use in conquering this dimension. Gordon wondered what stopped them from doing so before, could it have

something to do with the voice he heard that knows about this Imperium.

For a moment he watched Superman attempt to attack it but was shot and propelled backwards by the energy blast, military jets and the bat plane tried but failed to bring it down. Well it's Gordon's turn as he won't be a witness anymore as he uses his weapon replication program to bring out his Gravity gun and loaded it with a rugby ball like device known as a Magnusson Device as he attaches it to the Gravity gun.

Two meteors have dropped down from the sky and came out is the same one like before as they are attacking the city, Gordon leaps off the building right at the Imperium walker and fired right at it, the Magnusson device strikes the Imperium walker and explodes as it falls to the ground, Gordon landed on top of what remains of it and fired his gravity gun with more Magnusson devices as they hit the Imperium walkers as they exploded as well.

They're will be more, free me.

"I hate running from a fight" muttered Gordon "But ok,"

He provided cover fire for people to escape as they had saw what he had done, Batman almost looked impressed and Superman tried his best to take another one down but is knocked back again into a building. Then Gordon used his omni-tool to use the teleportation coordinates to the army base and disappeared in a circulation of color, along with sound. Batman wondered where he is going to and Superman came out of the building looking pretty mesmerized in which he is leaving as well. Batman decided to follow.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

On Themyscira, Princess Diana notices signs of trouble in the outside world, but her mother, Queen Hippolyta, tells her that it is none of their concern, as the Gods protect Themyscira.

* * *

><p>The Army base

Gordon Freeman has infiltrated the army base as he can see ordinary humans patrolling the place, but he found the real ordinary humans incased in cocoons. Well looks like it is time to make himself known and he can hear outside the cries of battle as it would seem a certain man of steel wants to get in. That will keep them busy for a bit. As Gordon brings out another weapon as he points it right at the humans and fires. The corrosive properties hit the humans as they shape shift into their true white forms.

Could these be trans-aliens experimented by the combine, he doesn't know but doesn't hesitate either. This weapon is known as an Immolator a plasma flamethrower as it burns them to a crisp and disintegrates. More are coming as they changed their forms and Gordon changed tactics as they fired their weapons at him as his shields held and went on to attacking them with ninja and kung fun moves until they are done for and he eliminated them.

He came upon two large double doors and used the gravity gun, to blast them open. At the other end of the corridor Superman rips open the double doors with Batman in tow wondering what is going on. Gordon found a green alien shackled up as he frees him in whom he suspected he was captured in trying to warn the Earth of this invasion, but that failed and helped him up

"Hey you all right," said Gordon

The alien looked at him for a moment in remembering he cannot read his mind, so he simply nodded. Then Batman and Superman walk in seeing Gordon there with the alien, along with hundreds of what remains are white skin alien bodies.

"What is it?" asked Batman "And how did he get here,"

"Mankind's only hope" said Superman "I am wondering the same thing."

The alien spoke for a moment with his mind as Batman is taken back in which the alien transforms into a human like being.

"Don't take it personally, J'onn; he doesn't trust anyone." said Superman

"A wise policy" said John Jones

Batman walked up and narrowed his eyes at Gordon with the famous bat glare as the one-free-man did not flinch, until a streaking sound is heard in a form of a missile as Gordon pushed batman out of the way and the missile slammed into Gordon causing an explosion with smoke and fire engulfing the room. This surprised everyone as Gordon stepped out of the fire. Little did they know he has his shields up and his armor suffered no damage at all!

"You get him out of here," said Gordon "I will handle them,"

Gordon rushes off to go battle the alien invaders as Superman, along with Batman look on as they take the alien out of here and escape.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

On Themyscira, Diana enters the Temple of Athena, and prays her mother's forgiveness. She picks up a set of armor laid at the altar and puts it on...

* * *

><p>At the military base, Superman, Batman, and J'onn flee the scene, with their attackers close behind. Taking to the air, they find themselves pursued by swarms of flying craft. Although they manage to down some, the Batwing is critically damaged, and nearly crashes; until Gordon Freeman uses his gravity gun to put the batwing safely to the ground below as Batman looked a little surprised at this<p>

Swarms of craft are coming at them until Gordon uses his gravity gun

to catch one of them and throws it right back at the swarm of crafts as they explode into pieces. The fighters are driven off by the timely arrival of four more heroes: Green Lantern John Stewart, Hawkgirl of Thanagar, Princess Diana, and the Flash. Then a few conversations are in order in which a tower can be seen as well that Gordon recognized as it almost looked like citadel, but many differences.

J'onn explains: The aliens invaded Mars a thousand years ago, all but wiping out J'onn's people, and absorbing their telepathic and shape-changing abilities. J'onn was the lone survivor of a strike mission that incapacitated the invaders, and he sealed them away in an underground chamber five hundred years ago.

Unfortunately, the astronauts released them while J'onn was hibernating. J'onn came to Earth to warn them, but was captured on arrival by the aliens. Instead, he used his partially-blocked telepathic powers to summon the heroes together. Unfortunately, the nerve gas which the Martians used to incapacitate the aliens before is made from a now-extinct Martian plant, and cannot be reproduced.

"It would explain why they didn't invade sooner," said Gordon "Also these trans-aliens have technology similar to the Combine, although the shape shifting is something new"

"You keep mentioning that word, combine," said J'onn "What does it mean, you know something?"

"What does that symbol mean upon your armor," said Diana

"Where did you get the technology especially the weapon of yours," said Batman

"You did an excellent job out there," said Superman

"Well you're just as gullible as the other supermen I've met," said Gordon "The symbol means freedom, but that is a long story, and to your question Batman it is even longer story. As for you J'onn if I suspect is true the Combine may have been to your dimension before."

"Impossible," said John Stewart "The guardians of the universe would known of an incursion into this dimension, who are you and where are you from,"

"That is a very long story," said Gordon "And now is not the time,"

"Is that your response to everything," said Hawkgirl

"Well when you do a lot of traveling like I have you'll have several long stories or two," said Gordon

"What do you mean other supermen," asked Superman

"What is this twenty questions Clark," said Gordon "Just go save the world like you normally do with Bruce here."

Superman and Batman widen their eyes for a moment in how does this

man know their names, J'onn interrupts them with their presence on Earth established, the aliens set up enormous factories that project an ionizing field into the atmosphere, creating a cloud cover that shrouds the entire planet. J'onn explains that the invaders are nocturnal, wishing to block out the sun, and the heroes agree that the factories should be investigated and destroyed.

"I'll do as much damage as I can," said Gordon "All of you can do what you want,"

Unused to working together, but resolved, the heroes split into three groups to destroy a factory each, Gordon has his own ideas as he watches the heroes leave until he finds a suitable location to attack.

"I have a plan," muttered Gordon

"_What is your plan_," spoke the voice of J'onn

Gordon outlined the plan in detail and then went off to carry it out

* * *

><p>Chapter: 60<p>

Justice Freeman:Part.2

60. Justice Freeman:Part2

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 60

Justice Freeman:Part.2

* * *

><p>Superman and Hawkgirl head to Metropolis, but are captured. Flash and Green Lantern attack another, but are forced to retreat; J'onn, Diana, and Batman attack a third. While inside, Batman discovers that the aliens are vulnerable to the sun's rays, which is why they are creating the cloud cover. They also manage to steal the crystal powering the factory. Then the trio is attacked, only this time J'onn, Diana and Batman escape.<p>

The remaining heroes regroup in Metropolis and prepare to free Hawkgirl and Superman. J'onn warns that they do not have much time, as the Imperium "the leader of the Invaders" will be arriving soon. While Flash creates a diversion, J'onn, Diana, Batman and Green Lantern breach the facility. Managing to fight off the aliens, they find Superman and Hawkgirl in a holding cell, but it's a trap. The two heroes are actually aliens in disguise, and the rest of the heroes are captured.

As the six heroes are held captive, they are shocked to see Senator Carter appear alongside their captors. It turns out that Carter is actually an alien in disguise; the real Carter perished on Mars. Using his persona, the aliens learned as much as possible about

Earth's defenses, and also tricked humans into disarming their most powerful weapons.

But where is Gordon Freeman?

* * *

><p>New York City: Imperium factory

The answer is simple looking for answers as he had successfully infiltrated the factory and found the main computer core as he downloaded much available information about the Imperium and their forces, this factory is almost similar to the Citadel. So he knew where he is doing and started to overload the power core in a form of a feed back loop as Gordon quickly escaped the factor and it exploded behind him.

_We've been captured _said J'onnn _there isn't a lot of time_ he told him his location

"I'll be there," muttered Gordon

* * *

><p>Metropolis: Imperium shuttle

The one-free-man used his ninja skills to infiltrate the Imperium shuttle in which he had studied the layout of the large shuttle, also he spotted the mother ship of the Imperium that almost looks like a Combine devastator craft but it looks more organic.

With no effective obstacles to their invasion left, the aliens signal a mother ship orbiting the Earth, and receive their leader, the Imperium. Ugly fellow, Gordon listened in on this conversation and is making his move.

The Imperium remembers J'onnn, and begins to torture him. The Imperium calls on J'onnn to surrender, saying that he has finally lost, but J'onnn lets slip that he still has a plan. This Imperium is torturing J'onnn in which it is digging deep in to the mind of the alien until one of their guards blurts out a single word while noticing one of Earth's previous TV broadcasts that sends the Imperium into shock

"GORDON FREEMAN IS HERE," gasped the Imperium "FIND THE ONE FREE MAN AND KILL HIM."

"Too late," said Gordon

Gordon has used the time to sabotage the ion crystal, reversing the field's polarity in which it spreads to other factories. The clouds part and the sun shine through the opening in the factory's roof. He used his gravity gun to make more holes as he flipped to the ground and exchanged weapons as he used his trusty crowbar to attack them. Along with a series of ninja and kung-fu moves, to take them down!

"Well we can't have a captive audience can we," said Gordon "Let's set you all free."

The-one-free-man used his small arms gun to shot at the restraints keeping them down as Superman is first free and followed by the others as they are ready for battle. Exposed to the sun, the aliens begin to burn and die. Batman explains that the aliens have no resistance to ultraviolet radiation. The Imperium, its skin blistering, hastily retreats back into its shuttle, leaving the Carter dopple ganger to die, and makes for the mother ship.

However, Diana lassoes the shuttle, which Hawkgirl further damages with her mace, and swings it into the factory, destroying both it and the Imperium. The other heroes quickly evacuate the captured humans being held there, before the factory explodes.

The mother ship flees into space or so at least it tries to in which Gordon has teleported about the mother ship and is wreaking havoc aboard the alien vessel, all the while the other heroes are standing up the building of the daily planet

The Imperium has heard tales from their masters about the one-free-man in which he kept on coming and broke into the bridge of the mother skill, killing the bridge crew and turning the ship right back around as it is heading back to Earth in full speed.

The heroes see the ship falling to Earth as it is going to crash in Metropolis park, which it does as it creates a huge fireball in the sky. Gordon Freeman had gotten off the ship before it crash as he is walking several feet away with an explosion to his back and the heroes arrived as well.

"And the walls came tumbling down," said Gordon

Earth rejoices over the repulse of the invasion, Gordon helped bring what was left down as he is helped by the heroes as they have many questions, but he told them soon. A news report is seen as several skeptics, including General Wells, warn that they got lucky; if the aliens or a similar threat return, the Earth has no means of advance warning. Watching the report, Batman ponders this remark...

* * *

><p>The Watchtower: Earth's orbit

**A month later **

A short time later, the heroes assemble aboard a large space station orbiting the Earth, built and launched in secret by Wayne Enterprises. The station will provide advance warning in case of another invasion. Gordon has seen impressive technology like the Citadel space station and Babylon 5, but this is just as good as well. Superman addresses the assembled heroes, saying that the invasion has proved to him that even he isn't powerful enough to safeguard the Earth by himself.

"You mean like a bunch of Super Friends," said Flash

"Oh, hell no," said Gordon

"More like a Justice League," said Superman

Gordon joined in with the heroes he felt a little foolish in doing it

but he doesn't mind and Batman wanted to be a part timer, after that all of them looked at the one-free-man wanting an answer or two.

"You seem like a warrior," said Diana

"What is your military training" asked Green Lantern

"Do tell," said Hawkgirl "They called you the one-free-man,"

"I checked on the name Gordon Freeman," said Batman "He doesn't exist, no records nothing,"

Ok, Ok," said Gordon "Gather around and I will tell you a long story, yes my name is Gordon Freeman and I don't come from this dimension"

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only

thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

What," said Flash "Hah, you nerd"

"Shut up and pay attention," said Hawkgirl

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little

anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

"Nihilanth" coursed all of them

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions in which he went on for awhile about those adventures until finally he is done and all of them blinked in surprise, but they could tell he wasn't lying either.

"Great Hera," said Diana "You met another me,"

"Hah," said Flash "You ran into a bunch of people calling themselves Super Friends,"

"These Combine," said Green Lantern "Are a serious threat, something must be done and I will have a talk with the Guardians of the universe,"

"Seriously a hawkman," said Hawkgirl "Well that is interesting,"

"Alien species destroyed," said J'onn "Even the Combine have allies,"

"Gordon," said Superman "Do the Imperium have a home world,"

"All of this is so overwhelming you said." said Batman "Portal technology is dangerous I may have to check in on Area 51 to make

sure an accident like that doesn't happen here," he added "Seven hour warâ€|.I don't think I want to live through that or what you have been through Gordon,"

"Yes, Diana," said Gordon "I have met you, the one previous I met is kind of a weakling, but you are stronger than her," he continued to speak "Yes Flash, super friendsâ€|.don't ask! The combine are a serious threat, don't forget what I said. Well yeah that too. Yes the Combine do have allies to do their dirty work or do things on their own," he pointed out "I have found their home world by hacking into their mother ship before I crashed it."

He uses the omni-tool to show them the location.

"You do what you have to do," said Gordon "Bruce and yes I have met several of you, I may not be around a lot but I will always be there if the Justice League needs me," he hands them a device "A way to contact me, I will provide intelligence on combine activities and movements, I warn you don't allow to the same fate of my dimension, portal technology is both a good idea and a bad idea."

He clears his throat!

"Perhaps I can bring one of your doubles here," said Gordon "Like one of yours, Bruce,"

"Hah," said Flash "Another bats this will be interesting,"

"I wonder which one," said Superman

"It would be how you sayâ€|." said Diana "What is the word againâ€|cool, I think,"

"Fine do it," growled Batman "But we are going to talk about this in calling me Bruce,"

"Be right back," said Gordon

Gordon activates a portal from his suit and simply vanishes with the portal as well in which everyone looked on and is waiting.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 61<p>

**Bats in the Belfry **

61. Bats in the Belfry

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 61

Bats in the Belfry

* * *

><p>Gotham California Statel Wayne Manor

****1968****

Out of thin air a portal opens up and Gordon Freeman steps out of the portal in which the portal closes behind him as he used the coordinates to pinpoint a place he had been to before. He walked up the drive way to a fancy house called Wayne Manor home of millionaire Bruce Wayne known as Batman. Gordon found him to be kind of a moron and so he came upon the front door and with his index finger he pressed the door bell as it echoed in the background.

Then he heard footsteps in the background and the door opened for he sees an elderly man named Alfred Pennyworth in a butler's outfit who he seemed surprised to see him. Gordon wanted to see Bruce and Dick as Alfred told him they are at home and welcoming him inside as Barbra Gordon is their guest as well.

Also Bruce and Dick are talking about mathematics. So Gordon followed the butler inside and waited for Alfred to introduce him to the others once again. Bruce Wayne and his ward Richard Grayson are having a long conversation about mathematics, along with history as the conversation seemed to be boring to some but to them it is.

Unknown to anyone they are both the dynamic duo Batman and Robin. Bruce Wayne is about 6 ft 2 210lbs with short blonde and blue eyes; he is dressed in his usual attire. Richard Grayson his ward is about 5 ft 9 160lbs with brown eyes and black hair he is wearing his usual attire. Then Alfred Pennyworth the butler came into the room as in a way to interrupt them but not rudely. Then Gordon walked in and they looked surprised, to see him again

"Holy dimensional travelers Batman," said Richard "Gordon is back,"

"Indeed Robin," said Bruce "My keen bat instincts tell me he is here for a reason,"

"Right on the money," said Gordon "Bruce, Dick I see you never change. I would like you two to come with me," he pointed out "Maybe bat girl can come along as well,"

"Where are we going Gordon?" asked Bruce

"To meet another you," said Gordon

"Holy dimensional doubles batman," said Dick "Are we really considering going to meet another you, I wonder what he or I am like."

"A trip to another dimension," said Bruce "Is interesting,"

Meanwhile while Gordon, Bruce, and Richard are talking, Alfred went to go pick up the phone and call someone. Batgirl Barbra Gordon as she was at her place in which she had a long night of crime fighting and after taking a shower. She heard a phone ring and picked it up as it is Alfred on the other line telling him Gordon is here. She nodded and ended the conversation as she went to go put on her bat suit, then got into her bike and drives to Wayne Manor.

"Then let's do it," said Dick

"A change is in order," said Bruce "Come robin let's do it,"

Both of them head over to change into their batman and robin costumes as they simply head into the bat cave. It has been quiet in Gotham since the Joker was killed more than a week ago in a plane crash and in the mean time Batgirl arrived at Wayne Manor as she knocked at the door, in which she is let in and at the same time Batman, along with Robin come into Wayne Manor as well. They are surprised to see Batgirl there.

"Hello batgirl," said Gordon "Still kicking ass like always,"

"Hi Gordon," said Batgirl with a smile "Yes of course, so why are you here,"

Gordon goes on to explain.

"Count me in I am going as well," said Batgirl "I wonder what it is like to meet me,"

"We're ready Gordon," said Batman

"Yeah let's do it," said Robin

"Then follow me," said Gordon

Gordon Freeman used his portal program in his suit to open a portal to the coordinates of where he came and he motioned for them to follow him into the portal. All three of them were reluctant to go but they followed him anyway as all four of them vanished into thin air long with the portal as well.

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower

****Earth Orbit 2001****

The newly formed Justice League stands there waiting for Gordon Freeman to come back, Flash is eating pizza and J'onn is looking out into the stars like Green Lantern John Stewart. Hawkgirl and Wonder Woman are in a long conversation, Superman is waiting and Batman is being his anti-social self waiting for this to be over with while his arms are folded and not showing any emotion at all. Then they see a portal opening up and four people step out of it as it closes behind them.

All of them blink at what they see; they see a Batman but more retro, along with a Robin and Batgirl. The batman of this dimension blinks twice as he sees Gordon Freeman bringing along a another version of himself, Robin and Batgirl he found this to be crazy in which he always thought he faced things in Gotham that are crazy but this is a whole new ball game. Flash goes to make a pass at Batgirl but she kicks him in the butt that made the other members of the Justice league laughed at this.

"Holy space cases Batman," said Robin "Are we in orbit above Earth in

another dimension,"

"My keen bat intelligence says we are," said Classic Batman "Old chum, dimension with another me,"

"Keen bat intelligence," said Superman to this dimension's Batman

"Shut up," growled 2001 Batman

"Batman, Robin, Batgirl," said Gordon "Meet the justice league, along with the other Batman."

"Holy Femme Fatales," said Robin "Batman is that Wonder Woman,"

"Indeed Robin," said Batman "But remember she has not been seen since the end of World War two according to the stories. Ah Superman does not look like the one we know and I don't know the rest of you are, but it's a pleasure to meet you."

"You mean there is a version of me," said WW "Like the one Gordon met in the late 70's"

"Ahem 1968," said Gordon "The WW I met is cheerful and less of a serious warrior,"

"Hi," said Robin extending his hand to 2001 Batman

2001 Batman just looked really annoyed at this in which Gordon must think this is some sort of joke.

"Bruce," said Gordon "This isn't a joke, you do know what walkabout is right,"

"I know, I know," said 2001 Batman

"Greetings my friend," said 1968 Batman "I have never met myself before unless it happens to be a mirror,"

"Likewise," said 2001 Batman

"It would be prudent to talk somewhere else, like the cave for instance," said 1968 Batman

"It would be nice to meet me," said Batgirl

"Me too, it would be groovy to meet me," said Robin.

"Fine let's go," growled 2001 Batman

Gordon followed the two Batmen with Robin and Batgirl to one of the shuttle bays in which 2001's bat plane is there that can fit several people as all of them got in and 2001 Batman signaled Alfred to summon the others in a form of a message as they are going to love this one.

* * *

><p>Connecticut: Gotham City

****Wayne Manor: Batcave ****

It is a cloudy night as the moon is barely visible, buildings stand tall at night including one in particular that is still on fire due to of a explosion of some sorts. Echoes of many sounds can be heard in the night something had transpired many hours ago that shocked a city and still is. This place is a hub and hot bed of crime, corruption, financial, along with a great deal of things.

Including a few certain costumed people that dwell in a city such as a stature like this, along with famous and infamous people who live here as well.

The wind is blowing in the night to whatever direction the wind wants to go, more like the winds of change. This city is known as Metropolis's ugly step sister this city known as Gotham. Gotham City is one of the oldest Eastern urban centers in the US. It nestles at the mouth of the turbid Gotham River upon islands once peopled by the vanished Miagani tribe of Native Americans.

A Norwegian mercenary founded Gotham City in 1635, but the British later took it over. It was also the site for a major battle in the American Revolution. There is also a story that 17th-century Gotham Village's first dwelling was, in fact an asylum that predated city's infamous Arkham Asylum. A man called Hiram was first building a chapel but his partner in crime of murder insisted it to become a sanatorium.

Gotham's 19th-century patrons envisioned their community as a concrete and steel stronghold for pious righteousness and booming industrial growth, and for many generations the wealth and business ventures of Wayne family bolstered the city's economy, but it is best known for its soaring crime rate, urban legends and Gothic spires.

Throughout the years, the architectural appearance of Gotham City has varied greatly. Currently, Gotham is portrayed as having a mix of Art Deco, Neo-Gothic and Post-Modernist styling, characterized by enormous sky-scrappers, high-reaching spires, and the presence of gargoyles and other iconic statuary.

In a cave under Wayne Manor is a cave but not an ordinary cave as it is dark and creepy just like the person who dwells in the cave. Numerous of object and places are situated in this cave. A flock of bats fly from one place to another as this place is of legends for this place is the legendary Bat Cave the main headquarters of Bruce Wayne/ Batman the crime fighter, hero and vigilante.

Wayne used the caves as a sanctum and to store his then-minimal equipment. As time went on, Wayne found the place ideal to create a stronghold for his war against crime, and has incorporated a plethora of equipment as well as expanding the cave for specific uses. Often, Bruce Wayne is depicted as having discovered the cave as a child, falling into it during exploration of the grounds in his youth.

The cave is accessible in several ways. It can be reached through a secret door in Wayne Manor itself, which is almost always depicted as in the main study, often behind a grandfather clock which unlocks the secret door when the hands are set to the time that Bruce Wayne's

parents were murdered, 10:48 P.M.

Another secret entrance, covered by a hologram, waterfall or a camouflaged door, allows access to a service road for the Batmobile. Another alternate entrance is the dry well where Bruce originally discovered the Batcave. The Batcave serves as Batman's command center, where he monitors all crisis points in Gotham and the world.

The cave's centerpiece is a supercomputer whose specs are on par with any of those used by leading national security agencies; it permits global surveillance and also connects to a massive information network as well as storing vast amounts of information, both on Batman's foes and his allies. A series of satellite link-ups allows easy access to Batman's information network anywhere around the globe. The systems are protected against unauthorized access.

Additionally, the cave features state-of-the-art facilities such as a crime lab, various specialized laboratories, mechanized workshops, personal gymnasium, a vast library, parking, docking and hangar space (as appropriate) for his various vehicles as well as separate exits for each type, trophies of past campaigns, a large bat colony, and a Justice League teleporter of the newly formed Justice league .

It also has medical facilities as well as various areas used in training exercises for Batman and his allies. The cave is sometimes powered by a nuclear reactor, but most often by a hydroelectric generator made possible by an underground river. As the flock of bats fly near the super computer their dropping landed on the floor with several splat sounds and these flock of bats fly else where. Footsteps are heard as a man walks up to the pile of bat poop as this man is a Caucasian male.

He stands at 5 ft 10 210lbs with balding hair consisting of white and black hair, his eyes are blue. He is dressed in a full butler's out fit. He is a former MI-6 agent double-0-four that doesn't have a license to kill any more due to quitting the service to become a butler to the Wayne family his name is Alfred Penny Worth.

"_Why can't my master's bats stay clean_" Thought Alfred as he takes a scoop and dust pan to pick up the mess "_I thought being a British double-0 was a dirty job_."

After picking up the mess and putting the mess in the basket he strolls over to the bat computer to make sure his master's machine is at peak efficiency. Being the butler of Bruce Wayne the billionaire play boy by day and by night the vigilante Batman, it is tedious work but Alfred manages to get by. He heard the bat plane come into the cave and at the same time Night wing, batgirl and Robin Tim Drake walked into the cave.

Two Batmen step out of the plane, followed by Gordon, Robin and Batgirl as the two groups just stared and blinked at each other for a moment, even Alfred is taken back by seeing two Batmen at the same time.

"Uhâ€|Master Bruce," said Alfred "Can you please explain."

"My bat intelligence suggests," said 60's Batman "Here to meet our

doubles, rather odd but interesting if you ask me."

"He meant me," said 2001 Batman

"Holy diabolical doubles, batman "said 60's Robin "This too weird or what,"

"Are you suppose to be me," asked Night wing

"Who are you?" said 60's Robin

"I'm Richard Grayson," said Rich "Former Robin and wow I never talked like that."

"So am I," said 60's Robin "Wow golly you look older than I am,"

"Long story kid," said Rich with a chuckle

"But who is that Robin," asked 60's Robin

"I'm Tim Drake," said Drake "Damn you really talked like that Dick,"

"Beats me," shrugged Rich

"You must be me," said 60's Batgirl

"Yes, I am," said 2001 Batgirl "I'm Barbra Gordon."

"Pleased to meet you," said 60's Batgirl as she takes off her mask "Barbra Gordon."

"Holy reveling revelations batman," said Robin "Our batgirl is Barbra Gordon, did you know this."

"Indeed I have not," said 60's Batman "Guess my sense of bat intelligence can be fooled by a lady," he takes off his mask.

"Blonde hair," said 2001 Batman takes off his mask

"Black hair, interesting," said 60's Batman "But impressive cave by the way."

"Holy hair brained schemes batman," said 60's Robin "You look the same but with different hair color, and Holy mooing cows,"

Robin goes on muttering holies over and over until Gordon slaps him upside the head with a whack. This brought on a series of chuckles.

"Oh, holy heartbreaking headaches," said Gordon "Will you cut that out."

So now a long series of conversations are happening in which 60's Batman is talking to 2001 Batman as it is about their adventures and all. The former Robin, the current Robin and the 60's Robin are talking as well, 60's Batgirl and 2001 Batgirl are having girl talk mentioning their adventures Gordon has had several conversations with

all of them, but they know it is time for the 60's people to head back to their dimension.

Gordon inputs the coordinates and opens a portal for them to send the 60's people back to their own dimension in which they waved their goodbyes. Until the portal closed behind them and it vanished into thin air. Gordon left with 2001 Batman in knowing there is a lot to do.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 62<p>

**Justice Adventures **

62. Justice Adventures

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 62

Justice Adventures

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman spent his time going to dimensions and of course going on missions with the justice league, more like saving the world and this and along with just about everything else. The justice league is building up a reputation for them selves and Gordon of course isn't used to so much fan fair as the people kept calling him the one-free-man. He had gotten invites for interviews but Gordon turned them down.<p>

Even several invitations from Lex Luthor in which Gordon turned those down as well; he encountered Luthor a few weeks later asking him for this and that, along with how much. Gordon without hesitation just knocked Lex out with one punch right in public that it embarrassed Lex and some people laughed at him for being knocked to the ground. The only people who knew about his story are the justice league in which it is best to keep it out of the public eye.

Much to the chagrin of Lois Lane who wanted to interview the one-free-man several times, but he declined those interviews. Of course Gordon involved himself in those alien robots who wanted to arrest John Stewart for some crime he didn't commit and later he was cleared of all crimes. Guess even justice in space is blind and some of the Green Lantern core should of supported Stewart in the first place.

Then there is the Atlantis crisis, an undersea ruler threatening war with the surface world until he was almost assassinated until it was discovered that the king's brother was the one responsible and the world is saved once again. Gordon took a tour of Atlantis in knowing he had never seen a city this advanced before.

Gordon had a hand in helping expose Lex Luthor the criminal he is and told the justice league about his previous encounters with other Lex Luthors. As it went on a villain team was assembled and it was a good battle, Gordon faced off against the one called the Joker and made

him into the fool, much to the surprise of the joker. Leaving him trapped in an Ice Cream truck and boy he was screaming afterwards.

All the while Gordon went on to other missions and of course he was around sometimes to help out as he is one of the founding members of the Justice League so he had a lot of respect going around. Until after the star crossed crisis involving Hawkgirl's people in which the Justice League Unlimited is formed. So Gordon is always around when needed.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 63<p>

****The Dimension of Pokemon ****

63. The Dimension of Pokemon

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 63

****The Dimension of Pokemon****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The Pokemon franchise is created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only<p>

****AN****: I won't be having Ash nor Jessie or James of Team Rocket in this. I have always found the cartoon series to be very idiotic.

* * *

><p>Distortion World

A world within a dimension of a dimension where everything is not what it seems to be with the laws of physics is not known to humans. Reflective surfaces show certain places that come right out of a mirror more like a reversed mirror. A shadow of a creature is moving in and out of places it has an appearance of a long, platinum-colored, segmented body with six legs, and has ghostly wings with red spikes. Six rib-like yellow rings encircle its neck, and the yellow ornament on its head resembles a human collarbone.

It has a slightly different head with a beak like mouth, long "streamers" with spikes instead of wings, and spikes in place of legs, becoming more serpentine. The creature is of a legendary status of pokemon that is rarely seen by humans, but the humans know the creature to exist in some shape or form.

A legendary pokemon known as Girantina! Girantina represents the Dimensions besides those of time and space and desolate void that existed between these planes, and the antimatter that suffuses it.

Though residing within the Distortion World, it can also visit a cemetery-like ruin known as Turnback Cave, a place where the

dimensional boundaries are said to be distorted, and dead Pokémons are able to enter the physical world. Giratina is capable of inter-dimensional travel; It flies around in the distortion world making sure breaches do not become out of control. Its body shuttered for a moment for it sensed something or someone has come to this dimension. Then it began flying around looking and looking.

It is able to see into the normal world through mirrors and reflective objects, because they can bring to mind other dimensions. So far he had found nothing until he caught attention of one mirror as a portal opening up and a human stepping out. Is that possible for a human to travel to other dimensions, it does not know. Humans do not have the technology to do so and this human appears to be wearing some sort of armor.

Curiosity came over Giratina and wonder if this human it is a threat. Perhaps it would be best to confront this human and stop what he is doing. There have not been any breaches or visitors in a long time since it can remember. Perhaps this human knows about the legendary evil ones and if that is the case, then everyone is in trouble. Giratina should warn Uxie and the others as far as he or she knows Uxie is hanging around on one of the lakes of the humans call the Kanto Region.

* * *

><p>The Kanto Region

A portal opened up in a middle of a highway leading some where as Gordon Freeman stepped out of the portal. He blinked and looked around for a moment as the portal closed behind him. He had found himself in middle of a highway but with very few cars on the road. He sees a tractor trailer truck parked on the side of the road and undergoing repairs by the driver and off to his left he could see a clean lake. He blinked for a moment as he saw something of a silhouette being or something invisible.

Shrugging his shoulders he kept on walking but he had found a sign called Kanto Region and under it is a list of towns with miles to get there. A place is about two miles called Pallet Town. Odd pondered the one-free-man. He is well aware the Kanto Region is in Japan, so that should suggest he is in Japan but he has never heard of a town called Pallet. Or those other names for that matter. It looked like it had rained in the past hour as puddles of water can be seen all around.

Then he noticed strange looking creatures giving him odd looks, Gordon didn't know what they are as one of them was about to cross Gordon's path as it was some sort of yellow rat with a odd looking tail. It stopped and looked at him in a questionable way with it's head slightly cocked to one side and kept saying _Pika _a couple of times until finally scurrying across the highway.

"Silly creature," muttered Gordon

He looked at a puddle for moment and he thought something is looking at him. Gordon just adjusted his glasses as it was gone and so he kept on moving as he heard a yelling sound in the background from behind him. For some reason it was the driver that is or at least was fixing it. Gordon turned around to see a large creature hovering over

the truck, it looked like the most ridiculous thing he has ever seen. Not knowing it is Giratina who appeared before him.

"Ah," said the driver "Its Giratina run,"

The man runs off and this Giratina whatever it is used an attack known as _Roar_ to chase off the human and glared angrily at the human who had appeared from a portal. Then its mouth formed some kind of energy shot as it is known as _Hyper Beam_ and fired right at Gordon who muttered _Shields_ under his breath. The hyper beam collided with his shields as an explosion occurred in which dust and debris settled ever where until the smoke cleared and Giratina looked surprised.

"Look," said Gordon "I don't know what your problem is, but back off before people get hurt."

Looking confused at the moment at the human it tried another more powerful attack as Giratina's body radiated with power and flies head on by using an attack called _Giga Impact_. Gordon isn't going to stand around as he leaped over the creature called Giratina as it flew on by in a hurry and then he uses his weapon replication program to bring out his gravity gun and fired the weapon at the tractor trailer truck. The vehicle is floating in the air and as Giratina is about to do another Giga Impact.

As it turned around in mid-air only to be slammed into by the human vehicle as it exploded right at Giratina causing it's momentum to be thrown backwards right into the paved highway slamming hard and bouncing like a rock through a body of water.

Giratina roared in anger as it felt pain from the burns it received. How dare this human attack it as it's anger override it's judgment and used _Aura Sphere_ on the human and trashed just about everything else. A family in a car is driving on the highway as an Aura Sphere hits there vehicle and sends it flying.

Gordon's shields had deflected the Aura Sphere and used his gravity gun on the vehicle to make sure it didn't crash or anything and told the people inside the vehicle to get out and make a run for it. So they did and Gordon used the gravity gun to fire with the car in tow right at the Giratina creature as it is thrashing about until it is hit in the head by the vehicle. Giratina growled in annoyance and was about to fire another _hyper beam_ a voice out of no where told it to stop.

_Giratina please stop, calm down _said the voice _He is not an enemy_

Gordon didn't understand the words coming out of Giratina as it was growls and snarls. Appearing before them is a strange looking creature in a light blue color and a weird looking one too. Unknown to Gordon, its name is Uxie a lake guardian and a legendary pokemon.

"_Sorry if Giratina attacked you_," said Uxie "_She thought you were an enemy_ _connected to the evil ones_."

"I don't know who the evil one's are," said Gordon "I assure you I am not one of them,"

Giaratina roared and growled a bit.

"Uh right," said Gordon "How come you're talking and she isn't"

"_I learned human speech_," said Uxie "_I could of used telepathy on you but it doesn't work for some reason_."

"What are you?" Asked Gordon

"_I am a legendary pokemon named Uxie_," said Uxie "_A lake guardian as I was nearby_ _and saw what you did to save lives_. _A noble thing to do and Giaratina is also a legendary. She tells me she saw you come through a portal is this true human."_

"It is," said Gordon "I am a traveler from another dimension,"

Giaratina growled and snarled a bit

"_Well" _said Uxie "_Giaratina makes sure all the dimensional breaches are sealed as it isn't an easy task but it gets the job done. You see eons ago our god Arceus fought and defeated the evil ones in coming to our dimension. A war that fractured the dimensional walls€over time they have been repaired. So what is your story human?"_

"My name is Dr. Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "I'll explain my story and can you explain what pokemon are,"

"_Fair enough" _said Uxie

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW)

Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The two of them noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine.

They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions.

Giaratina growled that almost sounded like amazement.

"_Wow_," said Uxie "_That is some story but believable I do not know of the name Combine but you describe the evil ones and this G-man too well. I hope myself and Giaratina posed no trouble," _he goes on to explain pokemon.

"Impressive," said Gordon "That is a lot of pokemon."

"_Welcome to the pokemon dimension_," said Uxie "_I do not know if the evil ones are here or they left a legacy behind, but perhaps you can find it for us in some way_,"

"That is acceptable," said Gordon "Guess I have a lot of traveling to do,"

Police sirens are heard in the background

"Got to go," said Uxie "Bye,"

Giaratina head back to its own pocket dimension and Uxie disappears as well, leaving Gordon alone once again and so he headed to a wood path that leads somewhere pondering on Pokemon as it seems these creatures are interesting enough to understand them.

* * *

><p>Pallet Town: Professor Oak's lands.

Gordon Freeman had been wandering on a path for awhile until he came upon a clearing of lands of some sort as there is all sorts of pokemon about and he felt like he was in a national park or zoo of some sort. They looked like they are roaming free a bit and no one else seems to be around except for a house off in the distance. He heard some kind of noise coming over to his right as a charging bull like creature comes towards him as it is known as a Turos.

Gordon has his shields up as the charging bull is knocked back a bit until stumbles and then runs off elsewhere and he sees a man in a lab coat and red hair, with shades of grey along the sides. Gordon didn't know who he is as the man seemed to be important as the man stopped running, he catches his breath and looks at the strange armored man. Professor Oak didn't know who he is and perhaps he can help him with a problem.

"Sorry if the Turo's was charging at you," said Oak "Perhaps you can help me,"

"Okâ€|" said Gordon

"I am gathering data on all of the regions of this world," said Oak "But I cannot leave this lab as I only been a professor of Pokemon for five years now, but I am building a reputation as a great professor and I had teach others to become professors as well."

"Sure," said Gordon

"Good, very good," said Oak "Here is your pokedex that has map, do you need any pokemon?"

"No I am good," said Gordon

"Fine," said Oak "Good luck on your trip."

Gordon takes the device and walks away.

* * *

><p>Team rocket headquarters: Location unknown

A suited man sits in the shadows and he is petting his Persian, he is

watching a view screen of an experiment taking place as another pair of eyes watches behind him. Giovanni is the leader of Team rocket.

"Tell me what this DNA you gave me will do," asked Giovanni

"To create new and powerful pokemon that the world will never see," said the person behind him "Under your control, under your command."

"Interesting," said Giovanni "How long this process will take."

"Not long," said the person behind him "Pokemon will soon be replaced by these new pokemon."

"Good," sneered Giovanni

* * *

><p>Chapter: 64<p>

Pokemon word tour: Part.1

64. Pokemon world tour:Part1

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 64

Pokemon world tour:Part.1

* * *

><p>Kanto Region

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_Once again I find myself in another dimension, only this time inhabited by strange creatures called pokemon and after meeting a Pokemon that can talk called Uxie and being attacked by a legendary called Giratina. I found myself coming across a Professor named Oak in which he wanted me to do an information journey of the regions. I have found no Combine activity or influence. Uxie did mention evil ones that a Pokemon god called Arecus had fought eons ago. This journey continues _

End Log.

* * *

><p>Gordon had walked away from Professor Oak's lab and passed by a small town called Pallet town. Nothing useful here except for a story about to legendary trainers who'd lived in town at one time. He used his suits scanner to scan the pokedex he got and used the omni-tool to add it to the features list so it can be ready at all times to automatically scan for any pokemon. A very useful device, but Gordon didn't want to have any pokemon with him.<p>

He is walking along Route two as Gordon can see various of trainers battling as Gordon observed in which to them it seemed a lot of fun, adults and kids are pokemon battling as he passed by several of them as he overheard the mention of Gyms. He found that to be oddly bizarre in which Route two leads to a city called Viridian. He can see several of wild pokemon staring at him as they are curious about the one-free-man while other pokemon seem to be fearful of him.

"Hey you," shouted someone from behind Gordon "I challenge you to a pokemon battle."

Gordon turns around to see a teenage girl looking at him as she is wearing weird clothing and a hair style that almost looks pretty stupid by anyone's standards as she is holding a red and white ball in hand.

"Hate to break it to you kid," said Gordon "I don't have any pokemon."

"What?" said the teenage girl "You don't, damn I though I can get a challenge out of you. Never mind" she muttered "I need to train harder to get that badge,"

"Good luck with that kid," said Gordon

The one-free-man simply walked away as he is traveling on Route two to Viridian as it is a long walk but he doesn't mind until finally he came upon Viridian itself. The city itself as it looked like a fairly average city and he spotted trainers going into a place called a Pokemon center. So he decided to head into this Pokemon center to gather data on this city and move on to the next. Walking in he spotted a red-haired woman with pink hair and some kind of large pink creature as the scanner recognized it as a _Chansy_

"Welcome to the pokemon center," said the woman "May I help you,"

"Oh I am just gathering information about Viridian city," said Gordon "So tell me have you seen anything strange or out of the ordinary,"

"No," said the woman "I'm Nurse Joy, feel free to upload the data to your pokedex."

Gordon nodded as he used the _omni-tool_ to upload the information into the pokedex program and everything he needed to know is there. Once he is done and walked away until a woman with green hair and blue police uniform blew her whistle and put her hand out indication to halt

"Stop right there," said the police woman "You have some explaining to do about that incident on the highway,"

"And you are," asked Gordon

"Officer Jenny," said the police woman "Now explain yourself,"

"Well I stopped an out of control pokemon in causing any harm," said Gordon

"And what about the reports of a gun you had," said Jenny "A gun that can lift things."

"I don't know what you are talking about or who you are talking to," said Gordon "A gun that can lift things, yeah right, what next are you going to tell me that Pokemon that can talk,"

"Fine," said Jenny "I guess I can believe you. Keep your nose clean."

Officer Jenny walked away as Gordon Freeman shook his head and went to check out the gym of this fair city to only to find it closed for the time being for repairs. Shrugging his shoulders as he checked the map as his next destination is Pewter City as Gordon went to an alternate route to get there.

Once again taking a different route he sees trainers battling one another and pokemon mostly wild ones roaming around. Until finally coming to Pewter City as the area itself looked rather rocky and he sees a teenager training with a rock like snake creature known as an Onix according to the pokedex. Unknown to Gordon this is Brock a gym leader of the Pewter City gym and he sees Gordon watching him as the one-free-man approach.

"Tell me are you here to challenge me," asked Brock

"I have no interest in collecting badges, just gathering information and nothing more," said Gordon "I don't have any pokemon."

"Ah, fair enough," said Brock "Well back to training"

Gordon headed over to the Pokemon center and went inside to find a Nurse joy as he had gathered information about this place as well.

"Pardon me," said Gordon "You look like the Nurse Joy of Viridian city,"

"That is because she is my sister," said Joy "We are either sisters or cousins,"

"Wow your parents must have had a lot of kids," said Gordon

"Yeah you can say that," said Joy

Gordon left the pokemon center and headed back on the road to his next destination, so far this trip is rather dull but that didn't stop him from keeping on moving. At one point he came across a gang of pokemon poachers that had caught wild pokemon in which Gordon was on his way to a place called Cerulean City and had used ninja tactics to take these poachers down fairly easy considering they may appear to be tough however they are really weak.

The one-free-man had freed the wild pokemon and tied up the poachers to their fate, along with sending a message to the police to come pick up these people. Gordon had walked around Cerulean City as it is a nice place and taken the information from the pokemon center as he stepped out of the center a teenage girl with red hair bumped into him by accident and is knocked to the ground as Gordon reached out

his hand to help her up.

"Watch where you are going," yelled the girl

"You bumped into me," said Gordon "Some gratitude huh, looks like you have an injured pokemonâ€|.a _Psyduck_ right"

Psyduckâ€|.duckâ€|.psy spoke the pokemon

"Oh, yeah it is a _Psyduck_," said the girl "Oh I am Misty a gym leader here and if you think you can get a battle with me to get the badge you will have a hard time getting it,"

"I don't do those badges, just gathering information," said Gordon

Misty went into the pokemon center as Gordon kept on moving as he didn't bother to stay in one place for very long but he did had something to eat at a few places. Then he headed over to a place called MT. Moon, as he discovered a large rock like meteor and a bunch of _Clefairy_ running around, over all it was uninteresting and so he kept on moving to discover this region and move on to the next.

Vermillion City, Lavender Town and the Pokemon tower were interesting places to see but posed no interest as he gathered the data about these places from each of the pokemon centers in those places. Now Celadon City is a great city for Gordon that had a lot to do and after going to the pokemon center he gambled a bit and won a bike that looked a little too kid friendly. So he gave it to some kid to use.

Fuchia City and the Safari Zone were places to hang out for many pokemon trainers; along with a few masters he had gathered information about those places as well. Saffron City is a remotely odd looking city as he heard rumors about the gym leader being some sort of physic; Gordon didn't believe in rumors and walked past the gym.

* * *

><p>Saffron Gym: Sabrina's bedroom

After a long week of being a gym leader Sabrina decided to get some beauty sleep and the she is meditating in her room, but while she is meditating she is getting visions of pain, suffering and death as she can see pokemon battling creatures that look like pokemon but they are not and some kind of swirling hole in the sky. She goes to touch it she is sucked inside and sees a vision of a symbol, along with a mysterious armored male with glasses, a beard and some sort of weapon. Along with that an older male with a business suit, a briefcase and with a sneer on his face.

"Ah," said The G-man "You have such potential, but you will learn later Sabrina,"

The G-man's hand reaches for her, and then she gasps as her body is sweating and she is breathing heavily as well. Sabrina goes over for a glass of water and gulps it down as she used a towel to wipe herself off. Then looks out the window as her eyes widened in

surprise and drops her glass of water on the floor as the water is spilled and the glass breaks as she see sees the man from her vision. Could this be things to come! Not wanting to wait any longer she decided she will go on a journey to keep an eye on this man. The indigo league does not start until next year

Cinnibar Island looked like a vacation resort but it was also uninteresting as well, but Gordon managed to gather the data about this place as he got here by way of a ferry. Then he checked out the other islands until finally he headed back by ferry to check out this Indigo Plateau. The place looked like a large stadium however it looked empty and checked out his omni-tool as he had discovered all the places and gathered information, he felt like he is being followed. His next stop is the Johto region.

* * *

><p>Johto Region: Two days later

_Freeman's log _

_Now I find myself in the Johto Region as the ferry as it had docked at a harbor called New Bark Town and I have just stepped out into a whole new region. However I found myself being followed by a strange looking woman with black hair and strange looking eyes as if she is zoned out. My journey continues and it better be worth it. _

End log.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman had met up with Professor Elm to received and upgrade or two, then he headed off once again as Sabrina came by to have a talk with Professor Elm in which it was discovered that Professor Oak set the mysterious man on a information gathering journey. Sabrina is satisfied but she kept on moving by watching the mysterious man and only then she will confront him. It is strange that he doesn't have any pokemon.<p>

He had taken Route 29 to Cherry Grove City as the one-free-man looked annoyed at these trainers who wanted to battle him but Gordon told them he didn't have any pokemon and wasn't interested in it at all. He found himself in Cherry Grove city and went to the pokemon center to get information, along with seeing a nurse Joy, along with an Officer Jenny that looked the same as well and seeing posters of pokemon contests and all of that.

The dark cave had little value inside but he ran into a couple of pokemon thieves stealing trainers pokeballs and so Gordon took care of them with no problem and headed out of the dark cave as he kept on walking. He spotted a lot of wild pokemon and a few ghost pokemon when he was walking around at night. Gordon got some sleep as he kept on heading to the next destination

Violet City and Sprout Tower had a lot of useful information about three legendary pokemon and a fourth one called Ho-Ho. A lot of trainers in the tower but most of them are adult trainers. Then he heard rumors about a place called Ruins of Alph and mysterious pokemon called _Unown_.

Gordon is wandering inside these ruins as his suit scanners picked up dimensional distortion waves and suddenly the _Unown_ appear out of thin air. Sabrina is watching nearby and is getting visions, but more intense than before.

"I wonder what has got these Unown so riled up," muttered Gordon

"Make it stop, make it stop it is too much," said Sabrina "Calm down, please calm down."

The Unown did just that and disappeared into thin air and Sabrina passed out from the visions. Gordon had found her lying on the ground and hoisted her over his shoulder. He headed out of the Ruins of Alph and went to a nearby town called Azalea Town which looked like a quiet town and he passed by some sort of slowpoke well with creatures inside called _Slowpoke_ according to the omni-tool information. Gordon had taken the woman to hospital that is there and waited for her to be examined until she came out looking fine but very nervous.

* * *

><p>"You ok," said Gordon<p>

"Yes, it was too intense in the Ruins too many visions at once," said Sabrina "Thank you for saving me I am Sabrina of Saffron Gym."

"Oh you have physic abilities," said Gordon "I've encountered a few people with abilities like that before."

"The way you look you're not from around here," said Sabrina

"It's one of those very long stories," said Gordon "Well I am going to continue on my journey, I know you were following me, but you can tag along if you like. Walking alone does get boring from time to time."

"I had a vision about you," said Sabrina she went on to explain.

"Interesting," said Gordon "You believe it will come true,"

"I don't know," said Sabrina

* * *

><p>Gordon nodded as he motioned her to follow him as she has nothing better to do and she is on a journey anyway. Besides she hasn't traveled the world in a good long while. After getting information about this place, they headed into a dark place known as the Ilex Forest as there are a few trainers but a lot of wild pokemon including a legendary who is watching them from the shadows known as Celebi until it vanished as well.

Both Gordon and Sabrina headed into Goldenrod City and had some conversations mostly small talk as Sabrina did explain in how she became a gym leader and all of that. The city itself has a train station and looked like a mini-metropolis of some sort and gathered data about this place as Gordon explained the omni-tool that

impressed her a lot. National Park was clean and with a lot of activity mostly pokemon trainers and wild pokemon.

The Routes 36 and 37 is a long walk but with a lot of scenery, besides the occasional pokemon trainers and some of them recognized Sabrina as the gym leader of Saffron Gym in which they challenged her. But much to their chagrin they lost their matches to Sabrina, but she gave them tips to be better trainers like any gym leader would do and Gordon watched her matches as she is good at what she does.

* * *

><p>Ecruteak City and the Burned Tower were interesting sites to see as Gordon gathered the data upon this place along with learning more information about the history of this place along with other legendary pokemon. Sabrina saw an old friend of hers a gym leader named Morty and in turned he had seen her as well, in which he hasn't seen her in a long time. They walked up to each other in formal greetings.<p>

"Morty," said Sabrina "It has been awhile,"

"Sabrina," said Morty "Yes it has and you've grown up a bit,"

"I am just on a journey with a friend of mine here," said Sabrina

"You two must have dated right," said Gordon

Both of them gasped and blushed a bit in turning away for a moment.

"No," said Morty "I was an apprentice to Sabrina until I decided to go off on my own and become the gym leader here, I learned from the best."

"Yes," said Sabrina "Morty was a good student; it was nice seeing you Morty,"

"Yeah," said Morty "I was doing some shopping and the gym is closed due to termite's infestation, well it was nice seeing you as well."

They waved goodbye and went on their separate ways Gordon, along with Sabrina headed to Olivine City as it is a port city with little of value except for a light house and a battle tower. Gordon gathered information about those pacific places and along the way both of them stopped a gang of pirates in causing trouble in Olivine City and they took a small boat to their next destination that is Cianwood City.

The city itself had little or no importance whatsoever, Gordon did what he always did and went over to the pokemon center to gather information and headed out as Sabrina is with him. They chatted most of the time and used the boat to head back. They did go for a long walk to Mahogany Town. Until they got there and the town itself was rather boring in which information is gathered as well.

The lake of rage looked like a clean lake with a lot of water, a lot

of trainers and wild pokemon. Sabrina told him about how a group called Team rocket messed with this place a couple of years back, but haven't been heard of since. Once again they take a long path to an ice cave. Gordon is unaffected by the cold due to his hazmat suit and he did spot several wild pokemon mostly ice types and Sabrina caught a new pokemon called Jynx as she never had one before.

Blackthorn City looked like well any city as it has a fascination with dragons, the gym leader according to the locals is kind of a stuck up bitch named Clair and walking by them is an elite four member Lance. Who Sabrina recognized and Lance recognized her as well, but the both of them went their separate ways. Gordon noticed this Lance is dressed like a superhero and has a cape like Superman of the justice league.

After that they checked out the dragon's den and overheard that the Johto league tournament won't be held for a couple of months. After seeing just about everything in this region along with gathering data their next stop is another region called Hoenn where new pokemon are to be found.

* * *

><p>Undisclosed location

Giovanni stands upon the island owned by team rocket as he learned that the mysterious person is about to show him the new type of pokemon that is far superior to pokemon. In a form of a demonstration battle between one of his pokemon and the new type of pokemon, the mysterious person is cloaked and glares at Giovanni the leader of team rocket.

"Let's battle my friend," said the mysterious person wearing a cloak

"Very well," said Giovanni "Go Nino-King"

Nino-King comes out of his pokeball and is ready for battle. Then the mysterious person unleashed his pokemon as it looked different completely different as it surprised the leader of team rocket.

"You may have the first attack," said the mysterious person

"Nino-king, quick attack," ordered Giovanni

Nino-king goes in for the attack, but suddenly the mysterious new type of pokemon disappears and reappears as Nino-king is hit in the face and falls backwards hard on the ground. Nino-king looked injured with one hit to the face and Giovanni order Hyper beam as the pokemon fired right at the mysterious pokemon, the beam is deflected and the new type of pokemon strikes hard with a severe hit to the stomach as Nino-king is in constant pain.

"Nino-king" said Giovanni "Return,"

"Stop right there," said the mysterious person "Your pokemon is weak," then the person ordered "Finish him."

The new type of pokemon didn't hesitate for a second and finished off

the Nino-king with a finishing blow that made a complete and utter mess as the pokemon known as Nino-king is dead on the ground.

"What did you do that for," said Giovanni "I don't kill pokemon."

"If you wish to rule the world," spoke the mysterious person "Don't be so weak, no wonder you lost team rocket all those years ago. you have to be ruthless or no one will take you or your organization seriously. Understood"

"I understand," said Giovanni

"Good," said the mysterious person "There will be more to come, this will be your first lesson of the day,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 65<p>

Pokemon world tour:Part.2

65. Pokemon world tour:Part2

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 65

Pokemon world tour:Part.2

* * *

><p>Hoenn Region

_Freeman's log _

_I learned some interesting things in the Johto region about legendaries and among other things, I have a traveling companion of the Kanto region called Sabrina a gym leader and a physic at heart who decided to travel with me and so why not have a traveling companion at times wandering alone can be rather a bore from time to time and I wonder what I will find in the next two regions. _

End log.

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman and Sabrina a gym trainer have arrived by plane to the Hoenn region as the aircraft touch down at the airport near Little Root town and they stepped out of the aircraft. Sabrina had heard of the Hoenn Region but never been here before and knows there are many different types of pokemon that are here. Their first stop is Little Root town to get an upgrade from Professor Birch and Gordon wondered why the professors are named after trees.<p>

They arrived in the town as it is a notably small place to be and it does have its own pokemon center with a Nurse Joy and an officer Jenny running around. Gordon wondered if these people are cloned from other Jenny's and Joy's. Inside Birch's lab there is three pokemon

running around a Torchic, Mudkip and a Treecko. Gordon got the upgrade and left as he and Sabrina are chatting away once again.

The route was dull and boring however there is some wild pokemon and trainers battling each other, some even challenged Sabrina and lost as they never known how good Sabrina is. They came upon Oldale Town, went to the pokemon center and headed onwards but some odd man is blocking the route, but Gordon managed to throw him out of the way and tie him up to a tree as Sabrina just giggled at this.

The long route began as there are a lot of wild pokemon wandering about but little battling between trainers, it was a long walk until they arrived in Petalburg City, like the same as always the both of them went into the Pokemon center to get information and then decided to have a meal before heading out once again. As the route is long until reaching Petalburg Woods and there is nothing really interesting in the woods.

Some poachers were causing trouble for wild pokemon but Gordon and Sabrina put a stop to it as the woods are free of those poachers and they put them nearby the road for Officer Jenny to pick the people up for later. They continued onward until they found themselves what looks like Pewter city but it is called Rustboro City. A common city with little of value and like before data is collected and they moved on to the next place.

They checked out the Rusturf Tunnel but nothing important is going on and they continued onward to another route as they continued on this route and Sabrina honed her skills by battling several trainers and won, lightweights in Gordon's mind and they kept on moving for a bit until reaching a place called Dewford Town the town is no different like any other town with a gym and so the data is collected.

Going to one route was rather quiet and the both of them headed inside to Granite Cave as there are many wild pokemon inside and Sabrina caught a Sableye by using Jinx to battle it after that they headed out of the cave and onwards to other places. Like Slateport City, Mauville City and the routes to Fallabor Town as all the data are collected of those places. On their way they came across some criminals but they were taken care of like the others.

Gordon noted there seems to be criminals in some places and they reached Verandaturf Town to get a good night sleep and then morning came as the data is collected and they went on walking a long route and passed by a bike trail as well. Until getting on a cable car to Mt. Chimney and heading back down to Jagged Pass to Lavarige Town. It is another town, to explore along with more data to collect on this adventure.

The abandoned ship, New Mauville, the routes and finally Weather Institute have useful data, also fortree city as the city itself is like a regular tree house city and a lot of fun to be too. The routes are long until finally reaching Liliycove city as Sabrina wanted to shop at the famous department store and got some new clothing as well, she had the rest shipped off back to her home in the Kanto region. The data is also collected as well.

Mt. Pyre is a cemetery place that Sabrina liked and they stopped a criminal who wanted to blow up the cemetery and is arrested by Officer Jenny. Slateport and Mossdeep city had some useful data along

with Sootpolis City as well.

It has been a long trip as Gordon and Sabrina are chatting away, along with her battling a few trainers as well. They came upon the battle dome of where the Hoenn league is located and they watched the final match between two trainers until one became a master and now onto the Sinnoh region

* * *

><p>Sinnoh Region: 1 day later

_Freeman's log _

_Another week and another place as this region is known to have new pokemon and all the while collecting data for Professor Oak, not much found in the other region except for learning about a couple of legendaries. I'll know more in this region. _

End log.

* * *

><p>Arriving by plane as the vehicle landed near Sandgem town as Gordon and Sabrina stepped out of the plane and are in another region of that has much interest. After walking to a route and taking on a small gang of criminals they arrived at Sandgem town to get an upgrade from Professor Rowan and after that heading to a long route once again seeing new but while pokemon as Sabrina battled few trainers as well.<p>

Jublife City is huge like New York City Sabrina heard of the trainer's school here and taught a class as well to young students who wanted to know more about Physic pokemon and once it was done they headed to the Orebrugh gate and went past Orebrugh mine as those places had data as well. A long route to another place proved not to be a waste of time as Sabrina is still having some visions but kept on walking with Gordon as she is fond of him.

Floaroama town looked interesting enough as a gang of thieves tried to rob a few places in the town but they got caught by Gordon and Sabrina. They kept on going to a place called Eterna forest and finally reaching Eterna city as it is a large city, Sabrina did some shopping and Gordon collected the data as they kept on going onward to other places. Like MT. Coronet as Sabrina caught a _Meditite_ by battling it.

The longer the routes have a lot of trainers and pokemon until they reached Hearthome city as the city is so large they spent a couple of days there and the data is collected as well. Then back on the route to the Lost Tower as it isn't really lost considering Gordon mentioned it should be the found tower and a lot of useful information is there. Sabrina also caught a Misdreavus a ghost pokemon she wanted as well.

Solaceon town, the routes and Veilstone had much going on as those places are data collected as well. Then heading on to their next destinations, like Pastora and hotel grand lake as the both of them had dinner there, along with data collected. A lot of routes were interesting and like always trainers, training and a lot of wild

pokemon as both Gordon and Sabrina walked side by side like always in some form of team.

Celestic town is very small but data is collected to that one as well. Canalave city is interesting enough and data is collected in that place. One building had a few criminals taking hostages, but Gordon and Sabrina took them down with no problem at all. Lake Valor was interesting as well and they heard the history from the locals as they kept on moving as well to the next destination as the routes to places are long but dull, however both of them passed the time by talking to each other.

Until finally reaching snowport city as the data is collected and they are on the move once again Until reaching another location and spotted two pokemon more like legendary statues of legendary pokemon themselves.

The locals told them the stories of these two and the both of them kept on moving for awhile until reaching Sunyshore as the data is collected and had heard the pokemon league of this region is starting in an hour or two. They watched this regions league from start to finish and now onto the next region to explore.

* * *

><p>Another undisclosed location

Giovanni is standing there in the lab as more of this new type of pokemon are been created and the mysterious person is behind him in the shadows watching.

"I take it you found an ideal location to begin the conquest," said the mysterious person

"The orange islands," said Giovanni "No real interest to team rocket, but it can be conquered"

"No, not conquered more like massacred," said the mysterious person

"What do you mean?" asked Giovanni

"Fear my friend, fear," said the mysterious person "And soon it will begin,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 66<p>

Pokemon world tour: Part.3

66. Pokemon world tour:Part3

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 66

Pokemon world tour:Part.3

* * *

><p>Unova **Region: Three days later**

_Freeman's log. _

Another region and another journey, as there is always a lot to learn and a lot of data to collect, over all the trips have been interesting so far.

End log.

* * *

><p>After getting on a cruise the ship had arrived in a port near Nuvema Town and then Gordon got an upgrade from Professor Juniper as he along with Sabrina as she had heard stories about this Region. As it are only stories from the locals. New pokemon are here in the Unova Region. It was a long route to Accumula Town as new wild pokemon are seen and trainers doing battles to hone their skills.<p>

Once they arrived in the place, they went to the pokemon center got the data and left, it is another long route to Striaton City. A gang of criminals were causing problems along the route to the city, but they were taken care of by Gordon and Sabrina. The city itself looked rather nice almost like New York City the data is collected and they kept on moving to the next place as the route is rather long once again.

Wellspring Cave looked very promising and had a lot of water type pokemon, but a cave is a cave regardless to where you are or where you have been. So they moved on like they always do. Until reaching Nacrene City as they went to the museum and the pokemon center as well, with the data collected they had spent some time and some fun as well until moving on to the next place as they had learned a few things about the legendary pokemon.

Pinwheel Forest was a long trek and Sabrina battled a few trainers as well to show her mastery as a gym leader. As they walked upon Skyarrow Bridge to the place known as Castelia City as the data is collected and there is tons and tons things to do and places to see, so they kept on moving afterwards. Gordon and Sabrina are still chatting a long the way to pass the time. The route is along to the desert as there is a desert resort that had nothing important there.

The ancient castle was a tourist spot with nothing important to see until they reached another place called Raimon City as the data is collected and of course they accidentally won a bicycle. The data is collected. However with Gordon engineering skills he transformed the bicycle into a motorcycle. Both of them got on the vehicle and drive upon the route that had trainers and wild pokemon. A biker gang was causing problems but Gordon and Sabrina took care of the problem.

Hodomoe Draw Bridge opened for them to enter a different place called Hodomoe City as it is a beautiful city and the data is collected as well. They are going on a long route once again as they stopped at another place called Electric Rock Cave as the cave was fully

explored until they kept on moving once again to another destination like Fukiyose City, Tower of Heaven and finally Neji Yama.

Data is collected of those places until they reached Sekka City as the data is collected there and they kept on moving onward to Dragon Spiral Tower as the tower itself looked amazing also, the data is collected upon the place and they had something to eat there as well. The routes are long once again in seeing trainer battles and wild pokemon. They did some wandering around Sekka Swamp.

After the swamp they drove upon Cylinder Bridge and they finally arrived in Souryuu City as the data is collected there. They had heard the Unova league doesn't start until next month and having collected the data in this region. Now it would be best to head to the next region. Called Kalos a place of more pokemon and something called mega evolution.

* * *

><p>Kalos**Region: 1 day later**

The plane had landed at the airport and both Gordon along with Sabrina headed to Professor Sycamore's lab to get an upgrade and learn all about mega evolution as Sabrina had heard there is a mega stone that can mega evolve her Gangar who evolved from a hunter. They are now in Aquacorde Town as the data is collected and moved on to other places as well like Vanivelle town and another route also.

Vanivelle Pathway was fairly boring until they reached Avance Trail as there is a lot to do like seeing trainers and wild pokemon as Sabrina won a mega stone, but she needed training in it as she and Gordon moved on to other places as well. Like Santalune Forest, Santalune City and certain ways as well the data is collected at those places. Until they reached a road or two as it is not interesting to see anyway.

Camphrier Town was an interesting town and Sabrina had learned from a pokemon master how to use mega evolution on her Gangar as she took some time to learn and master it. Then they moved on to other places as well like Shabboneau Castle as it is both beautiful inside and outside for they had a meal in the place. A walk and several lanes were interesting to see as Sabrina battled a few trainers using mega evolution.

A cave and a coast were popular sites with little of interest as they kept on moving. Ambrette town had a lot of interesting things to see as the data is collected and the aquarium was fun to look at as they kept on moving. The passage has a lot of pokemon but little to few trainers. So they moved on to a coast and a cave. Nothing of importance, finally they reached Cyllage Town.

Another town and more data collected, Sabrina had a battle with another person who uses mega evolution until the other trainer was defeated and they moved on. More caves and trails as those were pretty boring. Geosenge town has little value but the data is collected from there. So moving on once again to places like Shalour City, Coumarine City, Laverre and other minor locations.

Data is collected on those places, also from Dendemille Town, Anistar

City, snowbelle city as everything is collected in which the both of them were on time for the this regions finals until it ended as a trainer has become a master. Now it is time to head back to the Kano region to give all the data to Professor Oak, Sabrina is needed back at her gym anyway but it would be nice to meet Professor Oak.

* * *

><p>Kanto Region: Professor Oak's lab

It is a long trip but they came to Professor Oak's lab as the professor is busy as always in his lab until Gordon tapped him on the shoulder as Oak just gasped and almost dropped a few objects on the floor.

"Please don't do that," said Oak "Do you have the data,"

Gordon handed him all of the data "It's all there and I brought along a friend of my Sabrina," said Gordon

"Oh so you're the Sabrina," said Oak "My son won a badge from you several years ago,"

"I remember your son," said Sabrina "Red Oak correct as his legendary battle against blue was one for the history books, how come he isn't here,"

"Right," said Oak "He is on another journey in a new region and Blue has gone on a journey as well, my son is traveling with his girlfriend."

"Maybe he will have a kid all of his own," said Gordon

"Oh dear," said the Professor "That will give me more grey hair,"

The television that is on has a program going until it switched over the news as the reporter is reporting something as all three of them look on with a fair amount of interest.

"_We pardon the interruption_" said the reporter "_To tune into breaking news on the wire, only one hour ago_ as it has been _reported that the Orange Islands were under attack by something unknown. We go live to one of the reporters in the air."_

A helicopter is flying over a completely destroyed city on one of the island as fires and smoke are rising up in the air.

"_Thank you_," said the reporter "_As you can see the devastation is massive as emergency crews are heading to all the locations as we speak, sadly it maybe already too late_. _Our cameraman had just spotted a flag upon the ground_ _with an R symbol that the ones responsible were none other than the criminal organization known as Team Rocket. Who vanished several years ago._"

Sabrina is shocked in which she is having a vision of this as Oak and Gordon looked on, meanwhile everywhere else people have seen this news broadcast. Red Oak was in a city when he had seen this broadcast and Blue was in a pokemon center as well had seen this. The elites had seen this also. A single question lingered on people's mind how

did Team Rocket do this and do it so fast, perhaps the survivors have answers.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 67<p>

****Orange Island's massacre ****

67. Orange Island's massacre

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 67

****Orange Island's massacre****

* * *

><p>Pumello Island: One hour ago

****Pumello stadium ****

The roar of the crowd in the stadium of Pumello Island as pokemon fans and trainers from all around the Orange Islands to watch Orange League leader and Champion, Drake in a full six-on-six Pok  mon battle, as it has become an intense and inspiring battle until the pokemon Dragonite came on the field and the opponent had a fighting type pokemon in which it is now a one on one battle between their final pokemon.

Suddenly something else came on the field as it had attacked Dragonite and the fighting type pokemon. The creature looked like a pokemon but it looked pail and twisted in someone else image with some machine along with organic parts to it. There are many more creatures like this attacking the stadium along with the people. The trainers tried to fight back but are overwhelmed and one would think it is happening here.

But no it is not the case.

* * *

><p>Valencia Island: At that very moment

This island is the home of Professor Ivy's lab as she is hard at work, but suddenly explosions are heard in the background as the lab is under attack and as she went to look outside, a hyper beam attack blasted in front of her as she is knocked backwards into the wall and covered by debris as horrors of screams are heard. She had passed out as the same type of creatures attack elsewhere.

* * *

><p>Mikan Island: At that very moment

The orange island gym leader of this place is resting upon the beach as she is getting a tan, then suddenly an explosion is heard from the nearby town on Mikan Island. Screams are heard in the background and

she rushed over to the town to find it a complete mess and on fire as she takes out her pokemon only to find herself under attack by an unknown pokemon like creature.

* * *

><p>Sunburst Island: At that very moment

The town upon the island is as normal as it should be until suddenly the town comes under attack by pokemon like creatures and trainers help the people by fighting back only to discover they are being overwhelmed by what these creatures are.

* * *

><p>Navel Island: **At that very moment**

Danny another orange island gym leader is reading the newspaper as it had been a slow day and a slow week with nothing to do. Then an explosion is heard in the background coming from the nearby city as screams of terror are heard in the background. Danny went in to investigate and help out as he only found out he is under attack as well.

Grapefruit Island, Moro Island, Murcott Island, Mandarin Island were also under attack by these pokemon like creatures as they didn't just attack humans they attacked wild pokemon as well. Prima one of the members of the elite four tried to help out as she came under attack as well by time for the others to escape.

* * *

><p>Trovita Island: At that very moment

Ruby the orange island gym leader is on the beach and hitting on the ladies with his charm, along with class until suddenly in the background an explosion is heard as it knocked him back as the other people along the beach ran for their lives in seeing what is coming and Ruby took one good look in knowing he is under attack as well.

* * *

><p>Kumquat Island: At that very moment

Luana the orange island gym leader had finished a double battle in a hotel and is relaxing in her room as her son is on a journey, suddenly there is an explosion and she looks outside to find the city under attack by unknown pokemon like creatures and some trainers are fighting back in which it does not look good at all.

Rind Island, Tiny Island and many more islands came under attack as these unknown pokemon like creatures have attacked those islands as well.

* * *

><p>Orange Islands: Now

All the islands were laid waste by these unknown pokemon that looked strange as the main capitol of the Orange islands is laid waste in

which the city itself is completely destroyed, dead pokemon along with their trainers are littered all over the landscape and everywhere else is happening as well.

The one's that have survived are in hiding, a helicopter had briefly landed with an R symbol and Giovanni stepped out of the vehicle for a moment. He placed a team rocket flag upon the middle of what is left of the city, then getting on he headed back to Team rocket headquarters as he is impressed.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 68<p>

**Rise of the Comkemon **

68. Rise of the Comkemon

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 68

Rise of the Comkemon

* * *

><p>Kanto Region: Team Rocket Headquarters

"We interrupt your regularly scheduled television programming" said the news broadcaster on the television "As we previously reported; the death toll is rising in the Orange Islands massacre. That ranks up there in the thousands and possible millions, with many trainers dead, along with their pokemon," continued to speak the broadcaster "Among the causalities are the Orange island gym leaders and a member of the Elite Four Prima€|..Professor Ivy's whereabouts are unknown."

Giovanni the head of team rocket sat in his office in watching the news broadcast and petting his pet _Persian_ he had come back from the Orange Islands in setting the flag of Team rocket upon the former capitol city of the Orange Islands. He sneered a bit as this will strike fear into anyone that stands in his organizations way, even those copy cat teams would fear Team Rocket now and he takes a glass as he sips down on the liquid.

Ever in the shadows is his partner, a mysterious being he found frozen in Ice in the Artic as it was a time during when Team Rocket disbanded after the defeat from the hands of a Pokemon trainer named Red Oak, son of Professor Oak. Giovanni wandered the world in searching for answers and had found this being. He unfroze the being in which the leader of team rocket was told that the being was here during the time of an invasion force that sought to control pokemon.

After a long and sought out war between this invasion force, ancient trainers, pokemon and the legendary pokemon including the poke-god Arceus the invasion force was cast out of this dimension, the being was accidentally left behind. The being had mentioned a lab of this invasion force that was in the process of creating pokemon far more

superior in no amount of time. As Giovanni bore witness to its very creation that is science beyond his understanding a first.

It wasn't long before a small army of these creatures were created and with fantastic abilities these creatures are more superior to pokemon. Pressing a button upon his chair in changing the channel to the recent footage Team Rocket spy drones watched these superior creatures to pokemon as they look rather pail and have a combination of mechanical/biological aspects to them in battling trainers and pokemon masters in overwhelming them.

These superior pokemon that almost look like pokemon on what to give a proper name as Giovanni pondered on the name for the moment as the being in the shadows stands there and is also watching the chaos on the view screen in satisfied with it's work so far as there are things to come. Then the name came to him as he should call them Trans-pokemon. No, that would be a little strange itself. Ah he came up with a name that is almost similar to the being as these pokemon should be called Comkemon a very accurate description.

"You seem very satisfied," said the being in the shadows

"The results are better than expected," said Giovanni "An entire army of Comkemon a superior type of pokemon,"

"A suitable name," said the being "Now on to phase two, are your agents in place to put the technology in the towers,"

Giovanni frowned for a moment as the being had team rocket create a small device by blue prints provided by the being in doing something important and he had ordered his agents to go to the radio towers to place them in key locations in the other regions. For what purpose, the leader of team rocket did not know, at least not as his agents are in disguise as maintenance workers to put the devices in the tower.

"The devices will be installed shortly," said Giovanni "And the generator is heading to Mt. Silver."

"Good very good," said the being "Let's go to Mt. Silver and witness to a whole new future, have the Comkemon join us as well"

Giovanni and the being in the shadows left to go to Mt. Silver.

* * *

><p>Kanto Region: Professor Oak's lab

Professor Oak had made many calls to the other professors in other regions in finding out what went wrong and he had also tried to get in touch with Professor Ivy, but no response as she has a lab in the Orange Islands. Gordon Freeman and Sabrina are watching the news as the one-free-man does miss watching the news because there always seem to have bad news on television anyway.

Two vehicles pulled up to professor oaks lab in which one of each stepped out of the vehicle as it is Red Oak and his rival Blue as they glared at each other for a moment in which they went inside to learn more of what is going on. A helicopter is approaching the place as well in which the helicopter landed on the grass near the place

and stepping out of the helicopter is Lance, a champion and a member of the Elite four of the Kanto Region as he went inside.

All three of them are inside as they see Professor Oak on the line talking to the other professors until it ended and also spoke Gordon talking to Sabrina as well. The professor is surprised to see his son here with his old rival and Lance the Kanto Champion here as well he must of heard what happened to Prima. Then static is heard as the image of Professor Ivy is seen.

"Ivy," said the Professor "Are you all right,"

"I'm fine Sam," said Ivy "My lab was destroyed, but I managed to create a long rang communicator out of spare parts."

"Do you know what attacked the Orange Islands," asked Lance

"Creatures that look like pokemon," said Ivy "But they were not pokemon more like abominations and I bet you saw the Team Rocket flag on the news,"

"Team rocket has gone beyond evil," said Red "They have got to be stopped,"

"But we don't know what their next move is," said Blue

Then another image of a woman with blonde hair is on the view screen as it is a champion of another region named Cynthia

"I have been keeping track of Team Rocket's movements by going undercover," said Cynthia "I heard Giovanni himself is heading to Mt. Silver with some sort of generator," she shows them a picture.

"A dimensional flux generator," said Gordon "That creates a rip and tear between dimensions, but to fully power it you would need mini generators at key locations to have it working, no bigger than a telephone. Yeah just as I thought, it's combine technology."

"What does that mean?" asked Professor Oak

"_It means Mister Freeman's story is true_, " said Unxi who appeared before them "_The evil onesâ€¦Combine as you call them are coming. I sensed the deaths of thousands of pokemon, we legendaries will join you. One of the evil ones must have been found by Team Rocket."_"

"What are we standing around," said Red Oak "Let's go stop them,"

All of them nodded as Lance got in contact with several champions and Elite four members from other regions to head to Mt. Silver. Professor Oak contacted a few friends of his and Sabrina noticed her vision is coming true; Cynthia is also heading there, Unxi went to summon the legendaries to help and then all of them except Professor Oak headed to Mt. Silver

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

It would seem the Combine are here or at least one of them, if my calculations are correct the generator is a way of opening a portal storm so their forces will invade. I will make sure none of that happens, along with a few allies of this dimension.

End Log.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 69<p>

**Mountain War **

69. Mountain War

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 69

Mountain War

* * *

><p>The leader of Team Rocket had arrived with the being as well and along with a million of those Comkemon to the point of Mt Silver as this place has history in which Red Oak battled his rival Blue to be a pokemon master. Giovanni had been told the devices have been installed in the radio towers in the key locations of the other regions, but for what purpose remain a mystery and even the generator that is being put in place remains a mystery as well.<p>

Giovanni sneers before him as this army of Comkemon are unstoppable under team rocket command of course and then suddenly one of his team rocket agents whispered something into his ear and turned to his left as he sees a large force coming their way comprised of the legends, Elite's from other regions, pokemon masters and finally Blue along with Red Oak. Finally after all these years he can finally have his revenge upon Red Oak.

"So you finally come out of hiding," said Red Oak

"Just buying my time, boy," said Giovanni "With this army of Comkemon Team Rocket will be unstoppable."

"You never change," said Red Oak "We know what the device does Giovanni, it creates a dimensional portal storm that would bring forth your allies forces,"

"What," said Giovanni "I don't know what you are talking about," he turned to the being "Did you know about this,"

"Sign," said the being who withdrew its cloak to show a slug like creature "You've outlived your usefulness,"

Giovanni started to gasp for air as he floats in mid-air until his eyes pop out of his skull as blood started to pour down to the ground, along with blood from his mouth and ears until finally there is an echoing crunch sound as Giovanni's body is ripped into two and

what was left is thrown off the mountain. The others had seen this and are in shock as the slug creature glanced back and sneered as well as the machine activated.

"Attack," said the slug "spare no one,"

Then the battle of the titans have begun in which the mountain has become an all out war, as there is a plan as Gordon does have one and outlined the plan to the others as the Slug just stands there as it is watching in seeing the chaos before them. The sky is swirling in which soon begins opening a portal so the Combine forces can come to overwhelm them and this dimension. All the while Gordon and Sabrina sneak on by to sabotage the machine.

"I sensed another physic," said the combine slug

"Let's see who is the strongest physic," said Sabrina

"Fine by me," said the combine slug

It is mind power against mind power as the combine slug and Sabrina are waging a physic duel as Gordon used his ninja skills to sneak to where the generator is and began to work to sabotage the device. As echoes of battle and war are heard in the background as it is a struggle of survival of this dimension. Sabrina is knocked back by a physic blast from the combine slug and suddenly it saw what Gordon is doing, but before it could react it is too late.

The opening above them collapsed by not before sending a feedback loop right at the comkemon and the combine slug, along with the other devices in the other regions that would destroy them also. With powerful explosions the combine creatures known as the comkemon were disintegrated along with the Combine slug. It is finally over as the battle had been costly and the generator had been destroyed as the allied forces had to get back a bit.

Once it was over the dead had been gathered, the injured were taken to hospitals and Mt. Silver itself was half destroyed in the processes and this dimension is completely safe from the Combine. But for how long remains a mystery and Gordon explained his story to the others as news will travel fast about this situation that had just unfolded. Everyone went there separate ways and Gordon activated a portal to head to another dimension.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 70<p>

**International man of mystery **

70. International man of mystery

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 70

International man of mystery

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters for the Austin Powers film series is created and owned by someone else, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>New York City: Under The statue of Liberty

**1982 **

Situated in the middle of a room is a spiral like gated object as it spins and turns until someone appears out of no where. He is a bald man with a scar upon his face. and is wearing a grey but depressing clothing. He is tall and smiles in a sneering way by putting his finger on the side of his mouth in which once again he has out smarted his enemies once again by going to the 1980's and of course he stepped out as he is greeted by a man with an eye patch as he is his number two.

Dr. Evil has done it again and the plan he has is fool proof as long as no one messes it up, the time portal opened up once again as a teenager is being chased by a mini version of himself. Ugh, his son can be so annoying and Dr. Evil strode over to his seat where a long table is there as Scott Evil, Mini-Me, Number Two, Frau, along with a man wearing voodoo clothing (A parody of Baron Samedi from the film Live or let die) and a tall woman with metal claws on her finger nails. (A parody of Jaws from two James Bond films)

"People we have two new members to our evil organization," said Dr. Evil "He is a member of a voodoo cult his name is Mr. Voodoo, the CIA would love to play with his dolls,"

"That guy looks so damn creepy," said Scott

"Hello there is it a beautiful day," said Mr. Voodoo

"Rightâ€¦moving along," said Dr. Evil "I like to present a former female wrestler who had an accent with her finger nails and now uses metal clawsâ€¦her name is Clawsâ€¦.boy she knows how to rip it to them." He laughed a bit.

Claws just used her metal finger nails to scratch the table to create noise.

"Now I have a plan," said Dr. Evil "We steal materials in New York City and build a dimensionalâ€¦portal, with this dimensional portal. We'll go to other dimensions and demand ransom in taking over their dimensions,"

"Dad that is completely stupid," said Scott "A dimensional portal, what next you are going to create monkeys that fly out of a person's butt, what do you mean New York City"

"Good idea, but no," said Dr. Evil "Number two explain,"

"Virtulcon owns the statue of liberty," said Number two "No one would expect to be under her,"

"But I will be on top of her," said Dr. Evil "Or at least on top of the world, but first Austin Powers have to go."

"Dad you have been trying to kill Austin Powers for decades now and this is the 1980's so he is on ice," said Scott "So go to England and kill the son-of-a-bitch already,"

"Another good idea but no," said Dr. Evil "He must die and once the dimensional portal is built we will use it to kill other Austin Powersâ€¦making us the most evil organization of all time. I know Mr. Powers will show up here, so all the more reason why I call the dimension portal the star wars project."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile in London 1999

Once again Austin Powers are having a shagging of a time with the ladies in this day of age and he cannot really understand the women he has come across have filed sexual harassment suits against him. He is a ladies man and the best one there is. But now he decided to drive his fancy car on the countryside to get some air in which it always cheers him up and he'll go back to shagging the ladies soon as he hears music coming from his car meaning he has a mission. Austin is always up for some action.

The image of Basil Exposition appears on the view screen of his car as the man is always praising Austin about this and that too many others, although everyone in the intelligence community finds Austin Powers to be a complete moron. Basil just smiles at first and Austin smiles back showing his bad teeth.

"Austin," said Basil "I bring you some bad news,"

"Let me guess Dr. Evil has escaped again," said Austin "I've been looking for some groovy action, and I don't mean the ladies," he chuckles a bit.

"Yes," said Basil "And bad enough he has escaped into the 1980's in New York City,"

"The 1980's," said Austin "What a pointless decade that turned out to be, do you know where Dr. Evil was last spotted."

"According to our sources," said Basil "The statue of Liberty,"

"Well," said Austin "I always wanted to see what is under her" he chuckled "Yeah baby, Yeah"

"Prepare for time travel," said Basil "Activate the cars feature, good luck Austin,"

The transmission ended as he activated the time travel device that he sets to the 1980's then his car picks up speed beyond the sound barrier and then a time portal opened up as he vanished along with the vehicle, next stop New York City.

* * *

><p>New York City, USA

****1980's****

The one-free-man is walking the streets of New York City, he hasn't found any combine influence or activity, but he has detected a slight portal activation by his suits scanners. Gordon noticed this is the 1980's in New York City as the crime rate is very high and he had taken the local news paper as the headlines read Crime wave grips city. Using the omni-tool he pinpointed to where the slight portal activation is coming from as it is coming from the statue of liberty.

****New York City, USA****

****The statue of liberty: One hour later ****

Gordon Freeman had arrived in the statue of liberty as he went inside the famous statue, but only found tourists and more tourists. Then he found a secret passage and headed down to some sort of inner area under the statue, he used his ninja skills to see for himself what is going on and by the looks of it a bunch a weird looking people are gathered around and he spots a portal device or a bad created one.

"Why doesn't this work," asked Dr. Evil

"It's 1980's technology dad," said Scott "What do you expect, to own Radio Shack,"

"Zip it Scott," said Dr. Evil "I'm thinking here,"

"Yeah I am thinking too," said Scott of "Putting my foot up your ass, besides we can kidnap the Mayor of NYC instead,"

"Zip it Scott," said Dr. Evil "Only amateurs do kidnappings, I want to rule all dimensions and the dimension we can go to we can hold the dimension for ransomâ€¦.for 100 billion dollars,"

"Right," said Scott "You are so lame,"

"Now activate the dimensional portal," ordered Dr. Evil

The machine activates as it is spitting and puttering until it shorts out once again as Dr. Evil stamps his foot as mini-me is biting his nails and the others are looking on. Gordon had enough and used his gravity gun to destroy the portal like machine, while he is hidden in the shadows.

"Ah, Mr. Powers,' said Dr. Evil "You've arrived just in time to die,"

"I think you have me mistaken for someone else," said Gordon as he stepped out of the shadows.

"What? who the hell are you," said Dr. Evil "Some kind of plumber, I think fat bastard needs his bowls cleaned."

Gordon draws out his Combine rifle by way of his suits weapon

replication system and fired right at Dr. Evil and so many others without breaking a sweat as they are surprised, but it would be the last thing they would ever see as it wasn't long before Dr. Evil and all his evil allies lay dead, dozens of henchmen are dead as well. Gordon is left standing and as he is about to leave another person had entered and holding a pistol in hand.

"Oh shit," said Austin "I missed the party and Dr. Evil is dead."

"These idiots were your enemies," said Gordon "No wonder you have a face like a mule, well I am out of here and great job saving the day."

It wasn't long before Gordon left this dimension, but first he destroyed all the information on portal technology and Austin ponders on this in knowing his greatest enemies are dead. Well Austin just shrugged his shoulders and decided to have a shagging great time in the 80's before heading back to the 90's.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 71<p>

No need for Gordon Freeman

71. No need for Gordon Freeman

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 71

No need for Gordon Freeman

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of the Tenchi Muyo series is created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Japan 1990's

A place outside a major city in Japan that looks like a normal place to live as it is a beautiful summer day for summer had begun with the last day of school for many students. Nearby this place is a shrine as well and that includes a large forest as it is a picture perfect setting. Peaceful and normal looking as nothing is what it seems to be. Inside the house is a pocket-dimension that has a lab full of strange and unusual objects.

Inside is a red-haired girl with normal looking clothing for she is working hard in her lab tinkering and putting at mundane tasks that no one seems to understand or phantom. She is known as the greatest scientific genius in the universe was locked away for 5,000 years inside the alternate dimension of her own battleship, is one of the Chousin; three sister goddesses who created the multi verse. A being far older, but her looks say other wise her name is

****Washu Hakubi****

Washu knows that Tenchi will be here soon as the summer will begin shortly and of course the others will be fighting over the love of Tenchi. She on the other had has no interest in love, she sighed deeply in having fond memories of her life. To her left something is flashing a bit. Washu pondered what it could be for a moment until her dimensional scanning technology discovered a portal had briefly opened up and closed after wards.

"Odd," she muttered to her self "I wonder what this could be."

She started to do many mathematical calculations in wondering why a single portal opened up and closed afterwards, she pinpointed the portal's location to not too far away from the house like two miles. But who or what came out of the portal is completely unknown. Dimensional travel is very rare nowadays and she was so hard at work she heard a faint meow in the background. Washu looked down and sees a creature, a creature she created. It is cross between a cat and a rabbit, a cabbot as she is called

****Ryo-Ohki. ****

"Meowâ€|.Meowâ€|.Meow."

"Oh you want a carrot," said Washu "I was expecting this, so here for you,"

She brings forth a large carrot.

"Meowwwwwâ€|.Meowwwww."

Ryo-Ohki started too much down on the carrot that is large and Washu giggled a bit until a loud explosion is heard outside, followed by screams. She grunted in annoyance in knowing those two idiots are at it again fighting for the love of Tenchi and he isn't even here yet. She headed to the door and opened it as she is outside more like inside the house.

"All right what is going on here," shouted Washu "I am trying to do some mathematical calculations."

"Like always they are fighting again," said the young girl

"I might as well put them in a pocket dimension until they cut it out Sasami" said Washu

Sasami has teal-colored hair tied in long pigtails with melon pink eyes, wearing clothing native to her planet and is also a princess of Jurai. Like her older sister who is currently in a shouting match again a person she calls a rival to Tenchi as she doesn't have the understanding yet of sex and so on as she just sighed at this idiotic display.

Sitting at the couch are two women, one with blonde hair and one with blue hair. The blonde one is Mihoshi Kuramitsu Mihoshi is a Seniwan and a member of the Kuramitsu family, whose power is second only to the Jurai Royal Family.

Mihoshi is known as one of the finest officers in the Galaxy Police, but her career soon hit a major roadblock. She suffers from frequent difficulties to focus on a single thought track and, due to her clumsiness; she causes a lot of collateral damage during her assignments.

"Are they always like this," said the woman with blue hair

"Yup, just about all the time," said Mihoshi "It's better than watching television."

"Over a single guy," said the woman with blue hair "how childish is that"

The woman with blue hair Kiyone Makibi is a first class Galaxy Police detective who graduated with the second highest marks her year, and because of her athletic and analytical skill, commitment to police work, and responsible nature was deemed the cream of the GP crop and among the best of the younger generation of Galaxy Police. She is not partnered up with Mihoshi as she is just an old friend of hers.

"You're just an old mummy," said the woman with a sneer "All the more reason why Tenchi loves a beautiful flower like me,"

"Yeah right princess," said the other woman "A dead flower is more like it, with big thighs of yours,"

"What," shouted the woman as she looked at her thighs "At least my butt doesn't look big"

"Hey now that is hitting below the belt," said the woman "But at least I don't get gassy in the shower,"

The shouting mach goes on for a bit as the woman in fancy clothing, long hair for she is Ayeka Masaki Jurai a princess of Jurai. She can be modest, well mannered, traditional, and aristocratic, but can also be snobbish and very fierce when she feels that anyone or anything she cares for is in danger. She may look 20 years old, but she isn't.

The other woman is tall with light blue hair and is wearing clothing that fits her. She was created by Washu, using one of her egg cells as a base She is impulsive, hedonistic poor-mannered, often immodest, recklessly violent, and hot-tempered although she sometimes reveals her more emotional and vulnerable side. Her name is Ryoko a space pirate

Sasami came into between them and broke it up much to their chagrin and sat at respective places.

"There much better," said Sasami "I swear you two act like love sick girls."

"Where is tenchi?" asked Ayeka

"I don't know about you," said Ryoko "But I will go meet up with him and give him a big kiss,"

"Oh no your not," said Ayeka

The argument starts up again in which all of them are wondering where is Tenchi and why hasn't he arrived yet.

* * *

><p>A mile away

Tenchi is riding his bike down the path as it looked like a very nice day outside which it is good. He sees a rabbit to his right, but then he didn't look where he is going as his bike hits a rocket and flies upwards in the air. Then he crashed into someone and they both rolled down a bit until they stopped.

Gordon Freeman had only arrived in this dimension about thirty minutes ago, for he had been tracking a pocket dimension to a location a mile away. And found himself being crashed into by a kid.

"So, sorry, so sorry," said Tenchi

"You ok kid," said Gordon

"Yeah I'm ouch," said Tenchi as his ankle is hurt "I twisted my ankle"

"Where are you headed kid," said Gordon

"Just my house about a mile away," said Tenchi

"I will give you a lift kid," said Gordon

"Thank you," said Tenchi "This will be embarrassing to tell the others,"

Gordon helped him up and carried him for a long walk that seemed to be longer and at the moment this looks like there is nothing better to do at the moment.

* * *

><p>Tenchi family house: One hour later

Gordon can overhear in the background a lot of shouting going on as it would seem to voices are fighting over something completely nonsense and Tenchi just sighed a bit at this. This happens every day as Gordon carried him to the front door and Tenchi sat down nearby. The both of them briefly chatted a bit

"Hey can you idiots stop arguing for a moment," said Gordon "Tenchi twisted his ankle,"

"Tenchiiiiii," said Ayeka "What did you do to my Tenchi,"

"Your Tenchi," said Ryoko "He's mine princess thunder thighs, and did you hurt him"

"Will you two please stop," said Sasami "I'll fix the injury,"

Sasami goes and does just that in which Tenchi is glad he is being healed. Washu and the others just glare at Gordon for a bit in not knowing what to make of him.

"Answer the question jerk," said Ryoko

"Yeah answer the question butt-head," said Ayeka

"Back off the both of you," said Gordon

"Back off this," said Ryoko

Ryoko came flying in at Gordon with a powerful fist, as the one-free-man muttered something under his breath as Ryoko fist impacted with the invisible shield that send her flying backwards into the wall and crashing into the ground outside several feet away. Washu noted that this human must have some kind of technology and Ryoko growled as she fired energy shots at Gordon only to be bounced off of him.

"Hah," said Ayeka "Your aim is off,"

"Shut up you bitch," said Ryoko "I don't see you doing anything,"

"It's more fun to see you look like a fool," said Ayeka

"Am I correct to assume your suit activated some sort of kinetic force field," said Washu

"Seems the only smart one around here is you," said Gordon "Tenchi tell me, do you live with these women,"

"I uhâ€¦.yeah I do," said Tenchi

"You must be a ladies man to have these beautiful women around," said Gordon "So which one is your girl friend,"

"I am," shouted Ryoko and Ayeka as they glared at each other

"Seems like the tough one," said Gordon "Would be perfect for you Tenchi, the other one looks like a lazy idiot,"

Ryoko burst out with laughter and Ayeka looked annoyed as she glares coldly at Gordon.

"Hi," said Mihoshi "I'm Mihoshi a galaxy police officer; here is my friend Kiyone another galaxy police officer. The mad scientist Washu, the space pirate Ryoko. This is princess Ayeka and this is princess Sasami,"

"Hello to all of you," said Gordon "Tell me have you seen anything strange, or out of the ordinary, like pocket dimension as it seems to be coming from here in this house,"

"Why yes," said Washu "Because I created it, I'm a genius after all,"

"Ah I understand," said Gordon "By using a pocket dimension of mass and density, you were able to not cause any structural integrity

problems of the house, or it would have been sucked into another dimension by a cascade effect."

"Ah I see you have a scientific mind," said Washu "Not bad at all and so I understand you were the one who came from the portal I detected,"

"Correct," said Gordon

"Oh joy nerd talk," said Ryoko "All I heard is a lot of blah, blah,"

"You must be losing your hearing for a mummy," said Ayeka

"Dimensional travel is unheard of now," said Washu "You must have a story or two,"

"It's a long one," said Gordon "My name is Dr. Gordon Freeman, and here is my story,"

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The two of them noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal.

Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine.

They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artics in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions

"Whoa!" all of them said the same thing at the same time.

"Anybody up for some tea," said Yâ•shâ•.

"Tea can wait," said Washu "I want to experiment on you, Gordon"

"Hell no," said Gordon

"It wasn't a request it is an order," said Washu "Don't worry you will remain in tact,"

"A little girl like you barking orders," said Gordon "Seriously who do you think you are,"

"Uhâ€|.Gordon," said Tenchi "Better do as she says, she is a goddess of some sort,"

"Okâ€|.", said Gordon "Lead the way"

Gordon followed Washu into the pocket dimension of this dimension.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile elsewhere in the Universe

****Planet Jurai****

A man is using a pocket dimension of a tree on the planet Jurai to conduct experiments after escaping from prison and he is a genius after all. He was a colleague of Washu, before her capture by Kagato, and was highly jealous of her superior intelligence. The two, at one point, competed for the Jurai Science Academy's director's chair, but Washu won out. He has great tendency of physically labeling or marking his favorite material objects with his own initial, his name is Dr. Clay.

"It's finally done," said Clay "With this I can activate a portal, my genius will be unparalleled compared to Washu and then they will make me the smartest man in the universe,"

"Well hello there Misster Clay," said G-man "Unfortunately your unparalleled genius will be your downfall,"

"Who are you," asked Clay

"I go by many names," said G-man "But your limited intelligence will never understand, as your device is a miscalculation of foolish work,"

"You know nothing," said Clay,

"More than you know Misster Clay," said G-man

G-man simply vanished as Dr. Clay activated the portal machine and it created a portal in the sky, but then all the alarms started to go off and he checked his calculations, oh no there all wrong, there all wrong. Dozens of other portals started to open all over planet Jurai and then something comes out of the portals in a form of an attack.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 72<p>

****No need for an experiment****

72. No need for an experiment

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 72

****No need for an experiment****

* * *

><p>Gordon Freeman is following the one called Washu an adolescent girl who is not what it appears to be. Inside a pocket dimension inside the house of kid who is a ladies man, the door to the pocket

dimension shuts behind them and then Gordon spotted a weird like creature eating a carrot, a large carrot and he also walks by dozens upon dozens of experiments. A scientist like her must be always busy.<p>

"Ok, stand over there and take off your suit," said Washu

"I'm not taking my suit off in front of an adolescent girl," said Gordon "Besides I am naked under my suit,"

"Appearances can be deceiving." said Washu as she transforms into her adult form "I like being a kid, but you are not scared of little old meâ€|.a goddess."

"Sigh," said Gordon "Very well"

Gordon used his suits control to transform into a suit case due to a recent upgrade he got awhile back and Washu kept on starting at him as Gordon just cough for a moment to have her pay attention on this experiment. He doesn't like to be poked and prodded as Washu just grinned at what she sees and got to work like she did, she has seen naked men before and this is nothing new to her.

"My scans show you don't age at all," said Washu

"It is due to several reasons of dimensional travel, along with dimensional shifts in certain dimensions," said Gordon "As I was placed far away from, time, space and thought."

"Interesting," said Washu "So basically you go as you are, another scan shows you are immune to people reading your mind. Another side effects, no less, in being away from thought like outside a void."

"Yes there is that," said Gordon "As I am the only human in my dimension unaffected by the Suppression field the combine put up."

"This suppression field what is it," asked Washu

"After the seventh hour war," said Gordon "The combine gathered the world's children and slaughtered them all, very few survived. The suppression field prevents humans in having kids. Dr. Kliner discovered a decade of exposure to the field is permanent so Humans can't have kids at all."

"No population growth," said Washu as her eyes narrowed at the thoughts of kids being slaughtered "With my science I cannot cure even that, how many humans left in your dimension."

"About 500 million or so," said Gordon "The seventh hour war killed billions of people, transformed many more and many were taken away as well to be used as transhuman experiments."

Washu looked rather sad but angry at the same time in which her fond memories of her own child being taken away from her, she went back to her scans in which this dimensional traveling man is clean and healthy.

"Ok you can put your suit back on," said Washu "We are done

here,"

Gordon does that without hesitation in which his Mark eight suit is on him now and he noticed Washu has transformed back into a teenager as she has done her scans.

"So let's go back outside," said Gordon "I wonder if those idiots are still fighting over Tenchi,"

"It never ends," chuckled Washu

Gordon followed Washu to a door in this pocket dimension inside a house that belongs to Tenchi's family as the door opened and once again a lot of shouting is heard between Princess Ayeka and the space pirate Ryoko over who loves Tenchi, while the kid known as Tenchi is just shaking his head at this and decided to go outside for some air. The others just sighed at this and of course then his suit picked up some sort of dimensional disturbance.

Washu picked up the same dimensional disturbance as they use holographic technology to pinpoint the location until the location is found on a planet she is familiar with all too well. The planet Jurai, both Gordon and Washu gave each other sharp looks for a moment until a transmission came in for Washu as it is a foe she hasn't seen in awhile and thought he was in prison. Doctor Clay.

"Washu," said Clay "You have to help me the portal experiment is out of control on Planet Jurai "An invading force showed up and is attacking the planet,"

"Clay you are an idiot like always," said Washu "Guess I will have to shut it down, don't worry we are on our way,"

"What do you mean my home planet is under attack," shouted Ayeka

"She means stupid your planet is under attack," said Ryoko "Boy you are dense,"

"What do we do," asked Sasami

"Let's do our part to help," said Mihoshi "Come on Kiyone, you've been looking for some action since your last boyfriend dumped you,"

"What?" blushed Kiyone "How did youâ€¦oh never mind, I agree but remember this is Jurai matter as the Galaxy police are not needed in this."

"Ryo-Ohki and Tenchi get in here now," yelled Washu

Tenchi comes running in and Ryo-Ohki hops in as well in wondering what is going on. In which Washu explained the situation and Ryo-Ohki goes outside to transform into a ship.

"Now there is something you don't see everyday," said Gordon

The two galaxy police officers go to their ships and the others along with Gordon go inside Ryo-Ohki as they speed away towards planet Jurai.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 73<p>

**No need for an Invasion **

73. No need for an Invasion

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 73

No need for an Invasion

* * *

><p>Two ships are racing in space towards the home world of the Jurai as one ship is a Galaxy police cruiser and the other is a cabbot craft known as Ryo-Ohki. The two galaxy police officers are in their craft and the others like Ryoko, Gordon Freeman, Ayeka, Sasami, Tenchi and Washu. Like always it would seem the space pirate and the Princess are battling over the love of Tenchi as Gordon wonder if this is a common occurrence all the time as Tenchi seemed to be pretty embarrassed at this.<p>

Besides Gordon the others are wearing some soft of battle uniforms that looked a little too erotic for the ladies and Tenchi looked like he was dressed like he was going somewhere that there is a lot of cold. They have gotten no word from the Jurai home world as it would seem there is some sort of communications problem, except for Dr. Clay whom seems to rambling on and on about monsters.

"Tenchi," said Washu "We will need the light hawk winds for this one,"

"You go it," nodded Tenchi

Washu on the other hand is hard a work creating an inter-dimensional blocker so after Tenchi uses the light hawk winds on the invaders she'll use the program to block any forces from entering this dimension and had told Gordon he would need to leave once the block is in place or he will be trapped in this dimension for a long time. Of course a transmission came from planet Jurai as it is Ayeka's mother Misaki Jurai.

"Mother what is going on?" asked Ayeka

"Our military is fighting back, but we need to close those portals as these forces seem to be endless," said Misaki

Dropping out of hyper space the two ships arrive on planet Jurai as there seems to be explosions coming from the planet and heaving fighting is going on as there are holes similar to the old newspapers Gordon has seen back in his home dimension the resonance cascade effect that portals simply appear and creatures come out of it as the view screen is switched to the planet below.

"Yeah it's the Combine," said Gordon "This Doctor Clay is a total

idiot, you guys handle the combine forces and Washu, along with myself will shut down Clay's portal,"

The two ships race down to the planet below as weapons fire is coming towards their ships and they used the controls to dodge the weapons fire from Combine synth fighters, Washu and Gordon got off and then Tenchi got off to activate his light hawk winds to attack the Combine.

This left Gordon and Washu on the ground in which they are near Dr. Clays hidden base but it doesn't look easy to get to as Overwatch soldiers and Hunters are in their way, Washu mysteriously brought forth some kind of radical weapons and Gordon brought forth his own weapons as well and attacked them in which they are pushing forward, helping them is the Jurai military a special forces battalion.

It was a long and lengthy ground battle as Washu and Gordon reached the hidden base inside a tree, the portal is still active in which Gordon and Washu used the controls to shut it down, but it would seem that shutting it down is making the problem worse so both of them overloaded the portal technology as they dashed out of the hidden base in which the base and the tree, exploded causing the portals to vanish.

This left what remains of the Combine invasion force to be hammered by Tenchi's light hawk winds and the Jurai military considering they have ravaged the planet itself.

"Ok Gordon," said Washu "You better leave I will activate the blocker, so this doesn't happen again in this dimension. I am a goddess and a scientist,"

"I am already gone," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

I have met a bunch of strange people, battled the combine and we all saved this world. Overall it was an adventure and a lot of danger, that Tenchi kid is one lucky guy. I wonder who he will marry, too bad I will never know.

End Log

Gordon used his suits mini portal technology as a small portal opened up and he simply stepped into the portal as he, along with the portal vanish as well.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 74<p>

**Equestria Madness **

74. Equestria Madness

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 74

****Equestria Madness****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters for My little Pony: Friendship is magic were created and owned by someone else, as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Equestria Dimension

A portal opened up in the middle of the forest and stepping out of the portal is Gordon Freeman. He took a look at his surroundings for a moment and noticed the scene is oddly bizarre, almost as he had come to a dimension that is a harmonious society.

Along with that the forest appeared to be clean and cartoon like with no pollution at all was an enchanting place he was in and not like where Gordon comes from. He does some scans of any Combine activity, but his suits inter-dimensional sensors picked up no traffic or transmissions at all

He kept on walking on a path in the forest and he noticed foot prints like looked like hooves of horses Singing birds are singing their tunes in the trees and the sun shining brightly. A small creek has clean water with fishes swimming in it and he could see his reflection in the water as Gordon kept on moving on the path until he came upon a meadow. Grass was a fresh green what appeared to be miniature multi-colored horses dancing around, singing, and enjoying their time. It appears a peaceful dimension.

"Now I have seen everything," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

I have found no Combine activity since arriving in this dimension. What I discovered is like something out of a fairy tale. Talking horses or ponies for that matter, a dimension that is peaceful, well be glad I didn't end up in a dimension with a talking purple dinosaur, I will learn more.

End log

* * *

><p>Gordon found a small road frequently used and so he used to the road to walk on, it would seem these horses are rather intelligent, but with no modern technology. He either figured they have no use for it or there is another source at work he is unaware of. Up ahead he sees a town in which he calmly moves to investigate for himself. Gordon just shook his head at this and wondered what is going on in this dimension.<p>

It is a rather small town and instead of people as its population it was horses. Or you could say; ponies. Three different types Gordon

has seen is one with a horn, another with wings and the last had neither. Each one was different from the last one way or the other with either color or the mark on their flanks. The houses are rather cartoon sort of look with a hint of a fairy tail like appearance.

"Hi," said the Horse "Are you looking for something,"

"No," said Gordon "I am just wandering around and I am surprised that a Pony can talk,"

"You're not from around here are you," said the horse

"What are you?" asked another one

"Oh I am a human," said Gordon "Do you know what that is?"

The two talking horses just shook their heads in an indication of a no.

"Tell me something," said Gordon "Have you seen anything, strange, anything unusual going on,"

The two talking horses just shook their heads again in another indication of a no.

"I know let's play tag," said the first horse "And you will be it,"

"Uh, I am not into kids games," said Gordon "Is there someone I can talk to like a leader,"

"Oh we will tell you," said second horse "But first you must play tag with us,"

"Yeah please," coursed a few other talking horses

"Okâ€|Ok," said Gordon "What did I get myself into,"

So they played this kids game known as tag for a bit in which he found it to be completely ridiculous, but oddly childish, but Gordon played along and went on the half the day playing tag, as these horses got tired out after awhile.

"You can talk to," said one Horse "Princess Celestia or her student Twilight Sparkle, you will find them in the castle on Equestria," she used her horse foot to point to the right direction "The castle is not too far away,"

"Thank you," said Gordon

The one-free-man waved as he walked away in which he noticed it is afternoon now and it is still brightly sunny outside, this dimension would drive anyone nuts with this fairy tail notion. But Gordon didn't mind as he kept on walking for a short distance until finally coming upon a fairy tail like castle that looked completely clean as it almost looked like the castle in the former Disney world in his dimension.

After the combine invaded his dimension, the former Disney World and

Disney lands were converted into prisons by the Combine to be used to experiment on people. As far as he knows, with the Combine gone from his dimension that means the resistance forces will likely invade both Disney Parks. He stopped and looked as the drawbridge seemed to be put and looks like no one is around.

* * *

><p>"Hello anybody in there," called out Gordon<p>

The drawbridge lowered as five horses galloped out of the castle and noticed Gordon is standing there, they didn't know who or what he is in which they have never seen a creature like him before as they are on the defensive in a friendly like manner. To Gordon it looks almost comical seeing them in that sort of position.

"Hi I am looking for," said Gordon "Princess Celestia or her student Twilight Sparkle,"

The five horses whom have names are Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Fluttershy, and Pinkie Pie looked at Gordon for a moment and stared at them selves whispering a bit in wondering what to do.

"Look I come in peace," said Gordon "I just want to ask a few questions and I will leave,"

"Stand down my friends," said a voice

A horse of royalty who has come out of the castle, along with another horse as the both of them looked beautiful.

"Why have you come to Equestria?," asked the Princess

"I have never seen a creature like you before," said Twilight "Are you magical,"

"I seek answers to my questions and I am a human," said Gordon "No I don't believe in magic, but I have seen strange things before,"

"Very well human," said Princess "I see it in your eyes you have a tale to tell, speak what story you have."

* * *

><p>"It's a long one," said Gordon "My name is Dr. Gordon Freeman, and here is my story,"<p>

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The two of them noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal.

Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine.

They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his

other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions

They all blinked at him for a moment in which all of them looked at the Princess.

"I do not know of these Combine or this G-man," said the Princess "We are protected by magic and you seem to be a warrior of some sort," she added to the conversation "Come inside the castle for some tea and food, in your long travel you must be hungry,"

"Then you can play hide and seek with us," said Applejack

"No way lets play ring around the pony," Rainbow Dash

The others were arguing about what they wanted to play, as Gordon just walked inside the castle and spent some time leaning all he can about this place. He had his cup of tea and heard all about their adventures. Night had fallen as Gordon knew it was time to leave as there is no Combine activity or influence anywhere. So he left.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

I found myself in the dimension known as Equestria full of unusual sort of people or uhâ€¦Horses, yeah some people might find that hard to believe, but I have experienced it first hand and the Princess along with her friends told many adventures. It would seem friendship is magic, I find it entirely unbelievable, but hey stranger things have happened.

End log.

* * *

><p>Once Gordon got far away from the castle he activated a portal and stepped inside as both him along with the portal vanished into thin air.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 75<p>

Gordon attacks Titan:Part.1

75. Gordon attacks Titan:Part1

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 75

Gordon attacks Titan:Part.1

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Attack on Titan were created and

owned by someone else, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>The plains are peaceful and quiet the grass is green and the skies are blue overhead with seldom few clouds in the sky. A bird flies to its nest to feed the young at a nearby tree. Echoing in the background is a galloping of hooves from a horse. A human who is not an ordinary human is on horse back as he is one of the members of the Survey Corps' Special Operations Squad. He is dressed in clothing native to the Survey corps and equipment to handle just about anything.<p>

His name is Eren Yeager after witnessing his mother being devoured by a smiling Titan, dedicates the rest of his life to their eradication. After graduating fifth in his cadet class, he is swallowed by a bearded Titan during his first mission in Trost.

However, he soon reappears as a 15-meter (49 ft) Rogue Titan who fights other Titans on equal ground. His ability as the "Rogue Titan" makes him the target of multiple parties that include those who see him as a tool to eradicate the Titans, other humans who can become Titans, and those who perceive Eren as a rebellion-inducing threat to the status quo

Placed into the Survey Corps' Special Operations Squad, he attempts to control his Titan-changing ability and discovers he has other abilities as well. His determination is serious and resolve hardened by the on-going crisis still unfolding with humanity that has lasted about two-thousand years, creatures or giants known as Titans who almost destroyed humanity and why they were created as history of what happened was lost in the seeds of time.

Eren had gone on another Survey to explore the lands beyond the city, his horse galloped hard upon the grassy plains as it was quiet too quiet, he hated that and wanted some action right now. Suddenly his horse came to a stop on top of a hill, as if it was scared of something and Eren calmed his horse down as he was about to fall off, but got off and wondered what his horse could be afraid off and then looked down below from on top of the hill as his eyes widen in shock.

"What the fuck happened here?" muttered Eren

It looked like a complete and utter mess, body parts are scattered all around, and pools of blood are still fresh. But these are not human body parts; these are titans and dead ones too. What the hell! About twenty of them lay dead on the field, who or what could have done this? Is there another rouge titan out there like himself or something else?

"Eren," coursed two voices behind him

Two humans get off their horses as they are friends of his Mikasa Ackerman and Armin Arlert as they ran towards Eren to wonder what he is looking at until they both see for themselves.

"Holy shit," said Armin

"Whoa! Somebody did a number on these titans," said Mikasa "Good riddance too,"

"Any idea of who could have done this," asked "Armin

"No, but we plan to find out," said Ern

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

"Humanity in this dimension were such fools in creating the Titans," said one of them

"Irony isn't it that led to their destruction," said another one "These abominations will be eradicated how goes the test run of the omega titan."

"A complete success," said the third one "Eradication rate one-hundred percent,"

Three slug like creatures are there and hovering nearby a view screen watching the one called Eren Yeager these slug like creatures are Combine advisors. Who had come to conquer this dimension only to find this dimension's Earth conquered and eradicated much of humanity.

"Once the tests have been completed," said the first one "We will install the Titan serum into our forces and it is only a matter of time until we have captured Eren Yeager."

"What if the One-Free-man shows up," asked the second one

"It doesn't matter because it is already too late," said the third one "Let's unleash the Omega titan on one of those settlements,"

"Agreed," cursed the other two

* * *

><p>Location unknown: Hours prior to the events.

In the hot desert a human is wandering alone like always, Gordon Freeman also known as the one-free-man found a slight combine transmission originating in this dimension. When he came upon a city to warn people there were no people, bones of the people lay all around a city he recognized as Las Vegas or at least it was Las Vegas. It is just a mere ruin now of ancient times. He found an old newspaper with the headline that read _Giants attack the world_ it was the last edition.

He had found large foot steps upon the ruins of Las Vegas, serious Giants attacking the world sounds to be far fetched something out of an old science fiction movie and the date of the newspaper was 2000's something. The ground started to shake several times while he was now wandering around Las Vegas and then several of them appeared, Gordon didn't know what they were a first as they look like naked Giants but without sexual parts and skin.

A baby titan charged at Gordon as it looked rather hungry and he used his suits shields, the baby titan tried to pounce on Gordon but it bounced off of his shields and was knocked backwards until it accidentally got it's head sliced off by a piece of debris. A smiling titan charged at him and does a swift kick of Gordon but the shields of his reflected right back and knocking him down to ground. Gordon draws forth his gravity gun.

Using the debris as a weapon Gordon used his gravity gun to cause damage as the smiling titan wasn't smiling anymore due to its head missing. Other titan smarten up a bit and tried throwing debris back at Gordon, his shields are holding from the onslaught and the one-free-man retaliated with assortment of weapons of his own as one by one the titans fall not realizing this human is not one to mess with. The last titan tried to the practical approach by smashing him with its first.

Gordon found an old missile laying on the debris and used the gravity gun to fire right at the last titan, an explosion occurred as the titans body is blasted to bits. Blood and guts splattered all around as it is a complete mess.

He needed to find some answers but appears there are none in the ruins of Las Vegas. He knew of a place, a secret place called Black Mesa or Area 51 as people would call it in his dimension. Watching not too far away was one of the survey corps watching what Gordon has done and is impressed.

Now wandering the desert and after hours of looking he found Area 51 and it looked completely abandoned considering it is out in the open and hidden from the world, military vehicles littered the area like toys and the buildings looked trashed from being attacked by those giants.

No people are around as the bones of soldiers lay dead on the battle field. Drawing closer and closer until reaching one of the ruins of the base as the walls looked torn limb from limb.

However Gordon knew better considering there are bunkers and more bunkers, which keep things hidden. He started to search and look around for a hidden button until finally found one. A hidden door opened upon the floor and the smell of rotting flesh can be smelled in the air. Gordon walked downwards as it is dark until he found a light switch, who knew it can still power a place after two-thousand years

He started to look for a main control room as Gordon found some bodies, but it would seem they have died of old age, mostly scientists and military people, also experiments and high tech weaponry. He found the control room as a military general's bones are there and is holding some sort of key in his hand. For what reason he did not even know. Gordon decided to check out the records and found a video file the last one ever made and so he pressed the button to activate it.

"My name is General-static"of this base-static-area 51, humanity had doomed itself as it had been a bloody slaughter of our own creations-static"Project Titan was going to make the perfect solider, but something when wrong-As we made too many and they all escaped-then attacking humanity"static- If you are getting this

message and I have lived a long life. We made it too good."

Gordon pondered on this for a moment

"Rich and Powerful families-static" funded this project- as it had military and political support of the president-static"we feared they have a hidden agenda to wipe out humanity-so we created a counter measure the Titan destroyer a space gun that was originally built during the cold war era of the 1980's-static-the key I have in hand is one that activates it-static and the other which the President has-static fires it. As far as I know the President is still in his bunker in Washington DC-static-good luck and god speed."

-static-Also the I-pad to track movements of the titans by way of satellites and after you get the second key go to satellite control in Deception Island, Antarctica, also an anti-virus will spread as well eradicating the Titan gene in humans- end log.

Gordon takes the key and uses his suits scanner to scan on the old I-pad lying on the control room floor in which he will keep track of these Titans and of course his suit recorded the video log as well. It seems humanity and its paranoia has run amok again fools all of them.

The one-free-man knew Washington DC is pretty far away and in his dimension Washington DC is known as city 666 or the beast city considering the Combine used the city as its main headquarters in his dimension. He knew of the latitude and longitude of Washington DC using the teleportation technology program in his suit him, then is teleported himself to that very city.

* * *

><p>Unknown walled City

The walked city is enjoying a peaceful time despite other walled cities being attacked by Titans, although it is well protected in case of such an attack. People are enjoying a peaceful day until the ground shook and a large shadow leaped upon from the sky and landed on the ground with a smile on its face and the people started to scream in terror a Titan had come.

"Aw what's wrong," said the Omega titan "Are you afraid of little old me, don't worry I won't hurt all of you"much hah, hah." He paused "who here can at least give me a challenge I don't know why the masters even bother to send me here,"

The omega titan started to attack anyone, but not eat them as it had no interest in eating them like his masters instructed. He started to belch out small creatures, head crab zombies as the head crabs latched on to the fleeing people for them are now head crab zombies.

"Did I belch, how rude of me," said the Omega titan

"You are an abomination that needs to be wiped out," said Eren

"And you are Eren Yeager," said Omega titan "I was expecting The-One-Free-man, but you'll do for now. Come on boy show me what you

got,"

"So you were the one who killed all of those titans," said Eren

"Abominations, they are," said Omega Titan "Just like you boy,"

"You want it, you got it," said Eren

* * *

><p>Chapter: 76<p>

Gordon attacks Titan:Part.2

76. Gordon attacks Titan:Part2

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 76

Gordon attacks Titan:Part.2

* * *

><p>Unknown walled city

"You want it, you got it," said Eren

His body undergoes a transformation as he becomes a titan in which people look on in awe and shock as well, his friends Armin and Mikasa who are doing crowd control to get people away from here. The omega titan noticed the boy who transformed into a titan the masters wanted him alive, but in what piece they did not even care and neither did he.

"Show me what you got boy," said the Omega titan

Eren in his titan mode charges towards the omega titan wound up with his right fist and landed a hard right to the omega titan following by body shots as he pounded the omega titan away. The omega titan is doing a rope-a-dope style tactic and is simply just laughing at this as the masters were not lying about Eren's skills in transforming into a titan. Eren in his titan mode kept on attacking until a sudden though occurred to him is his attacks even working on this new titan.

"Not bad boy," said Omega "My turn now."

The omega titan roundhouse kicked Eren in his titan mode as the sheer brute force thrown Eren back several yards away crashing into several buildings as debris toppled people. Armin and Mikasa looked on in shock at their friend being knocked back so hard. The omega titan leaped up in the air and came crashing down with a fist to the chest of Eren in his titan mode that cause a wave that knocked back everyone and made a crater on the ground in the middle of the walled city.

"I expected a better challenge," said Omega "Pathetic,"

Omega titan grabs him by the throat and threw him into the walled outskirts of the city as Eren's titan body crashed into the wall. The rouge titan growled in annoyance as it has the urge to kill this thing as he struggles to get up and hears this new titan just laughing at him.

"Leave him alone," said Mikasa

"Don't worry little girl," said Omega "Once I am done with him, your next or perhaps you can be the masters slave"

"I rather die before I serve your masters," yelled Mikasa

Armin used a tactic to sneak behind the Omega titan in an attempt to slice off his head and it almost worked to until the Omega titan noticed this out of the corner of his eye and with his mighty palm he grabbed Armin. Omega just laughed at this.

"If you want to die now," said Omega "Who am I to argue,"

Omega throws Armin's down to the ground below as every bone is broken upon his body from the impact, it is a bloody mess as Mikasa screamed but there is nothing she can do, she is completely helpless. The rouge titan is enraged at this and made a mad dash towards the unknown titan and tackled him hard that knocked them both into several buildings. Smoke and debris filled the air as they both exchanged powerful punches like boxers in the ring.

"This is more like it boy," said Omega

"Kick his ass," yelled Mikasa "You can do this Eren."

All the while the G-man is wandering around the area and smiling as he fixed his tie, then vanished into thin air.

* * *

><p>Ruins of Washington DC

Gordon Freeman used his teleportation device to teleport himself to Washington DC and after two-thousand years it looked ruined it is a combination of a jungle like swamp. The Washington monument off in the distance looked half broken with bite marks and vines had grown from it. The capitol building itself looked destroyed with pieces of it scattered all over the jungle landscape by if it had been attacked.

The Jefferson and Lincoln memorials looked completely destroyed as well, Gordon is heading to Pennsylvania avenue as he passed by the pentagon as a mighty battle took place as the bodies of a few titans are found, along with many dead military soldiers as their bones are scattered all around. The air carried like a jungle in the Amazon as Gordon kept on walking.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_I found myself in another dimension and had picked up partial

Combine transmissions, only to discover this world is overrun by giants due to some old super soldier project known as Project Titan. Even I had an encounter with some of them and they can be pretty nasty, after I got a key from a dead General's hand as it is part of the Titan destroyer space gun._

I found myself now in Washington DC or what is left of it for am I going to the White House the center of power of the free world or what is left of this free world considering these idiots created something that destroyed humanity. Why am I not surprised with that, oh well I continue onward.

End log

* * *

><p>After walking like what it seems an hour or so, Gordon finally came upon the remains of the White House as it looked ripped the apart from the foundation, he heard rumors there is a hidden bunker under the White House. The presidents own helicopter looked like it has been ripped into two by large hands and foot prints of Titans were every where. Gordon walked to where the White House or what was left of it.<p>

Going through the remains is like going into an obstacle course, as debris is everywhere. At times he had to use his gravity gun to move debris out of the way. Until he looked into room to room as there isn't much left to look at until he came upon the oval office itself. The bones of military people are scattered all over the place in the oval office, he felt a slight breeze coming from the floor on the old rug of the oval office.

He rolled the old rug as he found a blast door which leads to the bunker and completely locked, not for long as far as Gordon is concerned as he used the gravity gun to rip open the blast door leading into the bunker. It did not take too long to get the door open as the gravity gun did its job and Gordon climbed down as it is dark. But his suit shed some light on the matter as it is long and twisted bunker until he came upon the room of where they keep the president of the United States.

He and his staff are still there, but only their clothes and bones are left. It smelled like rotting flesh and Gordon found the president's body, along with that the key is in his hand. Now with the second key in his possession Gordon went back from where he came. Finally he went outside of the White House and using his suits systems by way of latitude and longitude his next destination is Deception Island in Antarctica.

Moments later he appeared on Deception Island, for he knows Antarctica is a cold, a very cold place. In his dimension Antarctica is still is and the Combine had left the place alone, but due to the depletion of resources that the Combine had done to his own Earth. Antarctica is much larger and Gordon started the long walk to look for a base upon this island.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 77<p>

****Gordon attacks Titan:Part.3****

77. Gordon attacks Titan:Part3

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 77

****Gordon attacks Titan:Part.3****

* * *

><p>Deception Island, Antarctica

Gordon Freeman walked upon the icy grounds of Deception Island as his suit is protecting him from the cold as it is after all a hazardous suit of some sorts that can with stand any environment considering where he is at and what dimension he is in. He felt truly alone within this island with only a few sounds can be heard, mostly from animals. It appears there has been a snowstorm in the past few days.

The sun appears to be out and Gordon treks in the snow as it wasn't hard for him to travel on the snow of this island, he had found an abandoned outpost near an extinct volcano and few broken buildings as well. Nothing of interest so far and so he kept on moving in which he turned to his left and sees a heard of penguins nesting in the area. He spotted an American flag waving in the wind.

It is windy outside upon this island, but that is too be expected in a cold climate as Gordon can see his own breath of cold air, trekking in the snow until he comes upon the American flag and his foot felt a clang noise indicating metal as Gordon moved the snow out of the way and found a port hole entrance, he found a handle and pulled it open as hard as he can and it opened like some creepy door noise in a haunted house.

A ladder is an indication of going downwards into this base and so Gordon climbed down as it is dark, but his suit brought some light to the matter and kept on climbing downwards as it is a long way until he finally reached the bottom and it is dark as well until Gordon found a light switch and all of the lights came on. This place is some form of base, but an abandoned one. It started out as a long hall way with many doors; most of the rooms are useless.

He figured this is a weapons control station and a cleaver way of putting such a place is Antarctica, he kept on walking until he found a pair of double doors and he moved the doors open and found him self in a control room. With all sorts of computers and equipment, it's all alive as well and who knew it is still working after all this time. He found the two key holes and also discovered that this is still scanning for all Titans.

The computer estimated about two-hundred and fifty thousand of them, including humans with titan DNA. He put one key in the key hole as the Satellite known as the Titan destroyer still in orbit activates and targeting the titans upon Earth. Without hesitation Gordon puts in the other key in the key hole. The Titan destroyer satellite fires multiple of beams targeting the Titans down below the planet

All around the world Titans are being exterminated by the beams from the Titan destroyer satellite in orbit and humans who have titan DNA as the DNA itself is being purged from their bodies, along with the serum as well. Gordon watched as the dots upon the view screen diminish one by one and discovered an interesting location of where one Titan serum remains present on Earth satellite on the moon and why it would be there. Could the Combine have a base on the moon?

* * *

><p>Unknown walled city

Eren in his rouge titan mode is doing battle against the Combine's very own Omega titan as it has become a regular rumble, a clash of titans or a monster mash for that matter. Some people who tried to escape were killed, the city defense forces came to help as they see two members of the Survey corps, one of them is injured and the other is alive. But they seem help less against the two monsters battling.

If something isn't done soon there won't be even a city left as the Rouge Titan and the Omega titan are exchanging blows over and over, then suddenly a beam of light hits the both of them. Taking them both by surprise, The omega titan is being disintegrated from the legs up and there is nothing he can do as he screamed in terror and what of Eren himself. He is hit by the same beam of light and is engulfed by it until his body becomes normal and falls to the debris below. No body knew what was happening. Mikasa ran over to a fully naked Eren who is out cold and looked up in the sky.

* * *

><p>Moon: Combine's sea of tranquility base

"Well it seems someone has done us a favor in getting rid of that trash," said one of them

"This is unexpected and the serum we have is destroyed, but not without some interesting data that can prove useful in the future," said the second one

"It doesn't matter, the humans are defenseless against us," said the third one "Time for the invasion is now."

"Activating the super portal," said the first one.

The citadel radiates with energy as a beam of energy shoots out of it and portal opens up in the atmosphere of Earth.

* * *

><p>Deception Island base

Gordon Freeman can see on the display console that the Titan destroyer satellite had done its job and 100 percent eradication of the Titans and people with Titan DNA. Alarms went off and his suit picked up a portal activation in Earth's atmosphere. Using the omni-tool holographic display he found the source a super portal has opened up and the energy source is coming from the moon. On the

famous location known as the Sea of Tranquility

* * *

><p>Back at the walled city and around the world.

Everyone is looking above the skies and seeing a strange phenomenon, as they all wonder what the fuck is this. The titans just disappeared and now this, it made no sense as if the gods have decided to judge them. However they don't know what is in store for them and their lives hang in the balance.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 78<p>

****Combine attacks Titan ****

78. Combine attacks Titan

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 78

* * *

><p>Combine attacks Titan

All around the world the people are shocked at this in seeing some sort of massive hole in the sky and the people in the walled cities thought the Titans were bad, then some kind of creatures started to come out of the portal and descended upon the Earth dimension wave after wave in which these waves headed to the walled cities that is left of humanity and now humanity all around the world is under attack by Combine forces and the defenders of these walled cities are trying to fight back

* * *

><p>Deception Island

Gordon slammed his fist upon the computer console in frustration and his suit picked up combine forces have invaded the Earth as it felt like the 7th hour war all over again. It would seem the Combine were afraid of these Titans and with them gone it is a perfect time for them to invade. The view screens were showing the on-going battles between what is left of humanity and the combine forces.

He pondered on the options he has at the moment, he doesn't have access to the world's nuclear arsenal and it would be out of the question. Hmmm! What to do? What to do? Until he got the idea in mind as he can use, the Titan destroyer satellite. Perhaps he can reconfigure the weapon to attack the Combine. But he had to act fast as humanity won't last long against an oncoming Combine onslaught, he using all the computer knowledge as he could to do just that.

"Come on this has got to work," muttered Gordon

Some things are never easy as it seems to be and with much doing the satellite is reconfigured to attack the oncoming invaders but that doesn't solve the problem of the portal itself. Perhaps killing two birds with one stone is in order and does a program to fire right into the portal by way of the satellite as well, but he still needed to act fast and the processing power of these computers despite their age it is slow going.

Then finally the program becomes a reality and the satellite is prepared to fire and a moment too soon, he can see on the view screens of what is left of humanity is being slaughtered. Then he pressed the button to activate it and so it begins operation scorched Earth. Then it fired as Gordon watched the results take hold.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 79<p>

**Scorched Earth **

79. Scorched Earth

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 79

Scorched Earth

* * *

><p>Slowly but surely the Titan Destroyer satellite received it's new information and is powering up once again until it fired a beam down below the planet and the target within the super portal.<p>

* * *

><p>The Moon: Combine Tranquility base

"These readings are not right," said one of them

"Something is overloading the citadel," said another one

"We have to get out of here before it is too late," said the third one

"It is coming from that ancient satellite," said the first one "Hah, such arrogance a satellite cannot compare to our technologyâ€|.unless."

"Unlessâ€|.uh-oh," said the second one

* * *

><p>Earth and the moon

Everything goes white as an explosion occurred in the background in which the dark citadel exploded from the overload of the energy beam coming from the satellite and that alone collapsed the portal causing what forces of the Combine inside to fall from the sky and the with

the Dark Citadel exploded causing chunks of the moon to fall to the Earth below like meteors and at that very moment the combine forces already on the planet were burnt to a crisp by the beam coming from the satellite The meteors like moon chunks fall to the Earth below hitting just about anything and the Earth is now on fire like a scorched Earth.

* * *

><p>Unknown walled city: hours later

Eren lies there naked as he is breathing and hears voices he slowly opens his eyes as he sees Mikasa looking down at him calling his name and there are others as well. He can smell something burning and slowly got up as he looked around the scene as it is pretty chaotic as a massive battle took place.

"What just happened," asked Eren

"The nightmare is over with," said Mikasa "It has been reported that all the titans are gone,"

"Gone, but how," asked Eren

"I don't know," said Mikasa "A beam of light hit them and were killed, that same beam hit you as you are alive and then monsters came out of some hole in the sky and attacked everyone, we barely hanged on until it happened."

"Okâ€|so what now," said Eren

"Humanity has been given a second chance but at a high cost to our world," said Mikasa "It's scorched but alive and the moon is wellâ€|..as if someone had taken a bite out of it."

"Shitâ€|.I need a vacation," Eren

"Me too Eren," said Mikasa "Me Too"

* * *

><p>Deception Island

Gordon Freeman climbed out of the base and shut the port hole as he doesn't need it anymore, he can see around him that Antarctica was not spared the brunt of the moon meteor chunks. It had to be done to save them and it seems humanity is given a chance by Gordon without them even knowing. There is no need for him to be here anymore and made a log of this as he activated a portal of his own and stepped inside as both him self and the portal vanished.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 80<p>

**Who Framed Gordon Freeman **

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 80

****Who Framed Gordon Freeman****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters from the movie who framed roger rabbit, along with other characters from Disney, Warner brothers and other cartoons are owned and created by someone else. This is for fan fiction purposes only<p>

* * *

><p>Toon town: the crossroads between fantasy and reality

It is a dark and stormy night but in Toon town not everything is what it seems as it is part of toon world created for toons to live. Instead of rain it is raining cats and dogs in a manner of speaking in the sheer craziness that is in this place. A silhouette of someone is walking a dark alley behind the buildings of toon town and then looking up at one of the windows is a silhouette of a woman a female human based toon a sneering smile formed upon the face of the mysterious figure and kept on walking.

Inside an apartment two famous toons are inside, the human based toon puts on a red dress and have red hair with large breasts that move when she walks. It has been five long years of peace in which the Judge Doom incident is behind them and she just wanted to spend time with her husband. Her name is Jessica Rabbit and wife of Roger Rabbit.

"Honey bun I got a special surprise for you," said Jessica

What? A surprise for me," said the voice from the next room "Oh boy I wonder what it could be."

Roger Rabbit comes jumping in and sees his wife Jessica looking radiant as ever as his tongue hangs out as he is drooling and his eyes bug out, along with that his heart is racing and melts on the floor for a moment until he brings himself up as he smiles and hops over to his wife.

"You look as beautiful as the day I married you," said Roger

"Oh you say the sweetest things," said Jessica "Let me give you some pie"

"Oh boy pie," said Roger

Roger Rabbit calmly goes over to his wife and then suddenly shots are heard in the background in taking them both by surprise. Then there is silence as Jessica is shocked in looking at her husband who appears to have two gun shots to his chest. Surely a gun cannot harm a toon and then she gasped as Roger dissolved into nothingness as if he was never there to begin with, only dusty remains of his. How did this happen and who did this? She smelled a strange smell.

"No! it cannot be," said screamed Jessica

"Oh but it is my dear," said a voice from out of the shadows

She gasped as she seen the figure in the shadows and this figure is dressed like Judge Doom. Impossible Doom is gone and dead.

"Doom," snarled Jessica

The figure walked out of the shadows and has a gun pointed at her but not an ordinary gun, a foul smell came out of it that almost smelled like dip, her heart raced as that is only substance that can kill a toon.

"Your not doom," said Jessica "Who are you?"

"You have no idea," said the figure "I will allow you to remain alive; I do need a witness after all."

"Son of a bitch" growled Jessica

Jessica snarled and reached for her gun as she was about to fire, only to find the figure has vanished. Then she is hit in the back of the head as she sees stars, in which she stumbles hard to the floor. She tried to get up as she is kicked repeatedly upon her sides and looked up to see the figure staring down upon her.

"Why?" She asked

"You're the message," said the figure as he landed a hard stomp to her face "And consider this sent, good day to you."

The figure vanished leaving Jessica alone; despite being a toon she is throbbing in pain and reached for the telephone.

* * *

<p>Los Angeles 1952: Thirty Minutes later

In a small place a telephone is ringing and ringing nonstop as it is pouring rain outside as two people are in bed and are suddenly awake by the ringing sound of the telephone. The man in bed started to groan and get up as he makes a big yawn and walks over to the telephone, then grabbing it and putting the phone up to his ear. The man is kind of short and hefty with balding hair.

"Yeah, what" said the man

"What" said the man as the voice on the other line spoke to him!

"No!" gasped the man "I will be right down and yeah I will be on the case,"

He hangs up the phone in utter shock upon his eyes as he walked over to get his clothes from the closet and puts on his detective like outfit. The woman in bed got up and went over to him as she has a concerned look in her eyes considering she is his wife now and hasn't seen him like this in awhile.

"Eddy, said the woman "What is it?"

"Roger was killed," said Eddy "By someone dressed like Doom, Deloris,"

"My god what are you going to do," asked Deloris

"Get on the case," said Eddy "I'll talk later,"

Eddy Valiant went over to his drawer to get his gun and some bag of jelly beans, and then he puts the jelly beans in his pocket, along with his gun into his holster as he puts on his hat. Then kissing his wife he goes out the door to investigate this matter and to him this is personal as a sheer look of determination is upon his face. In which the door slams behind him leaving his wife Deloris alone to worry for his safety.

* * *

><p>Los Angeles 1952 Two weeks later

Two weeks have gone by since the murder of Roger Rabbit at the hands of someone dressed as Judge Doom as it has toon town on edge and so is Los Angeles. Despite the best efforts of Eddy Valiant he couldn't find the one who looked like Judge Doom as wanted posters are posted all over Los Angeles and Toon Town. But two more toons have been killed in the same style as Roger as someone had witnessed the killing of Betty Boop

She was the original sex queen of the cartoon world and Porky Pig a cartoon with a slight speaking problem. No one knew who would be next as the toons were scared, but some of them are brave enough to continue their cartoon work. One toon is walking down the street in which the sun has gone down and he is dressed in a sailor costume, he has a bloated face, squinting eye and bloated forearms with a tattoo of an anchor he is Popeye the Sailor.

"I am popeye the sailor man," spoke Popeye "I am strong to the finish, because I eats, me-"

He stopped himself and noticed something that just opened down the street. It looked like a circulation of light and stepping out of that light is Gordon Freeman. The one-free-man looked at his surroundings for a moment and realized he is in the 1950's and by the looks of some of the palm trees he is in Los Angeles California. He used his suits scanner to pick up any Combine activity, after a minute or so there is no activity whatsoever.

Gordon decided to check out the 1950's Los Angeles and started to walk down the street until he came upon something odd, at first he blinked at what he sees as it looked like a cartoon of a sailor and Gordon stopped to see it is the cartoon character of Popeye the Sailor Man. What the hell? A cartoon walking around in a reality based environment and he sees the Sailor walking towards him mumbling and grumbling.

"Hey, you," said Popeye "The toon killer, put them up." Popeye puts up his first and dances around Gordon

"I know who you are," said Gordon "But Toon killer I don't think

so, "

Popeye starts to punch upon Gordon's armor as the hits don't hurt the one-free-man, but Popeye's hands are throbbing in pain as it might have not been a good idea to hit Gordon's armor and the cartoon blows upon his hands a bit. Until Gordon grabbed him by the collar and throws Popeye into garbage can. As the toon is stuck in the garbage can!

"Guess now you are living in a garbage can," said Gordon

Gordon Freeman calmly walked away in wondering what Popeye the sailor man meant by Toon Killer and to his discovery he found a wanted poster with his face on it. What the hell? Gordon never been in this dimension before and so that means someone else a version of him self is running around. Perhaps he will get to the bottom of this and went to go seek answers in Los Angeles.

* * *

><p>Two hours later

Eddy Valiant has gotten a lead as Popeye was attacked by the Toon killer and is lucky to be alive, Jessica Rabbit also heard of this as well and went searching for the killer of her husband, and she didn't give a damn about being a toon or doing her job as a cartoon. People did take notice how brokenhearted she had become and is currently hunting for this killer.

Gordon Freeman came upon a hidden place within this dimension called Toon Town full of cartoons from the 1950's, he wondered who created this place and how did toons come to be in the first place in a form of living along with breathing. Perhaps Walt Disney is behind this or some other unforeseen force at work that is not the Combine.

He found himself walking in Toon town and walking to his left a long bearded man shows up with a bald headed man as well, Gordon recognized them as Yosemite Sam and Elmer Fudd, the one-free-man knows these characters were voiced by the infamous Mel Blanc the king of the voice actors.

"Say your prayers toon killer," said Fudd pointing his toon gun at Gordon

"Yeah what he said" said Sam

"Look why don't you two losers get lost and besides it's not wabbit season," said Gordon

"It's not," said Fudd

"Nope it's Yosemite season," said Gordon

"Then that means it's Fudd season," said Sam

Then they started to argue as Gordon moved away from these two idiots, suddenly he hears a sound and large shadow looms over him as Gordon muttered under his breath "Shields" as a large anvil came down upon him with a hard crash that bounced off his shields and landed nearby causing dust and debris to fly everywhere. A white and gray

bunny eating a carrot came out of no where and smiled. He is bugs bunny

"Aren't I a stinker," said Bugs

"No, no your not," said Gordon

"What, but how," said Bugs "You wouldn't hit a guy with glasses would you," he puts on some glasses

"Actually yes," said Gordon

Bugs Bunny tried to run away as Gordon kicked him squarely in the butt in which the toon is sent flying off in the distance and Daffy Duck saw what happened to Bugs in the background as he laughed and laughed in which finally someone had put Bugs Bunny in his place. Gordon kept on walking and noticed a gang of toons lead by Mickey Mouse as these Toons are Disney characters, Donald, Goofy and a couple of others he does not recognize.

"Look we don't want any trouble toon killer," said Mickey

"I can't believe I am being threatened by Mickey Mouse," chuckled Gordon "And I am not a toon killer, I don't even know how to kill a toon, so just back off and I will find the real killer."

He glared at them and the Disney Toons backed off, but of course Peter Pan showed up and flying around with a stupid smile while holding a little knife in hand and Gordon just rammed his fist into the face of Peter Pan as he is knocked silly as birds are chirping above the cartoon's head. Gordon is getting annoyed at this and kept on moving until he sees a swirling like a tornado but only as large as a human and it stopped as he has a pretty good idea as in who?

The Tasmanian devil stopped and glared at him mumbling away in utter nonsense trying to scare Gordon. But he took out his gun and fired above his head, the devil just laughed but then looked up to see a piano and then with a loud crashing sound the piano falls on top of the Tasmanian devil that looked almost very comical. Gordon continued to move on.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

Woody Woodpecker had just come to Toon town to get away from Los Angeles a bit and is perched in a toon tree and spots a person dressed as Judge Doom so quietly he decided to follow the person until Superman dropped out of the sky to confront the person and demanded him to surrender until the person takes out a gun and fired at the cartoon version of Superman and Woody watched in horror as Superman is dissolved into nothing until he is a pile of dust.

"Stop right there Toon killer," yelled Valiant

"Too late Eddy," smiled the man

The person dressed as Judge doom runs away as Valiant pulls out his gun and fired a couple of rounds, two rounds missed but the third one

strikes the person in the shoulder. But the person kept on moving and Eddy Valiant gave chase and a gun battle occurred back and forth between the two.

* * *

><p>Also Elsewhere

Gordon Freeman is walking an alley way of Toon town as he is alone and decided to do a log of this.

_Freeman's Log _

I arrived in this dimension to find no Combine influence or activity but I have discovered Toons along with humans living together it is the 1950's of Los Angeles California. I have gathered that I have been mistaken for a Toon killer, I don't know how it is possible to kill a toon and yet someone named Roger Rabbit was killed by this toon killer. I will learn more as I will search for this killer.

End log.

* * *

><p>"You son-of-a-bitch," spoke a voice behind him "You killed my husband,"<p>

Gordon looked and noticed a large breasted Toon female pointing a gun in her hand, tears rolled down her eyes and she has a furious look upon her face. Gordon wasn't intimidated at all and this must be the wife or ex-wife of Roger Rabbit. Seriously he is one lucky guy.

"I didn't do anything," said Gordon

"Die," said Jessica

Jessica Rabbit fired one shot after another at Gordon, but what little did she know is that Gordon has his shields up and the bullet's bounced off of his shields and this left the Toon female in utter shock at this, but kept on firing despite her weapon being empty.

"Jessica watch out," said Eddy "The toon killer is coming towards you,"

"What?" said Jessica "The toon killer is right here,"

Eddy Valiant is shooting at the person with the Judge Doom clothing as both of them have taken cover, but Jessica looked confused as two toon killers are here and Eddy noticed this as well. Although, the person is unaware of Gordon Freeman's presence, at the moment!

"Well, well," said the person "Eddy Valiant and Jessicaâ€¦.good, I have done my damage"

"If that guy is not the Toon killer," said Eddy "Who is the guy dressed as Judge Doom,"

"Not like that will matter for much longer," said the person "My brother was a fool,"

"Your Judge Dooms brother," said Jessica

"Right on the money you worthless whore," said the person "Call me Judge Death and I shall bring death upon Toon town."

He rips off his mask that has a face that looks like Gordon Freeman and he has a toon face now and holds the dip gun in his hand as he smiles a bit.

"You're just as sick as your brother," said Eddy

"How observant of you," said Judge Death "Behold the sky as I drop the dip bomb upon this worthless place,"

A toon like B52 flies in the sky overhead of Toon Town

"My brother will be avenged," said Death "It has been nice knowing you,"

The dip gun is fired at Judge Death and he dissolves into nothing but dust, then the B-52 toon plane flies high enough and drops the bomb. The Toons are awe and in shock as the bomb is heading towards Toon Town.

Gordon Freeman springs into action and creates a small portal right at where the bomb is and is completely gone as all the toon lives have been saved. Jessica Rabbit and Eddy Valiant look at Gordon as the other toons came on the scene to see the rubber mask right besides the dust of once it was a toon.

"So does that mean I am not a toon killer," said Gordon

"No," said Eddy "But you might want to make a statement to the cops,"

"My husband has been avenged," said Jessica

"I'll pass on that," said Gordon "They wouldn't believe me anyway,"

Gordon Freeman then walked away as he activated a portal and simply vanished long with the portal leaving the human and numerous of Toons to look on as they are getting all the answers now.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 81<p>

Enter the Stargate

81. Enter the Stargate

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 81

****Enter the Stargate****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: Star-gate SG1 is created and owned by someone else as I don't own the characters, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Juna Goa'uld, world

A death glider is spiraling out of control in the air after being struck by an explosive device and finally slams into the ground nearby a ring like device known as a star gate with a DHD or dial home device. Several Jaff guards are guarding the gate like their god as order in which he has gone with an invasion force to conquer a world that supposed to be forbidden to go. They are Horrus guards who serve the system lord Heru-ur

The small Goa'uld city is in flames and echoes of staff weapons are heard in the background as heavy fighting is reported, between the Horrus forces and a single human, surely the Horrus guards can handle a simple human. The stargate started to dial up and activate as the Horrus guards can see additional Jaff have come along with Heru-ur's Queen as they bowed and kneeled before their goddess.

"_What is the meaning of this_," said the Queen who her eyes glowed "_Surely you can handle one invader_, _our lord_ is out _conquering another world_."

"My apologies my queen," said a first prime "He appeared out of no where and was asking questions, we took it as a direct threat."

"_Fools_," growled the queen

She raised her hand device right at the first prime as he kneeled down and is in pain. The other Jaffa looked on in fearing the wraith of their queen. As the first prime nose started to bleed, his eyes are blood shot and mucus comes out of his mouth. Then the queen shoves her hand into his pouch and takes out a small snake like creature. Finally she takes a bite out of it and spits what remains on the grounds. The first prime then died.

"_I do not care what you have to do_," said the Queen "_All of you will kill this invaderâ€|.NOW"_

Two Jaffa are left behind to guard their goddess while the rest of the Horrus guard reinforcements ran off to confront this invader. The queen waited to hear one scream of this dead invader, as the Horrus guards ran to the location of where this invader was last seen and then see the invader as their fired their staff weapons and zat guns at him with an amount of force. Suddenly something happened as their weapons are having no effect and then everything goes black for the Horrus guards.

An explosion occurred where all her Horrus reinforcements went to confront the invader as a fireball can be seen rising into the sky, the smell of rotting and burning flesh carried in the air. The two

jaffa hold on to their staff weapons as they guard their goddess with their lives. The queen herself looked annoyed in who would be foolish enough to invade the domain of her lord, this invader will pay a thousand-fold for his or her defiance.

"_Show yourself invader_," yelled the queen "_Your defiance will bring you to your death_, _I will make you kneel before me as I kill you_."

There is silence at first and suddenly to energy shots rang out as the shots hit the two Jaffa guards as they fall flat to the ground and are dead. This startled her a bit, but her resolve hardened for she has her shields ready and her hand device activated as well.

Foot steps are heard in the background and then walking out of the smoke is a human. He has short black hair, with some sort of goggles, a goatee beard and is wearing a strange type of armor with a strange symbol she has never seen before.

"I don't kneel to anyone bitch," said Gordon "All I asked was a simple question and you people go ballistic on me,"

"_I am your god_," said the queen

"Hah," said Gordon "Your just some overdressed piece of trash who needs to be taught a lesson,"

"_You dare insult me_," said the Queen "_Then feel my wraith_"

She used her hand device to attack him only to find some invisible force deflected her attack as she is taken surprise by this and tried again and again. But no such luck as he kept on moving towards her and grabbed her by the hand of where her weapon is and pinned her to the ground. She is kicking and screaming to break free, but his grip is too tight, curse this female body.

"_Unhand me_," said the queen "_You foul human, no one touches a god like this and lives_"

"What do you know of the Combine?" asked Gordon "And where was the large army going to,"

"_I know nothing of this Combine_," said the queen "_I will tell you nothing, now release me_,"

Gordon Freeman picked her up and grabbed her by the neck as she is struggling to break free of his grip and then he snaps her neck with such a bone crunching sound that both her self and the symbiotic die from the neck being snapped. Gordon tosses the body aside and looked back at the scene. He had only been in this dimension a few hours ago and he asked a few questions only to find these people are not very nice at all.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_I came upon this dimension on another planet, I have gathered so far, some kind of alien species in people's bodies called Goa'uld and

their foot soldiers called Jaffa. I spotted a large army heading into a ring like device that looks rather large as it must be portal technology as my scanners did pick it up. However I have found no Combine activity upon this world and perhaps this gate can take me to other worlds to continue my search._

End log.

* * *

><p>He walked over to this portal device as there is some kind of display console with a system of unknown numbers; he figured it must be some sort of combination to activate to head to a certain location. He heard footsteps behind him as Gordon turned around to see a mysterious woman dressed in some sort of slave gear.<p>

"I can help you," said the woman "Goa'uld can be ruthless and I know where they went to,"

"And you are," asked Gordon

"I am a member of a small band who oppose the Goa'uld," said the woman

"You could have fooled me," said Gordon "These people didn't like my questions,"

Wordlessly the woman went up to the device near the portal like device as Gordon watched her use a combination and moments later the device activated. A circle of water appeared as Gordon is impressed and glanced at her for a moment.

"Just go," said the woman

"Where does it lead to?" asked Gordon

"You will see," said the woman

Gordon walked into the circle of water for a moment and felt no sensation but sees a circulation of colors, a lot of sound and light until finally he walked to the other side and found himself in an empty room. The device shuts off behind him and Gordon looked around for a moment until finally he looked out of the window and sees stars, along with a planet below.

"Ah," muttered Gordon "I am on board a space ship,"

The one-free-man figured the planet below is not the same planet he was on and so it must be where the Goa'uld went off to and with them unaware at the moment of his presence it would be a perfect time for Gordon to strike at the ship.

* * *

><p>Stargate command: Earth

"The destruction of the hammer device to save my life may have caused this. If so, I am responsible." Said the black male

"General, I gave the order." said another man

"And I fired the staff at the machine." said a third man

"And...I was there..." said the woman who hesitant at first to speak

The black male is not from Earth as he is a Jaffa from the world of Chulak, he is an ex-prime to a false god and is a member of SGC, he is Teal'c, the human male besides him is wearing reading glasses and is an archeologist by his own right who speaks dozens of languages he is Dr. Daniel Jackson, the woman is a scientist who has short blonde hair, with slight freckles and she is Captain Samantha Carter and finally the leader of the three, his name is Col. Jack O'Neill together they form SG1.

A few hours ago a connection is made to the Earth Stargate, but since no IDC is received the Iris is left closed and something impacts it. Investigations reveal that the impacting object was not organic but contained high levels of Iridium.

Captain Samantha Carter is convinced that the object was the Sagan Institute Box, which was left with the Cimmerians to give to Thor, should he show up. They assumed that he had gotten it. A MALP is sent and shows dead Cimmerians, Jaffa, and Gairwyn pleading for help because the "Ettins" â€" meaning the Goa'uld â€" have come.

Now after that they suited up after their general giving them the ok to go, their star gate activated and all four of them walked in and simply vanished.

* * *

><p>Planet Cimmeria

On arriving on Cimmeria, SG-1 finds a large Goa'uld presence under the command of Heru'ur (Son of Ra and Hathor). They go with Gairwyn to Kendra's grave where Carter finds out that she can use Kendra's Kara kesh. They then retreat with Gairwyn to the caves where the population is hiding. After discussion, Dr. Daniel Jackson and Carter with Gairwyn as a guide go to look for the Hall of Thor's Might which they suspect contains weaponry, whilst Colonel Jack O'Neill and Teal'c start a fight with the Jaffa using conventional weapons means all of them split up.

As Jackson, Carter and Gairwyn arrived at the Hall of Thor's might, an odd noise is heard in the skies above the planet itself and Heru'ur, his forces, Jack and Teal'c spot something in the sky like a fireball heading towards where the landing pads are. As it made no sense to them at first, but on board the ship it makes perfect sense.

Gordon Freeman had infiltrated the ship with no problem at all, but he was too late to do anything to help the people below the planet. He had killed three of the guards in the bridge of the ship and took control of it.

He had to figure how the ship move as it has a set of coordinates to land on the planet, so he came up with an idea to plot a course right at the landing pads of the planet and the ship is sent speeding down to the planet below like a fireball. Gordon used his teleportation

system to teleport himself out of the ship and to the planet below.

****KABOOM****

The ship collides into the landing pads and with the Jaffa nearby they are instantly killed, along with the destruction of the landing pads. Jack and Teal'c had seen this, along Heru'ur who is standing on a hill with most of his forces. He growled in anger who dared to do this to his ship and dare defy him. Then all of them spotted a man walking a bit.

"Ok who wants to get their asses kicked," said Gordon "And who needs help,"

"O'Neill," said Teal'c "Who is that human?"

"Maybe he is Thor," shrugged O'Neill's shoulders "Or Luke Skywalker's cousin,"

"Anybody know where I can find," said Gordon "Heru'ur,"

Heru'ur walks from down the hill with a dozen of his Jaffa and then gets close to Gordon in which to him this human does not look like much of a challenge.

"_Kneel before your god_," said Heru'ur

"Fuck you," said Gordon

Gordon didn't hesitate for a second as he draws Omni-tool that forms into a blade and impales Heru'ur right in the chest and as the Jaffa fire their staff weapons at him the one free man mutter shields as the shots bounce off of his shields and are sent right back at the Jaffa killing them instantly Heru'ur kneels on the ground as he can feel the life escaping his body and looks up to see the last thing he will ever see. Gordon slices off his head killing both host and symbiotic.

Many other Jaffa had seen this and look afraid but are about to be even more afraid as Carter and Daniel arrived to find a complete and utter mess, but something else appeared in the sky a large ship and Jaffa started to disappear one by one until there are no Jaffa on the planet at all.

Gairwyn materializes next to them and tells them that Thor gave her a message: "They are friends to all. Protector of all. All except the Goa'uld with whom they are at war. Thor's new hammer will make an exception for the one called Teal'c" Then the members of SG1 look at Gordon Freeman

"Thanks for he help," said Jack "Would you like to come with us,"

"Sir," said Carter "Are you sure it's a good idea,"

"Ummâ€¦" said Jackson "Did he just killed Heru'ur"

"Indeed he did, Daniel Jackson," said Teal'c "And a powerful system lord as well."

"Sure, why not," said Gordon

Gairwyn waved goodbye as all five of them headed to the stargate and as Daniel used the DHD to get them back to Earth.

"So where are you from," asked Jack

"Earth, but not your Earth," said Gordon

"Originally, from" said Jack

"Seattle," said Gordon

The stargate activated and three of them walked into the circle of water.

"20 bucks says you have a long story," said Jack

"You have no idea," grinned Gordon

Then the both of them entered the stargate as it vanished.

The G-man is walking in the background and smiled as he fixed his tie and then simply vanished afterwards.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 82<p>

**Stargate: Half-life **

82. Stargate: Half-life

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 82

Stargate: Half-life

* * *

><p>Stargate command: Planet Earth

This place is a publicly undisclosed military unit organized under the Department of the Air Force, and based at the Cheyenne Mountain Air Force Station near Colorado Springs, Colorado. Stargate command, also referred to by its codename "Area 52" is tasked with operating the Stargate on Earth and coordinates exploration and diplomatic relationships through the Stargate.

Long-term research of alien technology is usually moved from the SGC to Area 51 in Nevada. The SGC extends many levels beneath the ground (officially called sub-levels), thus protecting the base from most forms of attack including indirect nuclear detonations.

The base also serves to contain biological, chemical or alien hazards to the outside world by means of a 'lockdown' status. The briefing room and the SGC Commander's office is located at level 27, while the

Embarkation Room (commonly known as the Gate Room) with the Stargate and an elevated Control Room are at level 28.

A long ramp in the middle of the Gateroom leading up to the Stargate allows vehicles (such as the M.A.L.P. robot probe) to enter the Stargate. The Stargate is equipped with a metallic barrier called the Iris to prevent hostile aliens from entering the SGC.

The stargate has just been activated and SGC just got a signal from SG-1, so General Hammond ordered to open the Iris and moments later out came Dr. Jackson, Captain Carter and the Jaffa Teal'c, also Col. Jack O'Neill comes out of the star gate followed by another man in armor as the General raised the alarm and moments later dozens of soldiers armed with weapons are pointed at Gordon Freeman.

"Col." said the General "Can you explain why you have an unauthorized civilian here,"

"Nice to see you too General," said Jack "What do job well done, no friendly hello."

"Jack please," said the General

"Sir, it would be unwise to attack him," said Jack "He just killed a system lord and kicked some ass,"

"It's all right," said Gordon "In my experience Generals tend to throw their own weight around and is this Cheyenne Mountain." He looked at his surroundings "What a clever way to hide a pocket portal technology that uses a ring device between point to point at one location to another in folded space."

"Oh great another damn scientist," sighed Jack

"Warrior-scientist," said Gordon "But that is a long story,"

"General Hammond," said the Jaffa "It would be prudent to trust this man, he maybe vital to help defend this world."

"The Asgards took care of the rest," said Jackson

"And sir, you wouldn't believe what they look like," said Carter

"Defense teams you may stand down," frowned the General "Col. We will brief in five minutes"

"Yes sir," said Jack

"You know that is a very interesting observation of the star gate," said Carter "Do you know of star gates?"

"Nope I am well versed in portal technology," said Gordon "I just learned about them today," he continued to speak "I believe these stargates were created by an ancient race that was so powerful that they mysteriously vanished. I suspect the energy is converted into kinetic energy between point to point by using space time coordinates to find a location as I noticed the water like effect as by moving into this pocket teleportation it simply takes you where you want to

go, "

"I do have several theories," said Carter "Perhaps we can go over them."

"Uhâ€|Carter briefing five minutes and then you can go on your date," said Jack

Five minutes came and went as the members of SG1 along with Gordon Freeman as everyone except for Gordon briefed the General on the events that happened and the General looked at Gordon with a few questionable looks. Gordon glared back at him and then everyone turned their heads to look at the one-free-man.

"Can you explain yourself," said the General

"For starters," said Gordon "My name is Dr. Gordon Freeman and I don't come from your dimension," he goes on to explain "And here is my story"

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more. Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became

something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions

Everyone looked stunned in the room with their mouths opened, but they could tell from the experience he has and what Jack along with Teal'c witnessed he is telling the truth. The general felt this was some tall tale, but since he has taken command of this facility he has seen stranger things before, so he let it slide and wondered if there is proof behind these words.

"I vouch for him sir," said Jack "I have seen him in action,"

"He has skills as a warrior," said the Jaffa

"I uhâ€¦was there," said Carter "But damn I hope I never have to go through like you have done."

"So basically you came to warn of a race out there that is far worse than we have encountered," said Jackson "These combine, we need proof of what they have done."

"I agree with Dr. Jackson," said the General "We do need proof"

"I get this all the time," said Gordon "You want proof, you got it. SG1 prepare yourself in one hour you have a mission to go to my dimension and see for yourself what the combine have done," he pointed out "I did come to warn you about the Combine,"

Members of SG1 looked at General Hammond.

"All right I will allow it," said the General "Dismissed"

One hour came and went as SG1 is assembled in the gate room as Gordon Freeman waited for them considering he had nothing better to do than to talk to Sam Carter who is very intelligent and a great looking woman too.

"Ok how does this work," asked Jack

"Like this," said Gordon

He used his suit to activate a small but stable portal back to his dimension using the coordinates he has and everyone is simply amazed a stable portal is here.

"Ok follow me," said Gordon

The members of SG1 follow Gordon Freeman into the portal as all of them simply vanish.

* * *

><p>City 93 formally known as Chicago

Moments later a portal opened up on one of the streets of Chicago and stepping out of the portal is Gordon Freeman along with SG1 who found themselves in another dimension. Looking around the city looked ruined and in disarray, Jack recognized this city as Chicago but it looked like a war happened here and in the distance they can see a broken spire as Gordon mentioned to them it is a suppression tower and an uprising happened awhile back, but most of the damage had been done by the Combine in their invasion.

"My god," said Jack "Daniel record all of this,"

Daniel simply recorded all of this.

"This battle happened some time ago," said Teal'c

"Sir, what are all these bones doing in a pit like that?" asked Carter

"After the 7th hour war, the combine gathered the world's children in different locations," said Gordon "And then slaughter them all."

This brought intense anger and sadness from the members of SG1 as they looked on at the scene and continued walking for a bit as they spot some people and aliens they have never seen before as Gordon told them they are former slaves of Nihilanth called vorgunties.

"Surely people can have more children," said Carter "With the suppression field down,"

"Humanity can't have any kids," said Gordon "With decades of exposure to the field has made my humanity infernal and unable to have kids, so yeah we are the last general of humanity, but we will fight to the very end if the combine come back. I have been sharing my findings with the best minds in other dimensions only to find they cannot cure my people"

"Um," said Jackson "Who are they?"

"Headcrab zombies," said Gordon "Nasty creatures, they used to be people"

The headcrab zombies attacked as Gordon and members of SG1 fought back until the zombies are completely killed off, Con. O'Neill knows fighting zombies will be a little hard to believe but he understands he has seen stranger things before.

"Sir, I think it is time to head back to our dimension," said Carter

"Agreed, I've seen enough," said Jack

Gordon Freeman activates a portal back to their dimension as he has already the coordinates in his portal files of his suit and so along with SG1 they head back to their dimension with him.

* * *

><p>Stargate command: Planet Earth

All of a sudden a portal opened up in the gate room, Gordon Freeman along with members of SG1 has arrived with him and General Hammond has entered the gate room. Wondering what happened as they only were gone for about five minutes to Gordon's dimension.

"Report," said the General

"We have proof," said Jackson "And you're not going to like it,"

"Briefing room," order the General

Gordon followed SG1 to the briefing room.

"I still can't believe you met Captain Kirk," said Jack

"It's true I have," said Gordon

"Next thing you will tell us, you met Han Solo," said Jack

"Haven't met him yet," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Meanwhile elsewhere

"_So has this lock has been broken yet_," asked the robe human male

"_Using the partial accelerator has worked_," said the woman "_This unexplored world is yours lord Ba'al_"

"_Ancient peoples have called this the forbidden world by ancient text_," said Ba'al "_Other than that there is no other information besides one wordâ€|Combine_," he commanded "_Activate the coordinates now_."

The star gate activates and a connection is established, for a few moments nothing and then a large slug like creature flies out of the star gate looking around at it's surroundings for a moment.

"_I am the system lord Ba'al_," said Ba'al "_I do not know what type of creature you are, but perhaps we can help each other conquer this galaxy_."

"I think not Goa'uld," said the Combine advisor "After all these eons we are finally free, next is this dimension and now DIE."

Horrid screams are heard from Ba'al and everyone else in the room.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 83<p>

The Gate wars:Part.1

83. The gate wars:Part1

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 83

The gate wars:Part.1

* * *

><p>Earth: Stargate command

It wasn't long before the members of SG-1 along with Gordon Freeman debriefed General Hammond in which stories are told and evidence is shown as the General himself looked very agitated at this in knowing a dimensional Empire is conquering and enslaving other dimensions as he almost felt sick to his stomach in which had seen the footage of bones of children. SG-1 members gave all the details as the general knows it is best to call the President to inform him of this. He dismissed SG-1 for the time being as he went to his office to pick up the red phone to call the President.

"So what happens now," asked Daniel

"Well my suit is detecting dozens of portal activations in relation to the star gate as you call it," said Gordon "I will be leaving soon."

"I would like to hear your theories on portal technology," said Carter "I cannot imagined going to other dimensions, I don't know if it is possible to use the star-gate to portal to other dimensions."

"Samâ€|" said Jack "Your drooling again, maybe you two need a room."

"What?" said Carter "Sir, seriously."

"To discuss the theories," said Jack "Were you expecting the both of

you to go to the beach to discuss how he went to Oz."

"Never been there," said Gordon "Just not yet anyway."

"The combine as I believe from what you told us are far worse than the Goa'uld," said the Jaffa.

* * *

><p>Goa'uld controlled space

Several mother ships are in orbit of the planet as they belong to one of the system lords, then several ships dropped out of hyperspace as they are combine style mother ships that attack the Goa'uld mother ships. The intense battles started up above space, on the planet below the star-gate activated as legions of Combine Overwatch pour out of the gate and started to attack the planet itself as the Jaffa fought back valiantly. More Goa'uld controlled worlds are in the same fate as the moment in which an interstellar war is going on.

* * *

><p>System Lord Command center

Several system lords have shown up in the neutral territory of this command center as all of them are frustrated at this in which all of them have learned that Ba'al had opened the star-gate to the forbidden world which it is prohibited by many of the Goa'uld system lords. They are having conversation between each other are the system lords Cronus, Nirrti, and Yu followed by Bastet, Kali, Olokun, Morrigan, and Svarog, also Amaterasu, Camulus and Ares.

"_Something must be done about this_" said Yu "_The enemies of the forbidden world are attacking everywhere_"

"_We are doing what we can_" said Nirrti "_More is needed to be done_"

"_Are you suggesting we ally ourselves with others_" said Cronus "_Like the Asgard_, _as you know Heru-ur was killed by a stranger_"

"_It is a wise choice to add allies in the mix," _said Ares "_Before the forbidden enemy goes to conquer them_. _Even banished Goa'uld's can help out as well_"

It annoyed all of the system lords in even requesting help from others, but they know they must swallow their pride and do it. They didn't like it one bit as this forbidden enemy must be stopped and stopped right now.

"_All in favor of this plan say I_" said Cronus

All of them agreed quickly and set out to do the task.

* * *

><p>Ascension plane

In Ascension plane it looks normal to anyone like a restaurant from

the 1950's as Ascensions are around and ignoring what is going on in the galaxy as Oma Desala is attending to this place as she felt really alone. Then all of a sudden a hefty looking man or an Ascendant being with a business suit, as he is also holding a newspaper as Oma sighed at this. Once again he is here to rub it in her face again, she dreaded the day that she helped him Ascend to a higher plane of existence. The Goa'uld system lord Anubis.

"Are you here to gloat again Anubis," said Oma

"Just passing through and seeing how you are doing," said Anubis

"Save the chit-chat," said Oma "One of your idiot Goa'uld's has opened the forbidden world, the Ancients themselves have locked away and even now your enemies are making allies, they will even welcome you back."

"What?" gasped Anubis "So you plan on stopping them, even the Ancients had a hard time with them, please spare me the non-interference nonsense."

"I do not know," said Oma

"I might as well do something," said Anubis "If you will excuse me."

Anubis gets up from his seat and walks out of the 1950's restaurant. The G-man on the other hand is in the restaurant as the Ascendants are unaware of his presence at the moment until he decided to get up from his seat and the Ascendants gave him a look of anger in wondering what this creature is doing hear. The G-man just grinned and approached Oma as she snarled at the creature a bit.

"Greetingssss my dear," said G-man

"What are you doing here, you disgusting creature," asked Oma

"Oh come now, you sssurly know the answer to that question," said G-man "Such powerful beings and so little potential to master it. I am here on behalf of my employers to offer your people a deal."

"No deal," said Oma "Now get out."

"The deal is very simple to save your legacy," said G-man "Ask the one-free-man for help."

"You mean the mortal Gordon Freeman," said Oma "Why is this mortal so important to you or your employer's creature."

G-man laughed and replied "Now that would be telling, now why don't you go enlist Ganos Lal and Moros to make yourself useful." He smiled and vanished.

* * *

><p>Delmak

A Goa'uld sat upon his throne as Sokar the banished Goa'uld got an

interest proposal as he is intrigued at this. He was planning on conquering the System lords. Until they called him and needed him to defeat the forbidden enemy who had come from the forbidden world, he had previously thought to allow them to wipe the system lords out, but then again there would be no Jaffa or Goa'uld left to rule. His first prime came before him, kneeled and bowed in respect.

"My lord," said his first prime "A visitor wishes to speak with you."

"_Very well send him in_," said Sokar

Sokar watched as the visitor walked in as he or it is wearing some sort of black cloak and is completely faceless like some kind of void as he wondered what this creature is.

"_Who are you_," asked Sokar

"_I have come to offer an alliance between us Sokar along with the system lords as I believe they made a proposal to you_," said Anubis
"_I am Anubis_,"

"_That is impossible Anubis is dead_," said Sokar

"_My untimely demise has been greatly exaggerated_," said Anubis

* * *

><p>Tok'ra desert world

The Tok'ra have been gathering intelligence since the forbidden enemy had came out of the forbidden world as operatives made many reports to the council as they felt helpless in doing nothing. An operative reported that Anubis is alive and the system lords have been reaching out for help in battling the forbidden enemy. Perhaps it is time for them to help out as well and do what they can to help in the survival of many races. This decision weighed heavy on them as the battles are raging on.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 84<p>

****The gate wars:Part.2****

84. The gate wars:Part2

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 84

****The gate wars:Part.2****

* * *

><p>Stargate Command: Earth

With a full-scale war raging on in the galaxy, the people of Earth at the moment are unaware of what is transpiring. However knowing their

luck it won't last long as Gordon and Daniel are in a long conversation about the false gods like Ra and so on. Gordon did mention the G-man several times, while Jack look bored and wanted something to do. Then Sam got in a long conversation with Gordon to the point she is almost smitten with the man's intelligence.

Then all of a sudden the alarms go off in an indication of gate activation in which the members of SG-1 rushed to the gate room and security teams got ready as well in another indication that this is unauthorized gate activation. General Hammond rushed out of his office and to the gate room and stands there in wanting to know who is coming.

"Receiving signal sir, it's from Bra'tac," said the technician.

"Open the IRIS," said the general

The iris opens as they waited for a few minutes and of course SG-1 along with Gordon Freeman joined in as Bra'tac came through the worm hole and Teal'c went to go greet his old mentor, followed by Hammond and the others. The defense teams stand down after the general gave the order to do so.

"Greetings from Earth," said Jack

"Heh, human," said Bra'tac "Teal'c your son grows strong, one day he will be a great warrior,"

"I guess you are not here for a social visit," said Daniel

"No, I bring news as there is a galactic war going on in the galaxy," said Bra'tac "Involving the forbidden world and their armies,"

"That is impossible," said Teak'c "Legend has it the forbidden world was sealed centuries ago after the great war according to Jaffa legend,"

"Indeed as I was told that Ba'al was the one who unsealed the seal," said Bra'tac

"And here I thought I was going fishing today," said Jack

"So you were the one who killed Heru-ur," said Bra'tac "I do not know your name, very impressive."

"How do you know Gordon was the one," said Sam "Who killed him?"

"Word has spread faster than you believe," said Bra'tac "I was approached the Tok'ra and a being known as Oma, they speak of these invaders known as Combine."

You are correct wise Jaffa," said Oma

She appeared before them with Ganos La and Moros as these ancients have come.

"Let me guess," said Gordon "You beings fought the combine millions or billions of years ago driving them back to this world and sealing

all levels of escape,"

"Correct," said Moros "The forbidden world as you would call it was the original home world of us Ancients,"

"We created portal technology," said Ganos La "To explore other dimensions like the star-gate, however we did not anticipate an Inter-dimensional Empire and they spread like a virus throughout the galaxy,"

"There is very little we can do," said the General

"Yes I am well aware of Earth's limitations," said Oma "As the war has not reached Earth,"

"Ugh idiots," said Gordon "Guess people older than I can do stupid things, what do you need me to do,"

"Simple find a way to stop them," said Oma

"Easy said than done," said Gordon "To stop this we need a super weapon, something anything."

"We have much knowledge," said Oma "Perhaps this can help you."

A glowing orb appears that hovers in mid-air, Gordon sighed as it looks like he needs to save these people and so he places his hand upon the glowing orb as images are shown of much information. It sure is a lot of information as he just stands there with his hand upon the orb and sees images and more images of place, things and weapons. Of impossible and possible imagination that boggles the mind.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile elsewhere in the galaxy

The combine forces of the Goa'uld, the Asgard and a few others races are holding their own against the combine forces coming from the forbidden world. The outcast Goa'uld forces of Sokar and Anubis joined in as well, in which battles raged in space and on planets below as certain worlds are being decimation by the war. The battles rage on that seemed to be endless in which armies poured out of star-gates as well.

* * *

><p>Back at Stargate command

Gordon found what he is looking for as the glowing orb vanished.

"So any idea of where we are going?" asked Jack

"you will not be going," said Oma "or your team,"

"Dakara," said Gordon "A super weapon is there,"

* * *

><p>Anubis flagship

Anubis was alone on his flag ship in which he is pondering a way to defeat the ancient enemy of the forbidden world using the acquired knowledge of the ancients; however he did not have the answer that annoyed him on end. Seems Oma left out information for him to use. He is confident he will find a way.

"Such a pity," said G-man "You just have no potential at all, with your stolen knowledge."

"Leave me be," said Anubis "You disgusting creature,"

"Disgusting creature me," said G-man "No, more like emissary of sorts and Oma has given Misster Freeman the answer."

"What answer is that," said Anubis

"Dakara," smiled the G-man as he vanished.

Dakara of course, as Anubis watched him vanished. Why didn't he think of it before? In one swoop he can wipe out his enemies and position himself as the ruler of the galaxy, with no one standing in his way he can shape the galaxy in his own image. Soon, soon he will go there personally and chuckled to himself. It is brilliant and this Freeman won't be a problem, or so he believes.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 85<p>

Confrontation on Dakara

85. Confrontation on Dakara

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 85

Confrontation on Dakara

* * *

><p>The Planet Dakara

The star-gate activates and Gordon Freeman steps out of the portal upon a world where the ancients first landing in this galaxy centuries ago. It felt windy and warm as Gordon has a long walk to do as there is a super weapon hidden in the temple and according to the information he got this weapon can wipe out all life in the galaxy if used in the wrong hands. His motivation is to take out the combine in this dimension and those creatures called Gould's as well.

According to Oma the forces of the Gould's left to go fight in the galaxy leaving the temple and the planet unguarded. He felt completely alone to go on with his task as the temple can be seen far up ahead. It is complete silence as Gordon kept his guard up for any kind of trouble, but there was none. Although Gordon is a warrior/scientist he is still a scientist in his own way and so he knows what he is doing.

He came upon the steps of the temple as there is strange writing all around as the only sounds he made is the footsteps walking up the steps to the temple. There is a stale odor in the air as it what seemed like a half-an-hour he finally came upon the entrance of the temple. No guards at all. A good sign too. He found an advanced light switch as all the lights turned on and continued onward to where the weapon is located, until he found it.

* * *

><p>Above orbit of Dakara

Anubis's flag ship drops out of hyper space in which Anubis himself is so excited right now by what he now knows can wipe out his enemies. The dakara super weapon and this foolish human who calls himself Freeman is a minor obstacle in his way. He could send his own troops to take it with ease, but what is the sport in that. No his forces are not needed and will do it himself. He rises from his throne and walks towards the ring device, then it activates for he is teleported down to the planet below, soon, very soon the weapon will be his.

* * *

><p>Back on the planet

Gordon did miss a lot of things in his travels and one of them is rebuilding things, he has the acquired knowledge to reconfigure this weapon that doesn't wipe out all life in the galaxy. Strange noises are heard in the background as he still got to work and then heard footsteps in which someone is coming in his direction. Gordon is almost finished until he sees a cloaked figure at the doorway inside the temple.

"Kneel before your god," said Anubis

"Hell no," said Gordon

"You have no idea what you are doing," said Anubis "Stand aside; you have no idea what you are up against."

"Back off," said Gordon

"Very well," said Anubis "You will die before my hand, then I will take my rightful place in the galaxy as ruler-"

Gordon just blasted him with the gravity gun in sending Anubis crashing into several walls and to the outside of the temple.

"You talk too much," said Gordon

"How dare you," bellowed Anubis

"Stop," spoke Oma

"You cannot interfere," said Anubis

"Oh but I will," said Oma "I made a mistake with you and now it is time to correct it."

Oma and Anubis battled as Gordon went right back to work as he had to do just about everything until it is ready. Then he does a combination of mathematical calculations in which the weapon activates and fires all around. Anubis screamed NOOO! In the background as he faded away from existence.

* * *

><p>In the galaxy!

The combine forces of the allies and the combine are battling everywhere, but suddenly their battle stops as a energy wave engulfs the combine, the Jaffa and the Gould's in which they are stuck down, the Gould's and Combine are disintegrated completely and the Jaffa all across the galaxy felt strange as they are looking at their pouches to find they have none and the larval gould's are gone completely. This takes place across the galaxy and the two Jaffa on Earth experience the same effect. The forbidden world itself was completely destroyed as well.

* * *

><p>Stargate command

It is later on as Gordon came back from Dakara in which Stargate command got word from Oma that he had succeeded in elimination the Gould's and the combine. A lot of clapping is heard and both Jaffa thank Gordon in knowing they are finally free and General Hammond reported to his superiors. Gordon Freeman knows he will be leaving soon and so he said his goodbyes to all, of course Sam didn't want him to leave, but knows Gordon has to go. So they watch him activate his personal portal technology and leave, all of them wondered if they will see him again.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 86

**Gordon vs. Night Raid **

86. Gordon vs Night Raid

Freeman's Odyssey

**Chapter: 86 **

Gordon vs. Night Raid

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Akame ga Kill! Are created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Night Raid Headquarters

"Now tell me again," said the woman who appears to be in charge

"About the man who is responsible for the massacre of the village."

"The lone survivor," said the big breasted woman who almost looks like a cat "A little girl witnessed the massacre of the village, he called himself Gordon Freeman." She paused "Here is his picture and the gold,"

"If this guy massacred an entire village," said the young man "Then he must be working for the Empire,"

"She did pleaded and begged for justice," said the woman "So I say Night Raid should take the job,"

"I'll take the son-of-a-bitch out," said the young girl with a large rifle "My trigger finger has been itching,"

"We should be on our guard," said the black haired woman "One man slaughtering an entire village should not be underestimated."

"Very well Night Raid accepts the job," said the female leader "Mine the job is yours, Sheele back her up. Let it be known that Night Raid does not tolerate the slaughter of innocents."

"How do I find this bastard," said Mine!

"We just have to be lucky," said Sheele

Night Raid is a team of assassins assembled to assist the Revolutionary Army's efforts to overthrow the corrupt Prime Minister Honest and restore peace and order to the Empire. The new recruit is Tatsumi. The others are composed of the swordswoman Akame, a young woman armed with a huge pair of scissors named Sheele, the string manipulator Lubbock, the armored warrior Bulat, the sniper Mine, the beast fighter Leone and their leader Najenda, a former general of the imperial army.

Night Raid is also part of the revolutionary forces assembled to overthrow Prime Minister Honest, who manipulates the infant emperor for his and his men's personal gain, leading the rest of the nation to poverty and strife.

"I don't believe in luck," said Mine "Let's start finding him anyway."

* * *

><p>The Imperial Capitol: Prime Minister's room

Prime Minister Honest walked to his room in which it is just another day manipulation the Emperor; it wasn't much of a challenge as it is easy to trick the young fool. He could dispose of him; no he won't do that at the moment. The emperor has some value to him and if the emperor grows wise to what he is doing, he could simply dispose of him like he did with his parents and blame it on the rebels. That would mean he would be Emperor, the thought of that made it sound fun.

He opened the door to his room and stepped inside, oh how politics

can be tiring and boring at times. However it doesn't matter to him and knows his son is power hungry like he is. Odd it appears he is not the only one in the room as there is a small child there and she is staring at him. The prime minister grinned in a devilish way; perhaps this girl can keep him warm in bed tonight as the last females were not of his liking.

"Well little girl what brings you-"before he could say more his body is lifted in the air and is choking, then is dropped to the floor.

"Your sexual appetites mean nothing to me," said the girl

"What do you want?" asked the PM

The girl transforms into a creature that scared the Prime Minister as he kneeled to one knee.

"Has it been done," said the creature

"My operative has given Night Raid, the song and dance story," said the PM "Like you told us,"

"Very good," said the creature "Make sure the secret base is fully secured, as your new foot soldiers will be ready for action. I leave this in your capable hands. If you fail, there will be punishment for you and your empire."

"Yes master," said the PM

A portal opened up and the creature vanished, the Prime Minister knew the master should not be trifled with. The creature has provided technology that seemed unbelievable. It will prove to great use to him. He takes off his coat and goes to sleep, but before that he sends out a secret order to have the secret base secure. Just in case of trouble.

* * *

><p>A long dirt road

A woman is running away as a goblin is chasing her, her clothes are ripped and as the goblin draws closer to her. A foreign object comes out of no where and slices off the head of the goblin like a buzz saw. The goblin's head falls to the ground and the rest of the body falls as well. Then she looks and sees a man stepping out of the shadows as he is wearing some sort of armor and has a kind face.

"You ok," said Gordon

"I'm fine, thank you." Said the woman

"I saw a village back there," said Gordon "You should go get some medical treatment,"

"Ok," said the woman

Gordon Freeman watches the woman head into the opposite direction to the village. He has only been in this dimension an hour or so and

found no signs of life until he observed a village. It appeared to be a pre-industrial civilization with shades of mythological creatures and people with a lot of swords, along with guns. He didn't find anything else important and kept on walking.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

"_As I continue my odyssey, I come across a dimension of sword and mythological creatures in a pre-industrial civilization. I did save a woman from a goblin, other than that nothing else seems important. My suit is picking up a strange signal that is very far away. Perhaps it is Combine and perhaps not, I will know for sure once I see it for myself._

End log

* * *

><p>Gordon kept on walking as everything seemed to be peaceful and quite, perhaps a little too quiet as his ninja training learned to be mindful of one's surroundings. He felt like he is being watched about four hundred yards away. In who it was remained a mystery as he pretended he didn't know anyone else is around, however he kept his shields up just in case he is attacked.<p>

* * *

><p>About 400 yards away

It would seem Mine and Sheele got lucky after all in finding the target known as Gordon Freeman, Sheele had to admit he is cute despite the fact they will have to kill him. Oh well a job is a job.

"He doesn't seem to be well aware of our presence," said Sheele

"Time to take the bastard out," said Mine "This shot is of perfection."

She ranged her target and pulled the trigger, for she is determined and focused. Then a single shot is fired from her weapon and the shot travels about 400 yards to the intended target. Mine smiled as she had outdone herself in a spectacular shot. The shot came right at Gordon however unknown to Mine and Sheele the shot bounced off his shields.

"Well," said Mine

"He isn't dead," said Sheele "Your shot simply bounced off of him."

"What-the-fuck," said Mine "Fine I will blow him away with the full power of my weapon."

Her weapon powers up and then she fired at her intended target Gordon Freeman. The high powered energy shot sails right at Gordon and explodes upon impact with his shields. Dust and debris scattered all

around as their vision is blurred.

"Now that has got to kill him," said Mine "Nobody can survive a shot like that."

"Ummmâ€¦" said Sheele "No dice, he's alive"

"Damn it," said Mine

* * *

><p>At Gordon Freeman's position

It seems Gordon Freeman's instincts proved to be correct; he has been shot at twice. A sniper about 400 yards away and so he used his suits scanner to pin point where these people are location as a holographic display is shown. Found them! As his scanner shows about to be at that position and then using his teleportation program he activated it to appear behind them.

* * *

><p>At Mine's and Sheele's position

"He must have some sort of special ability," said Mine "Guess I need bigger firepower,"

"No job is ever easy," said Sheele "Killing him will be a challenge,"

"Shall I come back when you two are less busy," said Gordon

"Huh," said Mine

Mine is met with a fist to her face as she is sent flying to a tree, Sheele went to check on her friend as the both of them are taken by surprise and wondered how he got here so fast. Mine's face is swollen as she spat blood out from her lips and Sheele takes out her scissor weapon in which she is in a defensive position.

"I'm being attacked by a kid and a book worm," said Gordon "Now I've seen everything. Now who hired you to attack me!"

"We're Night Raid," said Mine "Guess you have heard of us,"

"Nope," said Gordon

"I swear I am going to get a bigger gun and then I am going to shove it up your ass," said Mine

"Rather mouthy are you," said Gordon

Sheele felt like they were being outmatched and decided the best course of action is to escape is to use her special ability in which she does in a form of a blinding light. Gordon is only blinded for a moment as Sheele helped Mine escape as they will head back to base to inform the others of this situation and this doesn't look good. Gordon was only blinded for a moment and his vision came back to find them gone. Shrugging his shoulders he headed back on the road.

* * *

><p>Night Raid Headquarters

Najenda sat in her seat as Sheele and Mine had come back from their mission in which she is informed about the situation and pondered on what this man Gordon Freeman really is. Could he be some sort of special operative working for the Empire, she doesn't know at all and the other members of Night Raid had listened in as well.

"It seems there is more to it to this man than we realize," said Najenda

"You want me to take him out," said Tatsumi

"No, this man may have abilities we are not well aware of," said Najenda "I want intelligence on this man first, Leone you follow him and see what he is up to. Akame he is yours to assassinate if you like,"

"All right some action," said Leone

"Very well I shall do just that," said Akame "Not everyday Night Raid gets a challenge,"

* * *

><p>A town: several hours later

Gordon Freeman arrived in town as he noticed the people are going about his business and still felt like he is being followed. He walked into an alley as Leone is following him not too far behind. She rather found him to be cute in a dork sort of way. There is something about his eyes, some sort of level of experience and the strangest thing he kept on talking to himself. Some things didn't make sense like Combine, dimensions and so on. Could he be a good guy and there have been no other incidents involving this man and she watched as Gordon walked into a bar.

Gordon walked himself into a bar to get something to eat and drink as he found out the currency is gold here. That would not be a problem and sat in the back alone observing the people coming and going to this place. He is having something to eat and drink as a big breasted woman sat across from him and she almost looks lion like, she has her own drink and gulped it down for then she let's out a loud burp.

"Hi, how's it going," said Leone

"I'm fine," said Gordon

"Tell me are you looking for a good time," said Leone as she flaunts her breasts at him.

"Not with you I am not, just passing through," said Gordon "Now is there a reason why you were following me,"

"Ummmâ€¦because you're cute," said Leone "Because I can be one wild animal in the sack,"

"Right," said Gordon

Leone just got up in which she took a hint that he isn't interested and headed out of the bar. She will head back to HQ to make her report. Gordon on the other hand finished his meal and went outside as night started to fall. So he walked to a deserted street and then all of a sudden a shadow loomed over him, he reacted quickly and called forth his own weapon an Omni-tool blade as both blades collided. Gordon landed a round house kick to the person's side.

Akame is knocked back and regained her footing. She could tell this guy will be a challenge and charged forward swinging her blade in rapid motion in which it does strike his armor a few times with no damage. However she figured the poison will work on him. It would seem it is not the case as Gordon's hazmat armor filtered out the poison and negated it as well in which he used the omni-tool blade to attack her right back as he sliced a piece of her hair.

This went on for a minute in sword play as Gordon got a lucky hit as he strikes her in the stomach, Akame never has been hit in the stomach that hard before and a rib is broken. The wind was almost knocked out of her.

"No one has ever come close in hitting me," said Akame "And the poison should have worked on you."

"Sad to say it doesn't," said Gordon "Let me guess ninja Nancy is one of those Night Raid people, sheesh several hours in this dimension and I made enemies already. Great day Gordon, Great day indeed,"

"Now you will die," said Akame

"Not today," said Gordon

Akame came in charging at Gordon in which she will use her special attack on him. Gordon draws out his gravity gun and fired right at her. The point of impact at Akame made her fly in the air backwards into one window and another as her body felt being crashed into something until she broke her fall several yards away by landing on her feet. However her sword is damaged and what was that device he had on him. Her clothes are ravaged and by landing she almost sprained her ankle. She decided to report back to HQ as she hated to retreat.

* * *

><p>Night Raid headquarters

Najenda sat in her chair and pondered what Leone had told her about this man called Gordon Freeman. Sheele and Mine are there as well.

"What do you make of this guy," said Najenda

"My instincts tell me he is a good guy," said Leone "Likes to talk to himself a lot in form of logs, like coming from another dimension and battling creatures called Combine"

"I think he is fucking crazy," said Mine.

"I got a report from the Revolutionary army that," said Najenda
"Where ever this Gordon Freeman is going, he seems to be headed to
the secret Empire base the army uncovered last week,"

"Do they know what is in the base," said Sheele

"No," Najenda "Akema just came back and so I send the others to take
out Freeman. She got her ass kicked. I think it would be best to get
some answers from this Gordon Freeman. Let's go."

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

Lubbock, Bulat, and Tatsumi attack Gordon Freeman all at the same
time using their special attacks however their attacks seemed to be
bounced off by an invisible force. Lubbock tried to use the strings
on Gordon, however to his surprise that his strings were cut off and
managed to get hit in the mouth by Gordon. Tatsumi tried to attack
him as he is flown backwards by Gordon as he crashed into Bulat that
almost made Bulat's armor crack.

"Stop," said Najenda

Najenda appears out of no where and is joined by the other members of
Night Raid as Gordon recognized the others including the blonde
girl.

"I think it is best we need to talk," said Najenda

"Fair enough," said Gordon.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 87

****Assault the base ****

87. Assault the base

****Freeman's Odyssey****

****Chapter: 87****

****Assault the base****

* * *

><p>Night Raid Headquarters: 1 hour later

The castle looked rather impressive on the outside as this place it
abettted and build on the side of the mountain. Inside looked rather
clean in which Gordon had stepped into the headquarters of Night Raid
that is a splinter group to the Revolutionary Army. The members of
Night Raid assembled with Gordon Freeman in some kind of board room
and their leader a woman with a bionic arm and an eye patch who looks
big breasted herself. Sits in her seat and is smoking a

cigarette.

"Would you care to explain yourself Mr. Freeman," said Najenda

"It is a long story," said Gordon

"I hate long stories, can we make it short and to the point," said Mine "I still want to shove Roman Artillery: Pumpkin up your ass."

"You slaughtered that village," said Tatsumi "So you're the bad guy,"

"I say this guy didn't do it," said Leone "So let's cut him some slack and besides he kind of kicked all your asses,"

"I agree let's hear him out," said Bulat as he winked at Gordon "He is rather sexy in that suit,"

"Rightâ€¦" said Gordon slowly

"He's gay as you should know," said Leone

Gordon nodded He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications.

Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter

nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth.

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine.

They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions.

Everyone became totally lost in what Gordon is saying, but many of them can understand his rate of survival against an enemy empire that conquers dimensions. Could the combine be partly responsible of what is happening now here in their dimension as there is a lot of corruption in this empire? Everyone is deep in thought at this, including Najenda as she pondered in silence as the rest of Night Raid waited for an answer from her.

"You're some type of dimensional hero of some sort," said Tatsumi "Battling a never ending fight against an evil empire, just like us."

"Not with swords and magic," said Gordon.

"You were heading to a secret Imperial base," said Najenda "Any reason as it why."

"Once I had come to your dimension," said Gordon "My suit began to pick up certain transmissions that are not native to your dimension," he shows a holographic display of the source of the signal "I take

the secret imperial base and the source of the signals come from this location."

"So we take out the base," said Mine "It could expose some big Empire secrets or at last the Prime ministers plot."

"I am ready for action," said Leone "I was getting bored anyway."

The others nodded approvingly.

"This could be a dangerous mission," said Najenda "We don't know what to expect at this secret base and from the intelligence states the base is not guarded on the outside. Appearances can be deceiving." She paused "Then Night Raid takes this job and you can help us Mr. Freeman."

"Sure," said Gordon

Everyone got ready to go as night will fall shortly.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

I've met strange characters before and will continue to do so. From what I gathered Night Raid is a team of assassins that kills any corrupt person in the Empire and to bring a new order of change. I suspect Combine influence behind this and the base might hold some surprises that Night Raid is unaware of. I have provided information to them, the question is? Will they handle it! Guess I will see how good these people are.

End log.

* * *

><p>Outside the base: One hour later

The outside the base looked completely unguarded according to Revolution Army intelligence and the members of Night Raid wondered if this place is truly unguarded. Mine is in sniper position and the others are ready to attack. Gordon is nearby the others as well. It looked and sounded quiet, a little too quiet. They all hated that and look like it is time to make some noise, in which Bulat discovered two large steel doors.

He used his Imperial arms to make some noise to lure whoever is inside out into the open. The doors suddenly opened slowly in some sort of creepy sound and mechanical noises are heard in the background in which indeed something is coming out. To their surprise except for Gordon a dozen of them do come out and the members of Night Raid have never seen this before until now.

They're sporting a distinctive white uniform and helmet with a single red ocular lens, along with a duck bill or some other animal like mouth. The marking is on the right shoulder is a skull and the left is the symbol of the combine. Overwatch Elite. Overwatch Elites are equipped with improved body armor, made apparent by the larger neck guard and the increased protection it offers.

Their helmets are also drastically different from those of regular soldiers, which possibly improve senses, indicated by the two miniature domes located where the ears of the soldier would be. Given its helmet, the Elite may have only one eye left, changed with surgery, making it an artificial Cyclops, or they still have two eyes, since some types of real-world night vision/thermal goggles have one lens at the end.

Elites are tougher, achieve better accuracy with their weapons, and inflict more overall damage than regular soldiers do. They typically carry Overwatch Standard Issue Pulse Rifles, and are able to use the weapon's secondary fire Energy Ball. They use this advantage without hesitation and with deadly accuracy.

But they were not alone it has three muscular legs attached to the sides & back of its body, ending in a pair of extremely sharp barbs. On the left side of the body are what appear to be three compound eyes, and a pair of vertically aligned flechette launchers are located on the front.

Located directly underneath the launchers are two small limbs tipped with metal blades for impaling targets, behind those and on the back are two oval shaped orifices possibly for breathing, vocalizations, or both. The body and legs are partially encased in an iridescent blue-green carapace. These are known as. Hunters!

Hunters are heavily armored, and take reduced damage from most forms of small arms fire. They are also highly mobile, able to easily move out of the way of projectiles. Like all Synths, Hunters possess a number of vocalizations, all of which are shrill, fierce, and slightly electronic. They also appear to leak some sort of white-grey fluid, perhaps blood or blood substitute, when shot

The Hunter's main weapons are the pair of flechette launchers on its forward surface. These fire large, fast flechettes with a small spread which do large damage upon a direct hit, capable of vaporizing biological matter with a few hits, and additional splash damage within a small radius if the flechette hits a solid object. The Hunter is very accurate with the flechettes, as it utilizes and "walks" its fire onto a target.

"Whoa!," said Tatsumi "These guys look nasty,"

"Keep your guard up kid," said Gordon "Don't underestimate them. Those are hunters and overwatch Elite."

Mine can see under her scope what came out of the base surprised her, then her resolve hardened to the point her trigger finger is itching badly as. Sheele is watching her back just in case trouble comes there way. Gordon goes on to attack the Hunters with his gravity gun and used one Hunter to slam into another, Bulat and Akame are attacking the overwatch Elite as it doesn't look to be an easy fight.

Leone and Najenda are having a hard time with the Hunters as well, because they have never fought them before, so Night Raid except for Tatsumi used their imperial arms to strike back. Lubbock's imperial arms ability had a hard time as well. Gordon changed weapons and Mine fired her weapon a Hunter with full power. However to her surprise

only minor damage occurred. Gordon knows Hunters are tough opponents; he held the BMF Thunderstrike and fired at the Hunters.

The hunters are blasted to bits. Mine had seen this and is impressed by that weapon Gordon has, in which she wondered what she can get them and the battle isn't over yet.

"You guys keep them busy outside," shouted Gordon "I am going in there,"

"Mind if I tag along," said Najenda "The rest of you keep them busy,"

Easier said than done," said Bulat

"Let's kick some ass," said Leone

"Hey wait for me," said Tatsumi

While the others attack on the outside, Gordon, Najenda, Leone and Tatsumi head off inside as the three of them not knowing what to expect. Well Gordon would know.

* * *

><p>Inside the base

While the distraction is going on outside Gordon along with three members of Night Raid go inside and discover it is very advanced inside. The regular Empire soldiers are mixed with Overwatch Elite, they see something in the building stages a spire of some sorts. Gordon mentioned to them it appears to be a Combine Citadel as it will take a long time to build.

Gordon with the three members of Night Raid begin their assault inside while the rest of Night Raid are attacking on the outside as the base itself sent some nasty stuff to take them out. Tatsumi began to slice and dice a path through him as something big is going on here as he ran to something that caught his attention in a form of tubes and they looked like people. However a closer look they are not people anymore.

"What is going on here," asked Tatsumi "What did they do to those people?"

Gordon used his gravity gun to throw a Hunter into the wall as it exploded into pieces and ran to Tatsumi in which he can see the teenager in utter shock. The base had fired several missiles to the outside that has a payload.

"They are no longer people, kid," said Gordon "Trans-human, transformed by Combine experiments. We'll destroy this place as there is nothing to do to save them."

* * *

><p>Outside the base

The other members of Night Raid are having a tough time, but kept on fighting and there is a pause in the fight for the moment in which

Night Raid had taken down these creatures and it wasn't easy at all. Then noises are heard and pin like object landed upon the ground hard and there is an opening as a dozen creatures emerged. Head crab zombies and as all of them thought at the same time _Shit, now this_

* * *

><p>Inside the base

Leone pounced on anything that attacked her, using her Imperial arms and then there is something she had never seen before that crossed her path. A creature in a form of a slug and she leaped in the air as she was about to pounce on the slug creature in which it is a Combine Overseer, she is stuck in mid-air. How? How is this possible and severely underestimated this creature and the Overseer just laughed.

"Foolish girl," said overseer "You have no idea, the powers I have or technology at my disposale." It paused "Any last words before I kill you Night Raid assassin and oh yes I have heard of you from that fat slob the PM."

"Fuck off," said Leone

"Have it your way," said Overseer

Leone felt her body getting tighter and tighter as if her whole body is about to snap in half. Blood started to pour from her mouth and nose; however Tatsumi and Najenda caused a slight distraction. Najenda used her mechanical arm to grab the overseer to keep it distracted momentarily. The overseer faltered and Tatsumi came out of no where and sliced the legs of the overseer. Leone dropped to the floor as she is in pain, but alive and to their surprise the overseer hovered in the air as it's legs came off.

"Who needs legs as I can hover," said Overseer "No matter you will all die-"

The overseer uses its powers again to strike back at the three Night Raid members

"Not today asshole," said Gordon from out of no where

"Whatâ€¦|..Gordon Freeman" stuttered the Overseer

Before it could react Gordon jumped from out of nowhere and used his Trusty crowbar to slam it upon the single its single eye. The creature is blinded and disoriented, Tatsumi and Najenda joined in to attack in again, using all they could. It is still damaged and is about to hover away until Gordon used his gravity gun as he fired above it's head. A large metal spike falls down on top of the Overseer as it pierces right through it as its blood splatters all around. It is dead.

"Did we win," said Tatsumi

"Never mind that now," said Gordon "I will set this place to blow up as it doesn't have a dark matter reactor and Leone is injured,"

The three Night raid members nodded and helped Leone to the outside. While Gordon went to set the charges as he found some Combine explosive devices and set them to blow up. Then he takes his leave.

* * *

><p>Outside the base

The two Night Raid members carried the third and found the whole scene to be completely trashed as they got to the outskirts of the base. They linked up with the other members of Night Raid who looked worn out and battle weary. Behind them an explosion occurred as the base blows up and wondered where Gordon Freeman is? Moments later Gordon walked towards them like a scene out of a Hollywood action movie.

* * *

><p>Night Raid Headquarters

It wasn't long before Night Raid headed back to their base and looked tired from the long fight, Gordon doesn't look tired at all and all of them assembled in the meeting room. All the members of Night Raid now understand what Gordon faces with the Combine, so now he is respected.

"Ouch." said Leone "It still hurts like a bitch,"

"Just hold still," said Akame

"In light of events Night Raid and the Revolution scored a major victory," said Najenda "Thanks to you Gordon and I officially welcome you as a member of Night Raid,"

It is the least I can do," said Gordon "I will be leaving soon, I think you guys can handle the rest without me and here," Gordon hands her something "In case you need to contact me again."

"Good luck," said Najenda

Gordon nodded and activated his suits portal making technology as the portal opened in which he stepped inside as the both of them vanished.

* * *

><p>The PM's Room

Hours later the Prime Minister got word that the secret base had been destroyed, he was angry of course and should have never trusted that creature. Oh well, another opportunity lost and has the power to what he wants like manipulate the Emperor like always. The base was a secret anyway and he sat on his bed thinking of other plans to destroy Night Raid. He paused for a moment as he saw a man staring at him. It is the G-man as he simply smiled and vanished leaving the PM alone to ponder to his thoughts once again.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 88

****Meet the castaways ****

88. Meet the Castaways

****Freeman's Odyssey****

****Chapter: 88****

****Meet the Castaways****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: Gilligan's Island and its characters are created and owned by someone else, as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Uncharted Island: The Pacific Ocean

An uncharted island is all alone in the waters of the pacific ocean as there is a lagoon with a boat that reads _S.S Minnow_ as it is a charter boat of a two-man crew and it looks damaged, along with being unused. One would think the island is uninhabited; however it is not the case. Someone is moving to the jungle and heading to the lagoon, and then a Caucasian male appeared from out of the jungle holding a fishing pole.

He looks rather skinny with black hair, along with a red shirt, pale trousers and white navy cap. The man sits down on a rock and starts to fish. The sun is out with some clouds upon the sky and a cool breeze had come from the ocean, the previous night it had rained. He and his friends are currently marooned on this island for five long years, all attempts to get off the island have failed and Gilligan the first mate of the _S.S Minnow_ is still pondering on why they can get off the island.

Gilligan just shrugged it off as he went back to fishing, then his line is moving a bit and finally got a bite, Gilligan used his fishing pole to reel it in and then he finally pulled it in. It is a sword fish and they will be eating well tonight, he placed it along the side to fish some more. The skipper does eat a lot, suddenly something caught his eye to the left as a swirling hole appeared out of no where that made his gasp a bit. Then a man appeared out of thin air, unknown to Gilligan it is Gordon Freeman.

"Hi, how's it going," said Gordon

"SKIPPPER," said Gilligan as he ran off into the jungle
"SKIPPER"

"Rightâ€¦" said Gordon he started to look around and find if anyone else is here.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere on the island

A large man is chopping down a bamboo tree as he is wearing a navy hat with a blue shirt and pants, along with shoes. He noted it is a warm day out. He is the captain of the _S.S Minnow_, nicknamed the Skipper by his little buddy Gilligan as his real name is Jonas Grumby. The former WW 2 vet served his time in hell and being on this island for five long years. Seems just like it. He put his homemade ax down for a moment and wiped the sweat from his brow.

"SKIPPERâ€¦..SKIPPER,"

He turned to his left as he heard the voice of Gilligan in which he is accidentally tackled to the ground by the man as both of them are on the jungle ground. His little buddy looked like he had seen a ghost or something else, he grumbled in annoyance. Then sighed a bit in how his friend can be so incompetent and accident prone.

"Gilligan get off of me," said Skipper

Gilligan got up and pulled the Skipper up, but suddenly the skipper fell on top of Gilligan in a form of comedy.

"Skipper get off of me," said Gilligan

The skipper got up and helped Gilligan to his feet, and then he takes off his Navy hat and swats his over the head with it. Gilligan rubs the back of his head a bit.

"Skipper, Skipper," said Gilligan "I saw it, I saw it."

"Little buddy calm down," said Skipper "What did you see?"

"I am step out of thin air, dressed in some type of armor," said Gilligan "I think he is a cyberman from the planet Saturn."

"Gilligan you idiot," said Skipper "Aliens are not real and where is the fish."

"I uhâ€¦..left it behind." said Gilligan "I caught a great big sword fish as fat as you,"

"Never mind that," said Skipper "You can help me get the bamboo back to the huts then, so you can be useful."

"Okâ€¦..". said Gilligan

Gilligan helped the Skipper in which he is very clumsy in doing so, in which they are heading back to the huts. They wondered what the others are doing at the moment.

* * *

><p>The Castaway Huts

A Caucasian male is in his hut as he is wearing a pocket, white shirt and light brown slacks, with sneakers. In which he is doing

experiments on the water to find out how clean it is. Roy Hinkley or known as the Professor is working with a woman as she has red hair, a slender body and is wearing a lab coat.

She is an attractive movie star, her name is Ginger Grant. The professor was about to mix some formula, until he is bumped into by Ginger as the wrong mixture got into the water and caused a slight puff of smoke to engulf them both and Ginger was all dirty.

"Just be careful Ginger," said Professor

"Sorry about that," said Ginger "I will go clean myself up; I wonder what the Howells are up to,"

"Lounging around like always," said Professor

Ginger Grant nodded and went off to get herself cleaned up as the Professor wondered when Gilligan along with the skipper. He knows Mary-Anne is out exercising on the island to pass the time.

* * *

><p>The Howell's location

The two Caucasian people known as the Howell's are lounging around their private area of the island, he and his wife are relaxing at the moment and are drinking some coconut drink in coconut mugs made by the professor. They have been here five long years and it wasn't so bad being on the island. If Thurston ever got back to civilization he would turn this island into a popular resort to make money.

"You think the stock market is going up higher this time," said his wife

"If it does more money for you and I to live on," said Thurston

They go on talking about this and that, until they heard footsteps in the bushes and stepped out of the bushes is Gordon Freeman. This startled the both the Howell's in wondering if this man is human or some sort of freak.

"Come on let's get out of here," said Thurston

"Who is he dear," said his wife

"Must be some sort of riffraff trying to get our money," said Thurston

The Howell's ran off into the jungle as it takes them to the direction of the huts. Leaving Gordon alone and wondering if everyone on this island runs off like that without a word. He takes one of the coconut cups and drinks what's inside. Not bad drink and continued on exploring this island.

* * *

><p>Mary Anne's location

The farm girl known as Mary Anne Summers is doing sit-ups, push-ups and other exercises to keep her self in shape. Then she sees the

Howell's running to where the Huts are in a hurry and wondered what the trouble is. Suddenly she spotted a man walking by to her left and didn't know what to make of him. Of course it is Gordon Freeman and is startled at this, so she ran off as well to warn them of some stranger on the island.

* * *

><p>Ginger's private shower

The water started to run from a makeshift shower created by the professor and Ginger stripped herself in exposing her body as her clothes are outside of her private shower. The water ran down her entire body and she used coconut soap created by the professor to use on her body. It felt good, until she dropped the soap and she has soap in her eyes. She hated that and wished someone picked up the soap.

Then she is handed the soap in wondered that had given it to her, Skipper, the Professor or Gilligan as she smiled at the thought of one of them joining in with her and continued to get her self wet in the shower. Unknown to her, Gordon Freeman had discovered her here and helped her give her the soap.

"Can you give me a massage please," said Ginger

Gordon's hands rubbed down her body in a massaging effect by using this coconut soap, Ginger felt fully relaxed in a long time and turned around without looking to kiss Gordon in thinking it is someone else, with a passionate kiss. She opened her eyes and screamed. Stumbling out of the shower, she grabbed a towel and ran to where the huts are located. Gordon shook his head and chuckled at this.

* * *

><p>The castaways hut

Everyone got back to the huts, in which everyone or almost everyone is swapping stories about seeing a strange man. The professor was very unsure is the man is even real and then they debated about this and that. Suddenly from out of the jungle Gordon appeared and smiled.

"Would you believe I come in peace and mean no harm," said Gordon

"You have a funny way of showing it," said Ginger

"Well, you did drop the soap and kissed me," said Gordon "While the rest of you ran away before I even said a word."

"So are you here to rescues us," said Skipper

"No, but I did repaired that boat out in the lagoon," said Gordon "So you people can leave anytime you want to. There is no Combine Influence in this dimension anyway. I will be leaving, take care."

Gordon created a portal and stepped inside as both he and the portal

vanished into thin air, leaving people stunned at this. It wasn't long before the castaways headed to the lagoon to find the boat fully repaired as all of them jumped for joy. This is a celebration and later that night all of them are partying. Gilligan decided to pack, while the others are out in the open and dancing suddenly the G-man appears in front of them and stops time for a moment.

"Pardon the interruption," said G-man "I do sssee ssssome potential with all of you, but it is wasted here and I sssee many futures of you not getting off the island. However there is a solution, leave Gilligan behind or you will fail to reach home."

"Ditch Gilligan," said the Professor "He does hinder our plans to get off the island,"

"He is my little buddy," said Skipper "I see your point sir,"

"Let's leave him here," said Thurston "The old boy has a great idea,"

"It is kind of mean," said Ginger "But why not,"

"Yeah I am on board," said Mary

"Your positive thinking will help you shape your futures," said G-man "Now go back to partying,"

G-man vanished as time returned to normal and the other Castaways made a plan to ditch Gilligan on this island, it maybe mean, however it is logical, and then Gilligan came back to party with the others. Unknown to him plans were made to ditch him.

* * *

><p>The next day

Gilligan woke up in the hut knowing it is time to go, but noticed the Skipper isn't there and wondered if the others are waiting for him. He took his things and ran to the lagoon to find the fully repaired S.S Minnow to be missing. Did they forget him, he looked sad and suddenly he spotted a note besides a tree. He looked at it, it is from the skipper and reads it.

* * *

><p>Dear Gilligan

Sorry we had to do this little buddy, we decided to ditch you here on the island and don't worry the professor made sure you are well equipped to stay here. The reason why we ditched you is because over the past five years you messed up time and time again to get us home. Also don't worry once this letter is read by you we will be back in the mainland and tell people to come rescue you.

_Signed: Skipper, the Professor, Mary-Anne, Ginger and the Howell's

—

P.S In about five years we will tell them, have a nice day Gilligan.

* * *

><p>Gilligan crumbled the letter up and tossed it aside; he looked sad and muttered the words Jerks under his breath. It would seem he will be alone upon this island for another five years. Meanwhile the other castaways reached Hawaii and are celebrated as heroes.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 89

**Awakening in Hell **

89. Awakening in Hell

Freeman's Odyssey

**Chapter: 89 **

Awakening in Hell

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Young Justice is created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

Set after one year of the events known as Endgame in the episode of Young Justice

* * *

><p>A lone memory flashed in the mind of a certain someone, of a teenager dressed in a yellow costume and is racing as fast as he can following with his idols and a costumed hero of the future, he wasn't fast enough in which he heard over the communications link and heard a voice as he knows six-teen seconds he will be gone. Then he is engulfed by a strange light as he screams out loud.<p>

"AHHHHHHHH," said the teenager "AHHHHHHHH, uhâ€|.huh. What?"

He falls out of bed and is on the floor as he picked himself up, he looked at his surroundings and found himself in a church of some sort with a single candle in the room. Along with a plate of soup and he looked at his clothing, it looked torn and ripped. He also sniffed himself and by the smell of it, he needs a bath. Wally West Kid Flash had survived and he noticed his hair is long, along with growing a beard. Then the door opened and a man stepped inside.

"So the young one has awoken," said the man "Welcome to the congregation Brother Mustard, however I do not know your real name."

"Who are you, where am I and am I dead," said Wally

"I found you lying on the street about a year ago," said the man "So no you are not dead, I've kept an eye on you ever since. Brother Mustard I am Father Grigori and you are in Ravenholm,"

"Uhâ€|.you can call me Wally, Father," said Wally "And thanks,"

"Anything for the newest member of the congregation "said Grigori

"Are there others," asked Wally

"Brother Gordon was here awhile ago, but I helped him escape," said Grigori "We are sad to say the only humans here now. I must warn you they stalk the streets."

"What?" said Wally as he heard noises echoing in the background that sounded like moaning and screaming in sounds he has never heard before.

"Demons," said Grigori "Once people, but no more. It started with fire rained down the skies as the devil himself sent his minions to possess the humans. I was the only survivor and remained that way. The devil will never get me as I have faith."

"Have you heard of the Justice League," said Wally

"I do not know of a justice league," said Grigori "As everyone is welcomed in the congregation to rid all of evil,"

Wally got up slowly as he used a short burst of speed to take a look out of the window. He sees this Ravenholm looks like Gotham however it is not the case and those noises were echoing in the background. Grigori walked besides him and opened the window as there is a foul odor of death in the air that made Wally almost puke in disgust.

"I notice your symbol, of a lighting bolt," said Grigori "Are you of god's children."

"I do have powers, yes," said Wally in wondering if this man is crazy.

"Good, then you are a crusader in riding the world of evil," said Grigori "The demons are everywhere, eat first and then come I will show you these demons."

Wally eats quickly as the food tasted bad, but he is hungry and wondering if there is running water. He needed to go to the bathroom and he uses his speed to find a bathroom to relieve himself inside the church. Once that was done he came back to Grigori who is arming himself with a shot-gun and a few small weapons.

"Are you well enough to fight the demons," said Grigori

"Guess I have nothing better to do," said Wally

* * *

><p>Ravenholm two days later

Wally West Kid Flash felt faster than he was before and Grigori mentioned this place known as Ravenholm was once a mining town before the devils minions arrived to change the people. Wally cut his hair a little bit, sporting a goatee and made a few alterations to his

costume, changing the color to white along with two swords provided by Grigori. These demons are zombies that once were people, as there is nothing to do to save them.

The traps have worked in taking care of these monsters and his twin swords sliced through the zombies as well. He had found information in regards to some sort of alien invasion that happened a decade ago called Combine. Grigori told him it is a mere word for devil and his minions, along with the outside of Ravenholm as a hellish world on Earth ravaged by the devil and his minions. Grigori mentioned Brother Gordon a few times and the rebellion of the light that drove out the devil.

Wally wondered if he can leave this place as he sat down with Grigori at the table inside the church, it is a good meal as they had killed one of the devils creations an Ant-lion of some sorts that tasted good. Wally wondered if Grigori would help him leave this place and come with him. They swapped stories as well in which he mentioned a girl he liked as Grigori called her his goddess of the light as it made Wally chuckle at that.

His thoughts also pondered on the team, his friends and his goddess. They must think he is dead and moved on without him. Only if they knew he survived his ordeal. His eye narrowed and his resolved harden to the point he was angry, too angry. However he kept his emotions in check as Grigori noticed his emotions as he is a good man despite being crazy and is almost a father figure to him in learning how to survive.

"Brother Wally," said Grigori "I see upon your face you wish to leave Ravenhole and join the rebellion of light."

"Yeah, I do," said Wally "But I don't want to leave you behind."

"I will take you to where you need to go to escape," said Grigori "And Brother Wally; you need not worry about me. My faith is stronger than these minions of the devil. Remember to seek out Gordon and the Rebellion of Light, come let's go."

"Agreed," said Wally

Grigori and Wally armed themselves as they headed to Wally's means to escape. Thunder crashed in the background and rained started to drop upon the mining town of Ravenholm as Grigori took it a sign from god that another never-ending battling between good and evil will begin. Only if Artemis knew he was still alive and has no way of reaching her, perhaps some day if he digs himself out of this hell he will go to her.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 90

**Escape from Hell **

90. Escape from Hell

Freeman's Odyssey

****Chapter: 90****

****Escape from Hell****

* * *

><p>Ravenhome: Deserted mining town

Wally West alias Kid Flash who calls himself now White Flash sporting a white costume like his former yellow and red costume in which he realized it does look like between ketchup and mustard. Following besides him is Father Grigori a crazy priest who has been alone in this place for some time, for many years. Some of the traps they set up seem to work and there are still plenty of zombies every where.

All this time as he spent learning from Grigori he thought of his friends and the woman he loves, Artemis. He didn't know how much time had passed and found some records stating there is no such thing as a Justice League for that matter or heroes in general that only exist in comics. Wally found newspaper clippings of an Invasion called the 7th hour war as Earth forces were so disseminated that they had no choice to surrender.

A Doctor Breen was the one according to the newspaper clippings was the one who made that decision and other Earth leaders were killed in the war. That made Wally's blood boil in why did that man to take charge and surrender, just like that. The other day Grigori took him to a rooftop to show an object in the distance that looked like a destroyed Spire. He is told that the devils handy work and the One-Free-man and the Rebellion of light destroyed it.

"So where are we going," asked Wally

"To the mine as the inside leads to the outside of Ravenholm," said Grigori "From there you are on your own, it is dangerous out there despite the fall of the devils army. Remember Brother Wally, god will always be on your side and your drive to live on is for her."

"For Artemis," muttered Wally then spoke to Grigori "Will you be all right when I am gone,"

Grigori laughed and replied "As long as god is my side and the congregation, I will not die or die slowly." He added to the conversation "The entrance to the mine as at a graveyard, where the fallen rebellion of light goes to die, but first we must fight are way to the entrance."

"Got it spooky graveyard and then get out," said Wally as he draws out the twin swords "Piece of cake,"

"I like your spirit Brother Wally," said Grigori "May your faith live on within you,"

They continued to walk to their intended destination as they had to battle some head crab zombies and poison zombies, Grigori told him a million people used to live here before his so-called Devils creations and minions had come to take over the people's bodies and Wally noted there is nothing to do to save them. Grigori fired his trusty weapon and Wally used his speed powers to either slice or

blast away the zombies.

They kept on getting closer and closer to the graveyard, as more of these zombies have shown up and Wally noticed there are piles of burning bodies, mostly all of them are remains of the zombies that Grigori had killed or Gordon had killed. He would like to meet this Gordon Freeman. Sounds like the guy is a real hero in this dimension, the closer they got to the graveyard the tougher it got to get to the entrance.

Until finally they reached the graveyard, Grigori informed him that he needed to press a button to open the doors and to keep the monsters busy while he does that. Wally's eyes narrowed as he draws out the twin blades, for he is no longer Kid Flash.

Now he is the White Flash and then slowly the zombies started to come, then more came. Wally used his speed ability to create a tornado and then slice them up to bits. However more zombies are coming and wondered if Grigori got the doors opened yet.

"The doors are open now," said Grigori as he is holding his trusty shotgun in hand "Go Brother Wally,"

"What about you?" asked Wally.

"The demons will never get me," smiled Grigori "Now go, spread the word of the gospel of the congregation," then he throws a fire bomb right at the row of zombies and shoots like a wild man "Hah, hah, hah"

"I'll come back for you some day," said Wally

Wally watched as the man kept on fighting and disappeared afterwards, he spotted the doors had indeed opened and used his speed powers to dash into the mine as he kept on going and going. He for some reason is quicker than he once was; slow down he will never again slow down.

He put on his goggles for an infrared display as the mine tunnel is dark and rather foul. Up ahead there is a light at the end of the tunnel and Wally kept on running and running until finally reaching the other side. Even the other side looked just as bad as Ravenholm in which he stopped to look at his surroundings. The doors closed behind him.

"Hey you," said a female voice to his left "Did you just leave Ravenholm."

* * *

><p>Chapter: 91

**To White Forest **

91. To White Forest

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 91

****To White Forest****

* * *

><p>Outskirts of City 17: Formally known as Seattle, Washington

"Hey you," said a female voice to his left "Did you just leave Ravenholm."

"Huh," said Wally as he looked at the woman to his left "Yeah I did,"

Standing before him is a half-Asian/ half-African American woman in her mid twenties. She has brown hair with a brown headband, a blue jumper shirt with a brown jacket and blue jeans along with a pendant around her neck. Next to her is some sort of large robot made up of spare parts that he has never seen before. She looked at Wally with a raised brow in wondering who is man is considering no one goes to Ravenholm anymore.

"Who are you?" asked the woman

"I'm Wally West, Kid Flash," said Wally "But I changed my name to White Flash now,"

"You mean that hyperactive jerk," said the woman "On the Justice League,"

"I uhâ€¦|think you mean Bart," said Wally

"I know from Gordon's logs stated that a Kid Flash died about a year ago in another dimension, saving the world and all," said the woman.

"Yup that's me," said Wally "Grigori told me he found me lying on the streets of Ravenholm and kept watch on me, I recently woke up and time had passed," he paused "Do you know of Gordon Freeman and the Rebellion of light,"

"I know him and this rebellion of light as you would call it," said the woman "I think Grigori is still crazy, never met the guy, but I had heard stories. My name is Alyx Vance and this is my bodyguard D0g."

"_Woofâ€¦|Woof_," said D0g "_Dog like running man_,"

"Uhâ€¦|.ok," said Wally

"So where are you headed," said Alyx

"No idea, just looking for Gordon and the Rebellion, I got to stop talking like that crazy priest," said Wally

"Well Gordon isn't in this dimension," said Alyx "At the moment due to the fact he is warning other dimensions about the threat the Combine poses, he does visit from time to time. Be glad I was passing through looking for spar parts or anything I can salvage."

"What happened to the city," asked Wally

"War happened kid," said Alyx "And the toll it has taken,"

"But what if the Combine come back," said Wally

"Due to recent events they won't be coming back," said Alyx "They cannot come to our dimension anymore and the remaining Combine forces here on Earth have been destroyed, as two of their strongholds remain, City 88 and City 666."

"So Gordon has been to my dimension," said Wally

"Oh yes he has," said Alyx "It's a long story, why don't you come with me. I just finished and will be heading back to White Forest base,"

"Ok, sure," said Wally

"Follow me if you can keep up," said Alyx "D0g, rocket mode,"

A pair of rockets morphs on the back of D0g and she climbs on, she winked at him and climbed on D0g, then flies off in the direction to the east. Wally used his speed powers to follow her from the ground as there is a lot of junk in the way and creatures as Alyx mentioned that she will escort him to white forest base that is a long journey to get there and the both of them left the outskirts of City 17 formally known as Seattle Washington.

* * *

><p>City 35: Formally known as Dallas Texas

A day went by as they both know they have a long way to go and decided to make a pit stop in Dallas Texas, known as City 35 and a location near where they landed is the old Dallas Cowboys stadium that the combine converted into a space port after the 7th hour war. Anyway the both of them wanted something to eat, Wally walked around with Alyx as people looked, scared, angry and worried.

Is this what the Combine does to other dimensions, in which Alyx mentioned humanity in this dimension cannot have children due to the fact they have been exposed to the Combine Suppression field for over a decade and humanity in this dimension cannot be cured as Gordon has been trying to find a cure, without any luck. Along with that as Alyx had told them after the 7th hour war the Combine gathered the world's children and slaughtered them all. He is only about a few children that survived.

This spurred him into an angry gaze, but Alyx gave him a comfortable shoulder to reassure that if the Combine ever comes back they will fight to the very last person. As this generation of Humanity will be the last and are willing to accept that they will be the last. Wally softens up a bit and these Combine are worse than the Reach or even the light themselves, his thoughts pondered on if the Combine had invaded his own dimension.

After getting something to eat and rest, they set off once again as it is a long way to White Base and Alyx informed him that the Combine made many changes to the landscape of Earth, due to draining all the

resources of the planet itself. They met some resistance fighters along the way and some Vorgunites as they used to be prisoners of an alien warlord that is an ally of the Combine.

* * *

><p>Five days later: White Forest base

A few times Wally got lost and Alxy had to show him the right way to get places as they passed by dozens of cities and crossed the Atlantic Ocean that seemed to be smaller than it once was. Alyx told him the Combine drained most of the Earth's water supply from the oceans and then while Wally is speeding on a long winding road and Alyx is flying on board with D0g, there is something far up ahead in abandoned city another one of those towers and it looked destroyed.

Finally they have reached the perimeter of White Forest base, as there are guard's armed ones too and then once they reached the base itself the gates opened and Wally noted this place is well defended. An armed person came towards them as Alyx knows who it is and smiled a bit in which he is part of the resistance forces and is a survivor of Black Mesa incident and fought in the 7th hour war. He is 42 year old Adrian Shephard.

"So your back," said Adrian "And you brought a costumed weirdo to here that Gordon's logs always mention,"

"White Flash," said Wally "formally known as Kid Flash, call me Wally."

"Oh you're the kid who is the boyfriend of Artemis, who died saving the world or something," said Adrian

"Well I'm not," said Wally

"Adrian stop interrogating him," said Alyx "Where is Kleiner and Magnusson,"

"In the lab like always," said Adrian "If you are looking for Barney he went of on a scouting mission to check out the defenses of city 88, as we are all ready to strike it soon."

Alyx nodded as she motioned for Wally to follow him into the main lab of the base, and headed inside. Both of them can hear a lot of talking as it is coming from one of the offices as she knows they are arguing about this and that like always. Opening the doors to the office lab, she predicted correctly as the two doctors are in the lab and looking at the technology that they acquired from the _Borellis_

"Ok you two," said Alyx "You can compare penis sizes later,"

"We were not," said Kleiner

"Just science and nothing more," said Magnusson

"Anybody I should know," asked Kleiner

"Hi, I'm Wally West the-"said Wally

"The Flash, yes, yes," said Kleiner "The fastest man alive and all of that, what is with your costume. Gordon did mention your costume looks like a ketchup."

"He calls himself Kid Flash or White Flash now," said Alyx "He was in Ravenholm,"

"Oh the other one," said Magnusson "The slow one,"

"So do I get to meet Gordon Freeman," said Wally

"Of course," said Kleiner "In fact he is about due for a visit right about-"

A portal opened up as Gordon Freeman steps out as the portal vanishes behind him and Gordon noticed there is a bit more company than there is.

"Is there something I should know," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Chapter: 92<p>

****Attack City 88:Part.1****

92. Attack City 88:Part1

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 92

****Attack City 88:Part.1****

* * *

><p>White Forest Base: Location Unknown

"Is there something I should know," said Gordon "Oh hello Alyx, Kliner and Magnusson and a Flash I don't recognize."

"I call myself White Flash now," said Wally as he takes off his hood "Wally West former Kid Flash,"

"Seems you survived after all," said Gordon "Your team members spoke highly of you and have erected a statue of you in holographic form. As far as I do recall it has been a year since you died from the Reach Incursion,"

"I was found in Ravenholm," said Wally "By a crazy guy name Grigori,"

"So that son-of-a-bitch is still alive," chuckled Gordon "I am not surprised and you can call me Gordon,"

"Yeah a lot of people have mentioned you," said Wally "So I take it you been to my dimension,"

"Yes I have and it's a long story," said Gordon "I will tell you it later, but would you like to go back to your home dimension,"

"Can it wait until later," said Alyx "We need his help and yours to attack City 88,"

"So why is it called City 88," asked Wally

"It was originally called Vatican City," Kliner "Until the Combine invaded and killed all the Priests, cardinals and the pope himself. The city itself is now a military base for Combine forces that remain in this dimension."

"Intelligence reports state that," said Magnusson "A combine advisor who runs the place and is the same one who killed your father Alyx,"

"About damn time that rat came out of hiding," growled Alyx

"_D0g smash evil worm creature_," said D0g

"I'm in," said Gordon

"So am I," said Wally

"Barney went off to take a look at City 88," said Kliner "He is also assembled a large force to attack the city soon, in fact very soon."

"Ah, I get it," said Gordon "While a large force attacks the outside, a small team will go into to attack the inside,"

"That's the plan," said Magnusson "And we can use the technology we got off the _Borellis_, Adrian and his men will join you as well, including D0g."

"The Vortigaunts will be helping as well," said Alxy

"Then let's go," said Gordon "I do recall that the old sewer systems run under City 88, we can use them to get inside the base,"

"Agreed let's go," said

* * *

><p>Wastelands of Rome

Rome, Italy is considered a wasteland now as the Combine found the city to be unworthy and had bombarded the city for many days after the 7th hour war, according to the survivors who made it out alive a decade ago. Rebellion forces are slowly making its way in all directions to City 88 formally known as Vatican City. It won't be long before the Combine forces detect the enemy troops coming to this place and they have no means to escape this dimension, or summon reinforcements.

* * *

><p>The Sewers of Rome

Everyone knows the sewers of Rome are heavily fortified despite its age and with the former city of Rome nothing, but a wasteland the sewers are a different matter. No life is here except for an occasional ant-lion, and other small creatures. It is smelly and rather foul as Gordon, White Flash Wally West and the others of the strike team trek carefully as Gordon has a holographic display of the sewer line that leads directly under City 88.

"_Gordon come in_," said a voice over the communications line

"Go ahead Barney," said Gordon

"_We'll be attacking in Five_," said Barney "_It seems the Combine spotted us and are lunching gun ships to intercept us_,"

"Just do you best," said Gordon

"_Will do and I still owe you a beer_," said Barney

"Cool, guy," said Wally

"He's a survivor like us," said Gordon "We will be there soon."

The others of the strike team nodded as they followed Gordon through the sewers.

* * *

><p>The Perimeter of City 88

Barney's strike forces took up positions around the perimeter of City 88 as it is a massive area in which the Combine put much technology into it to rebuild the city in their own image. Combine gun ships had flown from out of the city and dropped numerous of ground forces consisting of Hunters, Overwatch Elite, and vehicles as well. Then the attack had begun and the strike forces have their own surprises in order

Two World War two planes fly out of the sky and fire their energy based rounds at the Combine air vehicles as the air vehicles drop out of the sky. A hunter shoots down one of the WW2 plane as the other dropped it's payload upon unsuspecting Combine troops. Then three Combine Striders joined in on the fight and fired at enemy forces as a small squad was vaporized on the spot.

The members of the strike force threw explosive charges known as Magnusson Devices at the Combine Striders as the objects have worked and the Striders fall to the ground as the strike forces are gaining ground and so are the Combine forces as well. In which gunfire is exchanged, bombs are dropped and the horrors of war echoed in the background of the wastelands with no end in sight.

A crash of thunder is heard all around the battlefield and it started to rain as the water poured down upon the wastelands of this battlefield, both opposing sides ignored the sensation and kept right on attacking as it is a back and forth battle. While either side does have surprises of its own, but no force is truly gaining ground as it is an inch by inch battle.

* * *

><p>Under City 88

Gordon Freeman found the way up from under City 88 by the sewer line in which there is an old vault used by the Vatican, but abandoned after the Combine swept through Vatican City, according to the plans there is a secret passage that leads to the courtyard of the old city. Now the strike team climbs up, they can hear the horrors of war in the background and ignored the sensation until finally reaching where they need to be.

Gordon took a peek from the manhole and discovered it is guarded; he used his ninja skills to the test and took out the two Combine Over watch guards without any trouble. He signaled all clear to the others as they got out of the stinky sewer and all of them noticed a lot of technology around including equipment of the Combine like weapons of some sort.

"Is it time to strike," asked Wally

Yes it is," said Gordon "Let's do it and remember A combine Advisor and an Overseer have telekinetic abilities, that can kill a person or rip every bone out of their body. So don't do anything stupid Wally,"

"Understood," nodded Wally

So they begin their strike into the city itself.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 93<p>

****Attack City 88:Part.2****

93. Attack City 88:Part2

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 93

****Attack City 88:Part.2****

* * *

><p>Inside City 88

Gordon Freeman's strike team has entered City 88 as horrors of war can be heard all around in the background, Adrian, D0g, White Flash and a small battalion of others have come to this city to cause some damage. A crash of thunder is heard and rain started to pour upon the city itself and the battlefield.

Ok," said Gordon with a whisper "Set the charges at those photon cannons, Wally. Adrian you know what to do."

"Got it," said Wally "This will be a real blast,"

"Attack the armory," said Adrian "Already on it."

"And D0g," said Gordon

"_D0g smash_," said D0g

"Smash hard," said Gordon "While I cause some real damage,"

Everyone knew their tasks and went to go about to do it, D0g started to smash the Overwatch Elite, Adrian went to go perform his task by attacking the combine armory and White Flash set the charges upon the photon cannons.

* * *

><p>Outside City 88

Barney and the strike forces are pushing hard, but the combine forces are also pushing hard as well as the thunder crashed in the background and the rain started to come down. The combine fired its photon cannons into the area and their air support came in as well, the strike forces have their own air support as well in which they found old military air vehicles and converted them to their use including technology they got off from the _Borellis_

Neither side was wining or losing either as it is a standoff between forces, knowing once this battle is over with there will be a lot of casualties. Suddenly a couple of explosions were heard in the city as the photon cannons that had been firing at the strike forces were damaged or destroyed as Barney can see it from the binoculars thanks to some white blur of some sorts. He knows Gordon is there as well. The strike forces pressed forward to attack.

* * *

><p>Inside City 88

D0g began to smash anything that attacked it, its A.I knew between friend and foe as he was once a real life dog until his old body to succumb to injuries in saving his owners. A strange sensation occurred as he is now a metal dog; he will do all he can to help his masters and his friends as he picked up a Hunter and threw it at the bad men who attacked him. D0g does a mighty leap and attacks a gun ship. He threw the pilot out as the gun ship spins out of control, and then crashing to the ground. D0g kept on attacking.

White Flash used his speed powers to attack the enemy as he is more focused than ever considering he has seen the horrors of this dimension and doesn't want to see it happen to his dimension, including his thoughts on her. Artemis and wondered if she has moved on with her life, like all his friends must have done. He had set charges in key locations and explosions happened, then he used his twin swords to strike at the Overwatch Elite and used his speed powers of Hunters.

Adrian and his platoon started their attack upon the armory as Combine troops started to pour out in which they used grenades and the Combine's own weaponry to attack them. Pushing forward wasn't easy at all, until Adrian did something crazy and drove a Combine supply truck into the armory and it exploded upon impact, in which both the truck and the armory exploded into a massive fireball that

light the skies above the city.

What is Gordon doing at this time? The answer is doing damage his way as he used his own assortment of weapons, even the gravity gun as the combine forces are surprised to see the One-Free-Man even here. Gordon wondered where the Advisor is at, he figured he is hiding like a coward and will strike when someone's back is turned. Gordon kept an eye on the area as he joined the others in the assault.

The Combine Advisor was growing furious at this as he had no way to summon reinforcements or even leave this dimension, he thought to see refuge here in City 88 has it would seem for any enemy forces to take down. He sent more forces and head-crab missiles to attack the strike forces, on the monitors he can see several people attacking the inside and waitâ€¦.is that Gordon Freeman what a perfect opportunity to kill him and to prove a point that all hope for humanity in this dimension is lost.

* * *

><p>Main Square of City 88

As the outside battle raged on as Gordon sent to the communications line that the Combine launched head-crab missiles at the strike forces and is told by Barney he has got in covered. Adrian and his strike team joined, Gordon along with D0g and White Flash are pushing forward and even some of Barney's strike forces have breached the walls of City 88, but like things are it is never simple and never easy at all.

The Combine Advisor swooped from out of no where and tried to attack Gordon Freeman in a similar manner like he did with that other human, however to his surprise his telekinetic attack did not work on the One-Free-Man due to his shields and Gordon used his gun to try to shoot the Advisor out of the sky as it is too fast until D0g pounced upon, sending both of them crashing to the ground.

The Advisor used a telekinetic attack to flung D0g off of him and turned to face to attack the others, suddenly Gordon pierced his eye as worn like blood splattered on the ground as Gordon used his omni tool as a weapon to pierce the worm. Then White Flash sliced off the legs of the advisor. Then Aylx out of no where went for the kill with a bazooka weapon.

"This is for my father asshole," said Aylx

She fired the weapon as all of them got out of the way, in which upon impact the Advisor is blasted to bits and his pieces of himself are scattered all around. However their work is not yet over with as it is decided to destroy this place as it has done much evil while the combine is here. As the strike forces pushed forward it became a full scale urban combat as every street within City 88 was not easy to takeover, but it is decided to find the power core of the city and blow it up.

* * *

><p>White Forest Base: Days later

The battle had ended days later in which it wasn't easy and the

strike forces suffered heavy casualties in this win, all of them watched in the distance before they left as the city exploded in a massive explosion that rocked the grounds of the wastelands. So they left City 88 formally known as Vatican City to histories fate as another city owned by the Combine has fallen and now only remain city 666 the Beast City formally known as Washington DC. All of them came back to White Forest base.

"Great job Wally," said Gordon

"You too, seems you kicked a lot of ass," said Wally

"Gordon you think you can get some extra medical supplies from your dimensional allies," said Kliner

"I'll do just that, I believe I owe a story in how I came to Wally's dimension," said Gordon

"Passes the time anyway," said Wally "So sure why not,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 94<p>

Justice Untold

94. Justice Untold

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 94

Justice Untold

* * *

><p>White Forest Base

"My story begins as this," said Gordon "And let me tell you I was not believed at first by anyone,"

"So what happened?" asked Wally

"Once I arrived in your dimension I picked up hidden transmissions," said Gordon "And contacted the Justice League,"

"Not good, I would suspect," said Wally

"Nope not at all," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Hall of Justice: Justice League Earth based Headquarters

January 16**th**** 2017 0:9:45:0 hours morning time **

Inside the Hall of Justice as it is home base on Earth to the justice league and also acts as tourist attraction in which it was secretly

built by Wayne Enterprises. The three main core members of the Justice League Batman, Superman, and Wonder Woman are ready for battle as this Gordon Freeman somehow got into their systems and needed to contact the league. Last night this Gordon Freeman had chatted with Lex Luthor about a hidden threat however he was not believe and is regarded as a criminal.

During the night, the league dispatched several members to apprehend Gordon Freeman, however one rash mistake lead to the league in attacking Gordon Freeman and never expected how tough this man can be as one by one the League members were taken down, but not killed as he just wanted to talk and nothing more. Now Gordon stands in front of Batman, Superman and Wonder Woman.

"You attacked the league," said WW "Why should we believe you."

"I didn't attack the league," said Gordon "I just needed to talk, seriously are you all too trigger happy due to the fact of the reach incident,"

"How did you breach Justice League communications," said Batman

"Bruce, seriously you're the world's greatest detective and you can't figure it out," said Gordon "I've met several _Justice Leagues_ before so I know your private access code is your mothers maiden name,"

"Do you have proof," said Superman

"No, but I can prove that, that man is not from Earth," said Gordon as he pointed to the broadcast of a man on the television

* * *

><p>"Now that was harsh," said Wally "And you mean G. Gordon Godfrey is not from Earth<p>

"Not my fault they were too trigger happy," said Gordon "Nope as I will tell you about it shortly"

* * *

><p>"We'll do it your way," said Batman "Any tricks and were taking you down,"<p>

"Works for me Bruce," said Gordon

"Then let's go," said Superman

"Great Hera I hope this is the right choice," said Wonder Woman

* * *

><p>Gotham City: GBS headquarters _**The G. Gordon Godfrey Show**_

January 16**th**** 2017 0:10:45:0 hours morning time **

The viewing audience as on the edge of their seats as Batman,

Superman and Wonder Woman are sitting at the front row of this show and of course it is now going live as Gordon Freeman is sitting in his seat right across from G. Gordon Godfrey who is ranting on about this and ranting on about that, like some blithering idiot who has nothing better to say.

"How do we expect to believe," said Godfrey "That you a man who claims is from another dimension and traveling to dimensions to warn about a Dimensional Empire called Combine." He stands up and smiled "Ladies and Gentlemen we have a nut case here who attacked the U.N secretary Lex Luthor and then the League attacks him, in defeated some of them." Then he turned to Freeman "How do we know you're not a part of this Combine, Empire"

"Because it is very simply why I came on your show Gilbert Gottfried," said Freeman "I do like your comedy routine and your movies with your funny voice and all, can you do the parrot from the Aladdin movie."

This brought a series of laughs from the viewing audience

"WHAT-IT'S G. GORDON GODFREY YOU IDIOT," shouted Godfrey "And don't compare me to that moron,"

"Hah, that is so funny," said Wally

"Well their names do sound the same so hey, why not," said Gordon

"Oh but I came compare to another moron mainly you," said Freeman "I'll be right back,"

Gordon Freeman gets up from seat, activates a portal and vanishes, as the viewing audience is amazed and the people watching all over the world as he simply vanished.

"See folks," said Godfrey "A total coward when he runs away from the truth and the truth is-"

A portal opens up again as a body is thrown of a man that made the people in the viewing audience and at home gasp in shock as the man is cuffed and then Gordon Freeman steps out of the portal in which he grins at Godfrey. Who looks down at the man who is cuffed and gagged is him self, this cannot be as he gasped in shock and starts to sweat.

"Ladies and Gentlemen of the general public," said Gordon "G. Gordon Godfrey meet G. Gordon Godfrey ofâ€|.Apokolips. Let's hear what he has to say."

Gordon Freeman takes off the gag of the other G. Gordon Godfrey.

"Unhand me you scum," said the other Godfrey "But by the word of darkseid once he finds out where you have taken me, he will make you pay. I will watch you burnâ€|.I will see you die slowly." Freeman puts the gag back on

"Now you have something to say," said Freeman "G. Gordon Godfrey, you and him or one of the same, different dimensions but one of the same

from Apokolips. This man is not from Earth, in fact there are no records about him from 10 years ago and now he comes on top all of a sudden, with his bold-faced lies."

A likely story who do you believe me or this fool," said Godfrey "And the, me look alike is an imposter and I-"Gordon quickly takes an object out of Godfrey's pocket in his jacket.

"Now you have to ask yourselves is why Mr. Honesty over here keeps an alien device in his pocket," said Gordon "It is simple he is from Apokolips and let's take a look,"

Gordon Freeman activates the mother box to the viewing audience as they are all stunned at what they see, a portal opened up but not like the one Freeman created one G. Gordon Godfrey is sweating bad and then the two Godfreys are thrown into the portal as it stays opened and then Freeman walks inside, Batman, Wonder Woman and Superman stare in shock and are wondering if they are telling the truth. Suddenly a live feed is coming from their destination.

* * *

><p>Apokolips: Darkseids palace

Darkseid stands imposingly like always in which Lex Luthor informed him about a strange man who has been traveling to other dimensions to warn about an Empire called Combine, near Lex Luthor is Vandal Savage who is the current owner of war world. Suddenly a boom tub opened up that got their attention and coming out of the boom tube is not one G. Gordon Godfrey but another one and stepping out of the boom tube is Gordon Freeman.

"Ohâ€|no," said this dimensions Godfrey

"You shouldn't have come to Apokolips," said Darkseid "On this day you will die before my hand."

"You virtually signed your own death warrant," said Luthor "A wanted criminal that no one believes."

"Heh, I find this assuming he would come here," said Savage

"Ummmâ€|.excuse me you do know this is live right," said Freeman "Now what would the secretary general of the U.N is doing here with an alien war lord and a real criminal." He pointed out "My suit is broadcasting a live feed, ladies and gentlemen Godfrey's master the lord of Apokolips himself darkseid."

Darkseid's eyes started to glow and fired his omega beams at Gordon Freeman with a high powered impact, unknown to the warlord Gordon's shields are up and he has faced off against Darkseid before. The impact of the blast caused dust and debris to rise upwards and around in which the rest of them grinned until the dust had settled and Darkseid is in shock something that has rarely happened to him.

"My omega beams," said Darkseid

"Won't work on me," said Gordon

Darkseid was about to fire again, and then all of a sudden Superman flew so fast out of the portal as his first connected with Darkseid's face that sent him flying off in the distance and crashing into several buildings in Apokolips, Batman came next along with Wonder Woman. Lex tried to make a break for it and so did Savage as Batman tackled Luthor and then threw him back into the portal. Wonder Woman went after Savage however he teleported himself back to War World and escaped from Apokolips.

"We better get going," said Gordon

Batman, Superman and Wonder Woman nodded as all four of them headed back into the portal to Earth as it closed behind them leaving the two Godfrey to their fates as Darseid leaped back to where he was hit and the others were not to be found as he strode calmly towards to the two Godfrey's

"You disappoint me," said Darkseid

"No master please I beg you," said Godfrey

Firing his omega beams darkseid fried them both to a crisp, in which there is nothing that remains of them and then he strode to his throne and sat down to press a button upon his chair as an image of a Combine Advisor appeared in holographic form.

"I have been exposed," said Darkseid "You may do whatever you wish to other planets, however Earth is mine as we agreed upon,"

"Have we now, Darkseid," said the Advisor "Our forces are in place to strike, so we have no further use for you. We warned you Gordon Freeman should not be underestimated. No matter, our agreement has ended," the transmission ended.

Darkseid growled at this and hated failure, oh well there is always other opportunities and suddenly he spots the G-man standing before him and smiling as he fixed his tie.

"Such unlimited potential wasted on dealing with lesser beings," said G-man "It does not suit you well, Uxas"

"Be gone creature," said Darkseid "You bore me,"

"How ironic that the anti-life equation will continue to elude you," said G-man "Until the end of time, good day to you sir,"

G-man vanished as Darkseid pondered on his words.

* * *

><p>Man that was wicked," said Wally "So what happened next,"<p>

"Indeed," said Gordon "As I will tell you shortly,"

* * *

><p>War World: pilot control

Vandal Savage sat upon the controls as he made another escape,

perhaps _business as usual_ will happen later. A sound is heard in the background that brought to his attention and as he turned around his body is being levitated by some unknown force and he is thrown violently out the nearest air lock, then the air lock opened up as Vandal Savage is thrown into space and beyond as he cannot scream. Then the Combine Advisor appeared along with a Combine Overseer.

"All ours now," said the Advisor "Send the signal the invasion will happen once we arrive to Earth,"

* * *

><p>Justice League Watch Tower: Earth Orbit

The assembled members of the justice league had arrived in the Watch Tower with Gordon Freeman as some of them have other missions else where or protecting a city or two. They have all seen the broadcast including the team with as their protÃ©gÃ©s joined in as well, including Tigress the former arrow girl.

* * *

><p>"You must have to explain it all to them," said Wally "Artemis was there, I wonder how she is doing."<p>

"Yeah I did," said Gordon "Megan and John tried to scan my mind, in which I told them reading my mind is a bad idea considering it is an after-effect of being put away from time and space. She was there, but kind of brooding."

"I would of thought she move on with her life without me," said Wally "My death must have hurt her even more,"

"That's love for you," said Gordon.

* * *

><p>"In light of events," said Batman "We believe you now Mr. Freeman and thanks for exposing Luthor as another U.N secretary will be chosen,"<p>

"I'll vote for you Bruce," said Superman

"What do you do about the impending invasion by these Combine," said Aqua lad

"You must be ready and to expect the unexpected," said Gordon "My suit had picked up transmissions, Combine communications,"

"And here I thought I was going on a hot date with Ollie tonight," said Canary "And-"

The alarms go off as War World passes by the Watch Tower and fired two nuclear weapons at two cities on Earth. One struck Star City home of Green Arrow and the other is Gotham city, both cities are completely destroyed. Then boom tubes started to open up and Combine forces came pouring out in waves.

"It's a full scale invasion like Gordon had warned," said Superman

"Let's strike back, I take it you have a plan,"

"I know what they are doing," said Gordon "A citadel is creating these boom tube portals, I will take it out and you guys handle war world and the combine invaders,"

"Ollie," muttered Canary

"Alfred" muttered Batman.

* * *

><p>"So what happened next," said Wally<p>

"Oh I will tell you it was a full scale battle," said Gordon "I managed to find the citadel that created the super boom tube portals and shut them down, war world was attacked by the heroes and the other heroes, along with many villains attacked the combine forces. How I did it you asked, simply I created a sucking effect that sucked the combine forces back into the portals and the boom tube portal system was destroyed along with them. A couple of your team members were killed by the Combine Overseer and Advisor, in the end they were taken out."

"Man I wish I was there to help," said Wally "I hope she was alright, who died in battle,"

"She survived," said Gordon "Dick sacrificed himself to save her along with Beast Boy in the final battle," he continued to speak "Gotham and Star City were obliterated in the attack, the bat clan survived and Ollie was in Star City at the time. Now after helping them I was made a member of the justice league. The combine are cut off from your dimension now, however I do provide them with intelligence when needed on combine movements."

"Gordon take me back to my dimension," said Wally "I want to go home,"

"I will go first," said Gordon "I want to make it a surprise, then I will create a portal for you to come,"

Gordon Freeman activated a portal and stepped inside as the portal vanished.

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower: Earth orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 2016 0:10:30:0 hours night time
**

All is quiet as watch tower duties are currently being done by Black Canary, Batman, Superman, Wonder Woman and several others as the team at their base on the planet below. Then suddenly the alarms go off in an indication of portal technology and it is coming from right in front of them.

"Is it another incursion by the Combine," asked Canary

"Checking now," said Batman

Gordon Freeman stepped from out of the portal as the alarms stood down as Gordon created a device in identifying who comes in and out of portals.

"Gordon is it another invasion by the combine," asked Batman

"No not this time," said Gordon "Can you spare me some medical supplies; we took heavy casualties taking down City 88 back in my dimension,"

"Anything for a friend," said Superman

"Thank you," said Gordon "Oh is the team around; I need them here on the double."

"Any reason as in why," asked Wonder Woman

Dropping someone off," said Gordon

"A prisoner," said Batman

Gordon activates a portal and then someone steps out of the portal. The person almost looks like the Flash, but is dressed in white with long red hair and a goatee, with a symbol that looks like Gordon's lambatta symbol. Along with two swords that are attached upon his back. He takes off his mask and they are shocked in who is here.

"Wally," said Canary

"Hi, nice to see you again," said Wally

* * *

><p>Chapter: 95<p>

**See you again **

95. See you again

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 95

See you again

* * *

><p>Justice League watchtower: Earth Orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 2016 0:10:32:0 hours night time
**

Gordon had activated a portal from his suit and stepping out of the portal is a person who wore a white costume, with a symbol similar to Gordon's he has medium red hair and a goatee, also twin swords strapped to his back. He takes off his mask and everyone except for Gordon is surprised in whom it is, in which they never expected to

see him again or in fact alive and wondered how is this possible.

"Wally," said Canary "howâ€|"

"Hi, nice to see you again," said Wally

"Explain," said Batman his eyes narrowed at this

Wally and Gordon go on to explain he was found lying on the streets of Ravenholm an abandoned town with only one resident named Grigori and was looked after until he woke up from dreaming, Wally spent time in Ravenholm until he escaped that hell and joined up with the resistance forces, then joining with Gordon they both did their part in taking out City 88 formally known as Vatican City and it was then decided that Wally wanted to return home. Now here they are.

"We need a DNA test of him, if it is indeed Wally West," said Batman

"And a bath," said Canary "Because you stink,"

Uhâ€|.right," said Wally "Running water isn't a high on the list in Gordon's dimension."

Several other members of the Justice League came into the control room including Flash who looked shocked to see Wally even here or alive and John Jones the Martian Manhunter.

"Well I'll be damned your alive," said Flash

"Nice to see you too Barry," said Wally

"Perhaps scanning his mind would be more better Batman," said the Martian

"Do it and show us," said Batman

The Martians eyes glowed as he used his telepathic powers to scan the mind of Wally West as he sees images and shows to the other justice league members in which Gordon and Wally are telling the truth.

"Welcome home," said Batman "I will call the team, but inform them of this. Call it a New Years surprise." Then he goes to do just that.

* * *

><p>Mount Justice: Happy Harbor

Monday December 31**st**** 2016 0:10:35:0 hours night time
**

The newly rebuilt Mount Justice looks like the old headquarters of the _Team_ as Aqua lad was the only person in the control room at the moment as the others are in the living room or training room. He is getting a transmission from the Justice League Watchtower and the image of the dark knight himself, Batman appears on screen.

"What is it Batman?" asked Aqua Lad

"You and the team are to report directly to the watch tower," said Batman

"Is there a mission," said Aqua lad

"It remains to be seen," said Batman "Gordon Freeman is here and requests the entire _team_ to come here."

"Is he here to warn of another invasion by the Combine," said Aqua lad "Or is it a mission to join Gordon to attack the Combine,"

"He will explain it to you fully Batman out," said Batman

The image of Batman disappeared as Aqua lad is to wonder what this is about and pressed a button on the intercom.

"All team members assemble in the control room," said Aqua lad

Speeding in first is Bart Allen the current Kid Flash, following along is Miss Martian, Tigress, Superboy, Red Arrow, Cheshire, Batgirl, Robin (Tim Drake) Wonder Girl and Blue Beetle as the other members of the _team_ are on vacations at the moment.

"Listen up," said Aqua lad "Batman wants us in the watch tower right away, he informed me Gordon Freeman is here and requests the _team_ to be there."

"The combine?" Batgirl "Those Bastards are going to pay what they did to Gotham city,"

"And to Dick," said Superboy as he cracked his knuckles "I am ready to pound some of them."

"Don't forget Garfield," said Megan

"And Alfred," said Robin "I miss him and Dick,"

"He even saved our mother," said Cheshire "Right, sis,"

"Perrfect," said Tigress "So let's go,"

"Gordon will tell us more, once we arrive," said Aqua lad

"I am so not feeling the mode right now, in taking on those Combine," said Bart.

Then all of them headed to the teleportation device and activate it as into transport themselves to the Justice League Watch tower on Earth's Orbit.

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower: Earth Orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 2016 0:10:42:0 hours night time
**

One by one they were teleported in until the team has arrived with

Aqua lad in which all of them calmly walked to the command center of Justice League. It took them several minutes to get there and once the doors opened they see the senior members of the Justice League talking to Gordon Freeman.

"Reporting as ordered Gordon," said Aqua lad "Do you have a mission for us,"

"No, but I do have a surprise," said Gordon

Gordon and the justice league members moved out of the way as someone else appears that made the team looked completely stunned and thought he was dead, how is this even possible as their eyes are almost as big as dinner plates. Even Artemis couldn't believe it.

"Wally," all of them cursed at once

"Gordon howâ€¦." said Aqua lad

"Is it really him," said Artemis

"Nice to see you too babe," said Wally

"I'll scan his mind and I will show all of you," said Megan

She does just that and can tell it is the real Wally as all of them couldn't believe it and then Artemis took off her mask ran towards him and kissed him as they both embraced.

"Thank you for bringing him home," said Aqua lad

"What is up with the white costume," asked Red Arrow

"Oh uhâ€¦.I call myself White Flash now," said Wally

"You need a bath Wally," said Superboy "You stink,"

"Excuse me," said a person who walked in the room wearing a blue costume and is escorted by the Green Lantern Hal Jordan "Are you this Gordon Freeman,"

* * *

><p>Oa: Green Lantern Headquarters

**One hour ago **

Hal Jordan the Green Lantern of the Honor guard was hanging out on Oa at the moment and he has no missions or assignments or nothing. He thought about his old team as Killawog is busy training the recruits and giving them a hard time, Razor is a blue lantern now and is searching for Aya, so far as he knows no luck at all and then looking up in the sky he sees a blue light and then an old friend landed near him it is indeed Razor.

"It's been years," said Hal "Any luck,"

No, I searched everywhere and found no sign of her," said Razor "But I kept on thinking of something,"

"What is it?" asked Hal

"I heard you mentioned a Gordon Freeman," said Razor "Perhaps he has found Aya in his dimensional travels,"

"Good idea," said Hal "I was heading back to Earth anyway,"

So they used their lantern powers to hover in the air and head off to Earth.

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower: Earth Orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 2016 0:10:48: hours night time**

"I am," said Gordon "And you must be Razor,"

"Of course I am," said Razor "Have you met Aya."

"Oh so you're the Razor she had told me about," said Gordon

"You have met her," said Razor "Please bring her here,"

"Sure I will, as there is a story behind this in how I found her," said Gordon

"Careful Gordon tells a lot of long stories," said Wally

"I would like to hear this long story," said Hal "And it's almost new years, so it is a surprise,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 96<p>

Lost and Found

96. Lost and Found

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 96

Lost and Found

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Green Lantern: The Animated Series is created and owned by someone else; Kantai Collection is created and owned by someone else, this is for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower: Earth Orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 0:10:50:0 hours night time**

While the team and the justice league are welcoming back Wally West the White Flash, Hal Jordon the honor guard of the green lantern corps and the Blue Lantern Razor have shown up to speak to Gordon about an old team member Aya an android Green Lantern who was a part of their team, turned evil, saw the error of her ways and was destroyed. Or so Razor thought as he tried looking for her everywhere, but no luck whatsoever and now he is here speaking to Gordon Freeman.

"You ever wonder what happen to ships after they are destroyed," said Gordon

"No," said Hal

"I came across this dimension not too long ago," said Gordon "However I will tell you what Aya told me,"

* * *

><p>Uncharted island: Location Unknown

Laying on the sandy beach of an island a woman is stirring in which she is having nightmares and dreams of her past, in which she can see many images flood into her mind or machine like mind. Then a sound is heard in the background as something exploded upon the island and not too far away from her. She is awoken from her slumber in a gasping sound, strange she has never gasped before as that is some for of organic emotion.

Standing up she stared at herself, her skin looks Caucasian, and her hair is long and white. She is wearing a shirt with the Green Lantern symbol and short pants that are white. Her breasts were medium large and her body looks athletic, looking over to the blue water her eyes are blue and her lip stick is green. She wondered what the hell happened to her, last thing she remembered was sacrificing her self to save the universe and Razor. Aya glanced over at her surroundings and does not know where she is?

_Scanning for life forms found: Unknown energies detected _

Sounds of battle are heard in the background as Aya looked upon what she is witnessing and is amazed a emotion she is not known for as two battle fleets are fighting one another on the sea and in the air. The one fleet looks like it is out gunned by the other fleet. Perhaps she can help and of course she is a Green Lantern, a Green Lantern must protect all of life and then she hovered in the air, then flies off to help.

* * *

><p>In the Water

The horrors of war rage on as both forces exchange fire in the air and at sea.

"Come on," said one of them speaking Japanese "Were getting our asses kicked here and the Admiral wants us to take down the base, we need some fucking back-up,"

"We can do this;" said another one "So don't be such a coward Fubki,

so cheer up something will come our way,"

"We need to keep our heads in the game," said another one "So let's do this,"

"Don't get overconfident Yudachi," said another one "And Fubki, get your head out of your ass, we need to keep on fighting and you don't want to look weak."

"We got incoming bombers," said another one "Prepare to strike back"

The bombers were about to drop their payload and then suddenly green flashes of light struck the bombers as they explode into pieces in which everyone looked amazed at who has done it. A flying girl is that even possible. Aya had heard and seen enough as she flew right in and used a hammer construct upon one of the large enemy ships, it exploded and sinks to the ocean. The enemy fleet fired back at Aya.

_Force field activated _

A Green bubble surrounded Aya as the enemy fleet bombarded her in a barrage of fire which caused smoke and fire to cloud their vision, but what the smoke cleared. Aya was left untouched and flew in the direction of the enemy fleet. Fubki and the others looked stunned at this at first, but then this must be their back-up and counter attacked the enemy fleet to use this for their advantage. Their fighters and bombers helped out as well. Aya kept on attacking as the enemy fleet is on the retreat.

"Look I can see the enemy base," said Yudachi "Shimakaze fire the bomb,"

"Oh hell yeah it's time for the BIG BOOM," giggled Shimakaze and had fired her weapon.

The bomb sailed in the air and then landed on the enemy base of the island with a loud bang.

"Ohhhh yeah take that you son-of-a-bitch," said Shimakaze "Hey anybody know who that is and why she can fly,"

"I don't know, she looks like of cool dressed like that," said Fubki "Hey great job,"

Aya came hovering down and heard all of them speak in a language she cannot recognize as all of them are speaking to her.

Accessing language databanks: Match found, Earth language Japanese, translating now.

"Thanks for saving our bacons," said Fubki

"It is the least I can do," said Aya "I am a green lantern,"

"What is a green lantern," asked Shimakaze

"Would it be wise to speak somewhere else," said Aya

"We'll head back to base," said Yudachi "The admiral may want to have a word with you,"

"I wish I had breasts like hers," said another one

Scanning names: Match found historical records of Earth based destroyed ships

* * *

><p>The Naval Base: Interrogation room

"Name and Rank," said Akagi

"Aya, artificial intelligence of the green lantern ship interceptor." said Aya

"So you're a kanmusu, but you have abilities we do not have," said Akagi

This interrogation goes on for awhile as they swap stories for a bit, until the Admiral is about to make a decision.

* * *

><p>"So wait a minute," said Hal "You mean the tell me, she ended up in a place where all the spirits of destroyed ships go,"<p>

"Aya looks more human now," said Razor "But how do you fit into all of this,"

"Well I found no combine influence in the dimension I went to," said Gordon "I will get to my part now."

* * *

><p>"You know you are not the only visitor who has come here," said Akagi<p>

"I'm not," said Aya

"A man named Gordon Freeman has been asking around about some empire called Combine, however he has detected none," said Akagi "So he poses no threat, perhaps you like to talk to him."

"I would do that thank you," said Aya

* * *

><p>On the beach

Having done a log about what he has discovered about this dimension as there is no combine influence or activity in which he had a long talk with an Admiral named Akagi and to his discovery all these names are of destroyed ships of the past. Who knew that the spirits of destroyed ships would end up in a dimension like this, at least the beach is nice and his suit as a built in translator which translated Japanese and all of them are Japanese women.

"Excuse me," said Aya "Are you Gordon Freeman"

"That I am and you must be a green lantern," said Gordon

"Then you know Hal Jordon, Killawog and Razor," said Aya

"I know two of them," said Gordon "I don't know who Razor is, so I suspect you come from an alternate dimension,"

"I do not know," said Aya

They talked for awhile and swapped stories for a bit, as Gordon promised if he found her dimension he would take her home, only if she wanted to be taken home. Then Gordon leaves this dimension.

* * *

><p>Justice League Watchtower: Earth Orbit

Monday December 31**st**** 0:11:15:0 hours night time**

"Some story Gordon," said Wally

"You can bring her here if you like," said Razor

"Be right back," said Gordon

He activated his own portal and vanished for a moment, and then about five minutes later he came back with someone as it is Aya and looking more beautiful than ever.

"Hi Aya," said Razor

"Hi Razor," said Aya

"Well time for me to go," said Gordon "Good luck to you all,"

Gordon creates a portal as he and the portal vanished into thin air.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 97<p>

Meet the Doctor

97. Meet the Doctor

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 97

Meet the Doctor

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The series and its characters of Doctor Who, Torchwood is created and owned by someone else, this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

Set during the events of the episode of Army of Ghosts.

* * *

><p>London, England

**2006 0:11:30:0 hours morning time **

On a bright sunny day in London, the famous big Ben clock tower stands tall. London is the capitol of the United Kingdom. London has been a major settlement for two millennia, its history going back to its founding by the Romans, London's ancient core, the City of London, largely retains its 1.12-square-mile (2.9 km²) medieval boundaries. London is a leading global city, with strengths in the arts, commerce, education, entertainment, fashion, finance, healthcare, media, professional services, research and development, tourism, and transport all contributing to its prominence. It is one of the world's leading financial centers.

Gordon Freeman has only been in this dimension an hour or so in which he arrived in London, as London doesn't exist anymore in his dimension due to the Combine destroying this city during the 7th hour war, much like they did with New York City. So it his first time being here, at first everything appeared to be normal as it is a typical day in London. His suit did pick up portal technology as he pinpointed the location to Cardiff Wales, odd why would it be coming from there.

Once he walked further into the city he discovered people and ghosts at the same time, just wandering around. Why would ghosts actually be seen during the day and he needed answers. His suit picked up television broadcasts that it is a world-wide phenomenon. Gordon doesn't believe in ghosts and pondered on what this could be as he kept on walking, using his ninja skills to be aware of one's surroundings he felt like he is being followed and everyone looked normal at the moment.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_As I go forth on my Odyssey to other dimensions I find myself in London England as I have seen pictures of the place but I never been here before. I've seen ghosts and would you believe it, I sure wouldn't as people seem to be ok with it. Also since arriving in this dimension I have a strange feeling I have been followed. I will learn more and ask around _

End log.

* * *

><p>Gordon then walked across the street or at least he was about to as several black unmarked vehicles came in opposite directions and pouring out of these black unmarked vehicles are armed men brandishing weapons took up positions and surrounded Gordon Freeman. Also hovering overhead are two black helicopters. The One-Free-Man wondered what they want and who are they working for. Citizens were escorted out of the area.<p>

"You there," said the leader "Come with us at once for questioning,"

"I'm just passing through," said Gordon "So I haven't broken any laws"

"We have orders to take you in," said the leader

"And if I refuse," said Gordon

"Then lethal force will be used to take you in," said the leader

Gordon narrowed his eyes from his glasses "How about I tell you all to fuck off, before any of you get hurt."

"Open fire," said the leader

Gordon muttered _shields_ under his breath as all of them opened fired upon the one-free-man with all the weapons they have and even the black helicopters fired their missiles at him. The impact of the missiles caused small explosions and dust along with debris to rise up in the air, talk about overkill.

"Hold you fire," said the leader

Gordon walked out of the smoke holding his gravity gun in hand and activated it to hover one of those black vans in the air and throw it at the black helicopter as both the land vehicle and the air vehicle collided between one another causing a small explosion in mid-air in which these armed people are caught by surprise. Gordon dashed forward and landed a punch to the face of one of them and then throws them to the other two. These people are not the combine, at all.

The other armed people opened fired upon Gordon as their weapons have no effect upon his shields as their bullets seem to be bouncing off of him in mid-air. He withdraws his gravity gun and brings for his Combine laser rifle as he opened fired upon several more, despite them being armored these men are dropping like flies and the other helicopter fired it's missiles again as Gordon leaped out of the way in which the missiles accidentally killed three of them.

Gordon then used his gravity gun upon a man hole cover and launched it at the helicopter as the pilot tried to move it out of the way, however the man hole cover strikes the rotor blades as the helicopter spirals out of control and then crashing into the river Themes, Gordon then ran forward and took down several more of them using a combination of kung-fu and ninja skills until only the leader of this group remains.

Gordon growls as he grabs the man by the collar and slams him against the wall, the leader of these armed men took out a pistol and fired at Gordon to get a lucky shot however it didn't work and Gordon kicked the gun out of the way. Then putting his boot on the throat of the man, he noticed the man has an ear piece communication and took it as he carefully listened for anyone on the other line.

"_Report, agent report_," said the female voice on the other line

"The people you sent after me are dead or need of medical treatment," said Gordon

"_Who the bloody hell is this_," said the female voice

"Never mind who this is," said Gordon "Listen to me and listen to me right now, don't send anymore of your people or they'll end up the same way. If you do, I will be at your doorstep to say hello." He paused "Oh by the way if you are in any way allies of the Combine, you'll find out the hard way people call me the One-fucking-Free-man."

"_Understand this_," said the female voice "_I represent the best interests of_-"

Gordon just stomped on the ear piece communicator with his foot and then grabbed the leader of these armed men, he tossed him aside.

"Get out of here now," said Gordon

The leader of these armed men got into one of the vehicles and drove away. Gordon thought _Assholes_ and then walked away to find out more of the situation.

* * *

><p>Torchwood Three: Cardiff facility

"Report, agent report," said the female voice on the other line

"_The people you sent after me are dead or need of medical treatment_," said Gordon

"Who the bloody hell is this," said the female voice

"_Never mind who this is_," said Gordon "_Listen to me and listen to me right now, don't send anymore of your people or they'll end up the same way. If you do, I will be at your doorstep to say hello_." He paused "_Oh by the way if you are in any way allies of the Combine, you'll find out the hard way people call me the One-fucking-Free-man_."

"Understand this," said the female voice "I represent the best interests of-"static is heard in the background.

Yvonne Hartman the director of Torchwood is not having a very good day in fact not a very good week. She had agents to apprehend a man who appeared out of a portal only to find them selves dead and with a warning. She does not know who the _Combine_ are, and the man called himself the _One-Free-Man_.

Torchwoods main enemy is the time lord called Doctor and wondered if he is behind the ghost problems, she could send more agent to get this one-free-man, but she decided to against it for now and wondered where he came from, if he another time lord. She did not know, at least not yet.

* * *

><p>Jackie Tyler's flat

Rose Tyler and the Doctor are in her mothers flat for a visit and they discover there are ghosts walking among people and of course after a certain figure shows up at the window they cannot identify. The Doctor dismisses the possibility that these are ghosts and conducts an experiment with the help of the TARDIS. He attempts to trap a ghost and determines that they are not ghosts but are impressions of something forcing its way into this universe.

* * *

><p>The TARDIS

For about an hour or so, Gordon has been tracking some sort of energy signature that involves time and then he came upon a blue police call box. How bizarre is that and he just seen the door shut, why would something be in there.

Perhaps people or someone else, further scans show some kind of pocket dimension within this dimension, he has encountered something like this before with the scientist Washu. Gordon slowly walks up to the double doors of this police call box and knocked on it a few times to get someone's attention and then the doors opened as a blonde girl appeared.

"I'm sorry, but this call box is occupied," said Rose

"I don't think it is," said Gordon "As I have detected a pocket dimension with the call box, along omicron partials to suggest this object is some form of traveling device."

"That would be completely ridiculous," giggled Rose "As this is a police call box,"

"Right," said Gordon "And I am really Winston Churchill,"

"Rose," called out a voice from the inside "Who are you talking too?"

"Just some oddball who thinks we have some kind of pocket dimension that usesâ€|.um omicron partials," said Rose

"Ughâ€|.I am almost done here," said the voice from inside "I will talk to him, probably just some drunken nut,"

Rose came out of the police call box and stepping out of the box is a man in a business suit, Gordon stares at him for a moment and the man seems to be holding some sort of object in hand like a screw driver.

"Is there something going on between you two," said Gordon "Seems like some erotic action going on in there,"

"What?" both of them cursed and looked at each other at the same time

"Hah, you two are so blushing," said Gordon "Can you tell me about these ghosts,"

The science is way beyond your understanding sir," said the man "Who are you?"

"Gordon Freeman," said Gordon

"I'm the doctor," said the doctor

"Of what," asked Gordon

"Just the doctor," said doctor

"Well aren't we all," said Gordon

Gordon and the Doctor go on to talk about science, as Rose looked a little bored until she tapped the Doctor's shoulder as the doctor himself a time lord just sighed a bit in talking too much again.

"The experiment had just shown a location of where-"the doctor is interrupted by Gordon

"A location in Cardiff," said Gordon "According to my dimensional scanners, there is a breach there between space and time," he shows them a hologram of the building.

"Interesting suit you have," said the doctor "Must be a story behind it,"

"A long one yes," said Gordon "Shall we go on a trip,"

"Ok sure," said Doctor "We'll take the TARDIS,"

"I have my own method of travel," said Gordon

He used his suits teleportation program to teleport himself to the location as the Doctor and Rose looked on.

"Heh, molecular teleportation," said Doctor "That wasn't suppose to be invented for another 200 years,"

The doctor and Rose Tyler head inside the TARDIS to go to that location as well.

* * *

><p>The Torchwood facility

The Doctor introduces himself and tells everyone that Jackie is Rose, his companion. They are taken by soldiers to see Torchwood's current director Yvonne Hartman, while the TARDIS is impounded with Rose inside. Ms. Hartman shows the Doctor the source of the ghost energy, an invisible breach in the universe through which a mysterious spherical object has arrived. The Doctor inspects the sphere, declaring it to be a "Void ship"â€"which, according to him, is impossible.

Gordon had used a cloaking device program that was installed awhile go upon his suit to get inside and watched, until he heard the voice of the same woman and the doctor mention about this void ship, he de

cloaked in front of both of them and inspected it himself considering how impressive it looks and this is not combine technology, but wondered who it belongs to.

"Things do exist outside of space and time," said Gordon "I've been in a void myself for a decade,"

"That's impossible," said Doctor "No living being can survive in the void, it is outside of time, space and thought,"

"I'm living proof it can happen," said Gordon "This ship should be destroyed as these idiots don't know what they are doing,"

"We are doing this for the best interests of Torchwood," said Hartman

"You mean like sending people to attack me," said Gordon "You better have a better explanation bitch, besides this best interests crap,"

"Look Mister," said Hartman "It is people like the time lord is why we exist,"

"And it is a fanatic like you," said Gordon "That causes problems like this, so basically it's all your fault,"

Meanwhile, Rose slips out of the TARDIS and uses a lab coat she found to masquerade as an employee to explore Torchwood. She gains access to the sphere chamber with the Doctor's psychic paper, but is detained by a Dr. Singh. He discovers that Rose is an imposter and informs Ms. Hartman of her presence. Dr. Singh then asks his colleague Samuel, whom Rose recognizes as Mickey Smith, to seal the doors. Ms. Hartman questions the Doctor, who admits that the woman in the sphere chamber is really Rose and that the woman with him in her office is Rose's mum Jackie.

* * *

><p>Big Ben clock tower

In the shadows of Big Ben cloak tower two beings hover there in which these are two combine advisors and in secret they have been building citadel in the disguise of Big Ben. They have been keeping watch on a place known as Torchwood and also detect the void ship as it could be a useful piece of technology in their conquest of this dimension as they have infiltrated everywhere and their spy's report Gordon Freeman and the Time Lord are there.

"Should we attack now," said one advisor

"No, not yet," said another one "Let's see how this plays out as this ghost situation has given humanity a distraction,"

* * *

><p>Back at Torchwood

In the command centre, the three employees under manipulation initiate an unscheduled ghost shift and forcibly open the breach. The extended shift causes millions of ghosts to appear across the globe

before they materialize into their true form, the Cybermen. At the same time the Cybermen arrive the Void ship suddenly activates and begins to open. The Cybermen take control of Torchwood and order the complete surrender of humanity for conversion.

The Doctor, puzzled at how the Cybermen could have created an advanced piece of technology like the Void ship, asks the Cyber Leader how they were able to build it. The Cyber Leader responds that the Cybermen are similarly oblivious to the origins of the sphere and that they merely followed its course through the breach. Gordon fired his gravity gun at the cyber leader as he crashes into several objects

"How about in a pigs eye," said Gordon

"Then you will die," said the cyber leader

"Are you always this impulsive," said doctor

"Exterminate! Exterminate!" Echoed in the background

"Uh-oh," said the doctor

* * *

><p>Back at Big Ben

The combine advisors watch as millions of these ghosts turn into cybernetic beings, it would appear someone is about to beat them to the punch in conquering this dimension. Not if they have anything to say about it.

"Time for us to enter this and eliminate all opposition," said the advisor

"Understood," said the other one

* * *

><p>Outside Big Ben

A beam of light streaks out of the tip of Big Ben as a swirling mass of energy forms into a energy tornado that rips through London until it stabilizes and Combine forces started to pour out in London and all over the world.

* * *

><p>Inside Torchwood

Gordon Freeman's dimensional scanner is alerting him to in an indication of portal activation, in London and also all over the world as the Combine has arrived and begins their invasion. The Doctor wondered what is going on now.

"Uh-oh," muttered Gordon

* * *

><p>Chapter: 98<p>

****Three World War: Part.1****

98. Three World War:Part1

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 98

****Three World War:Part.1****

* * *

><p>Set during the events of the episode of Doomsday

* * *

><p>Torchwood facility

Dr. Singh, Mickey, and Rose trapped in a sealed room within Torchwood. Four Daleks, accompanied by a device known as the "Genesis Ark", have emerged from the Void ship. A black Dalek called Dalek Sec extracts information about Earth from Dr. Singh, killing him in the process.

Dalek Sec discovers that a separate invasion is in progress in fact two, and sends Dalek Thay to investigate. The Cybermen who took control of Torchwood detect the Dalek technology and confront them, offering an alliance. The Daleks decline and kill two Cybermen, causing the Cyber Leader to declare war on the Daleks.

"Doctor can you tell who these idiots are," said Gordon

"The cybermen and the Daleks," said Doctor "And who the bloody hell are they who came out of the portals,"

"Combine, a dimensional empire," said Gordon "I suspect they've been here for awhile,"

"Oh joy more bad news," said Doctor

All around the world the Combine pour through mini portals in which the people of Earth were under attack at first by the cybermen that were actually ghosts from before. Earth's militaries fought back until the Combine came as everyone started to attack everyone at the moment Earth is being overwhelmed by the Combine-Cybermen conflict, many cybermen came in contact with Combine overwatch elite and many hunters, striders along with other creatures.

This wasn't happening in one place, this was happening all over the world, people are fleeing in terror however many people are caught in the crossfire. Earth's militaries are going on both offense and defense as in they have never encountered this type of conflict since World War two, to many this was right out of a science fiction book. As this isn't science fiction as this is science fact and the fact is no body knows if humanity will survive.

The torchwood facility comes under attack by the Cybermen, Daleks and the combine as it is a shooting fight going on as the people of

torchwood fight back with Gordon and the Doctor considering there plan to escape is cut off at the moment. A strike team led by Jake Simmonds, who has traveled from their universe in pursuit of the Cybermen. The shooting war goes on and the Doctor knows this is far worse than the Time War.

"Gordon we can't stay here very long," said Doctor "I need to get to the TARDIS,"

"I know," said Gordon

"I have a device that can take us to my Earth as long as-"said Simmonds

Simmonds is shot in the chest before he can utter another word and the device he has around his neck falls to the ground as the Doctor takes it and puts it in his pocket.

"This madness," said Doctor

"No shit really," said Gordon "I'll cover you to the TARDIS,"

"Understood," said Doctor

Gordon brings forth a plasma weapon and fires at the enemy forces in which they fire back as his shields are holding, the one-free-man pushes forward by making a hole into the side of the wall. He is covering their escape as the Doctor, a strike team from a parallel Earth, torchwood soldiers, British soldiers from a nearby base go through the hole at the side of the wall. They thought it was bad on the inside and outside is even worse.

However concentrated his fire upon the Cyberman-Combine soldiers who are attacking each other, the Earth military and anyone else, a person would have thought this is happening on the ground. Even in the air there are air battles going on in this Cybermen-Combine conflict. It wasn't long before the Doctor and the others got inside the TARDIS then teleported to the moon to be at a safe distance at the moment.

* * *

><p>Earth's moon

"Doctor it is like a nightmare," said Rose "How do we stop this,"

"Honestly I don't know," said the Doctor "The cybermen I can handle and the Daleks, but these combine are even worse,"

"I have a plan to stop this," said Gordon "Humanity won't last long with this on-going conflict,"

"This will spill over to my universe as well," said Pete Tyler who showed up "Simmonds was a good man,"

As the Cybermen attack the Daleks, Mickey accidentally activates the Ark while escaping. The Daleks kill the Cybermen and take the Ark outside to release its contents. The Ark opens and millions of Daleks

who were imprisoned during the Time War pour out and begin engaging the Cybermen firing on them from below, though humanity is caught in the crossfire and many are killed while running for cover.

Now it has become a three world war conflict, the Cybermen were attacking the combine and in turn they are attacking them, now the Daleks have shown up and to attack everyone. The Combine-Cybermen-Dalek conflict has begun as forces being to pour from everywhere and humanity is caught once again in the cross fire as cities around the world are being devastated or in the course of being devastated.

"So you have a plan for this," said Doctor

"I do," said Gordon "First get these people out of here, and then we'll handle this."

"I hope you know what you're doing," said Doctor "As this is god damn crazy,"

"I've seen worse," said Gordon

All of them look at the view screen of the TARDIS as humanity is under siege by this Combine-Cybermen-Dalek conflict as the planet itself looks like it is on fire as the Doctor has seen things so unimaginable before and this is beyond any conflict he has seen before.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 99<p>

Three World War:Part.2

99. Three World War:Part2

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 99

Three World War:Part.2

* * *

><p>Earth's moon

The TARDIS is situated on the moon at the moment as the Combine-Cybermen-Dalek conflict is overwhelming the planet as humanity is needlessly and wordlessly being slaughtered by the on-going conflict. The more it drags on the more humanity will lose and die by the millions and then billions. The time lord known as the doctor wants to know what Gordon Freeman's plan is as Rose looks concerned for the Doctor as she secretly loves him. Gordon outlined the plan in full detail.

"That is insane," said Doctor "Overload the arc, it would cause an explosion that would destroy this Earth,"

"Yes, yes," said Gordon "While I head for big Ben to overload super

portal, as it would also overload at the same time. Trapping them all here and then completely destroy them."

"That would destroy humanity as well," said Doctor "I know the time war was bad as a lot of bad things were done,"

"Humanity here is already dying, we can't save them," said Gordon
"All we can do is save other dimensions before this conflict spreads to another dimensions and time,"

"Your crazy," said Doctor

"I think he is right," said Rose "We need to stop this before it is too late," she puts her hand on his shoulder "Please Doctor,"

"Sigh" said Doctor "If anything happens to you I don't know what I will do, fine I will do it."

"You've lived longer than anyone, you'll deal with it," said Rose
"Doctor and I will go for the Arc,"

"Then let's do it," said Gordon

* * *

><p>London, England

With the on-going conflict gripping the city and the world, Gordon Freeman teleported to the city or what is left of the city as portals are still open and the Combine-Cybermen, Dalek war rages across the globe and humanity doesn't have much time left as it will be the end of them anyway. A lot of people won't like this, but what is done is done and Gordon moved quickly upon the streets of London as it is becoming a full-scale battle field.

Combine, Cybermen and Dalek bodies litter the streets along with people as well who were striking back at the opposing forces or normal people caught in the cross fire. It looked like a scene out of Dante's inferno, ignoring the scene Gordon kept on moving and noticed Big Ben tower is guarded as he used stealth to get in for he will making his war to the dark matter reactor to overload it.

He does several stealth kills to make his way to the reactor core of within big Ben, something like this is never easy and most of the time never things are. He suspected the combine have been here for awhile and planning to attack for some time.

With the ghost incident it seemed like the perfect time to strike. He has come upon the reactor core that uses dark matter. Taking down the guards is no problem and then Gordon got to work overloading the reactor, then it was time for him to leave and wondered if the doctor did his part.

* * *

><p>Torchwood Facility

With this on-going conflict in a form of a distraction Rose, the Doctor and what remains of a team from an alternate universe make their way to the Ark, despite the conflict the Ark is still being

guarded by the Daleks and it doesn't look to be easy in which even small cities of the world are not being spared. Cardiff is seeing the brunt of the conflict with no end in sight as the TARDIS dropping in close by to the Ark.

However it was a distraction, more like a decoy in thinking the Doctor has come, but the real TARDIS is in another location nearby and Rose and the Doctor scramble to make it to the arc to overload it. The Daleks heard explosions in the background as squads of Cybermen and Combine go on the attack as all three of them shoot each other, with this is going on the Doctor and Rose get to the Ark. The doctor quickly gets to work by overloading the core of it, it is brilliant but dangerous.

"Doctor, look out," shouted Rose

Rose pushed the doctor out of the way and then she is shot by a stray energy shot right in the back that goes right through her.

"Nooooo," said Doctor as he caught her in his arms "Please don't leave me"

"Justâ€¦do it and goâ€¦". Breathed Rose "I loveâ€¦..you," she died in his arms

The doctor places her on the floor and is in utter shock for the moment, his body shakes as he sees the images of her dying over and over. Then his resolved harden to the point he activates the overload of the Ark.

"Burn you bloody bastards," said Doctor.

Then taking the body of Rose Tyler he got into the real TARDIS to make his escape. At the same time the Combine dark matter reactor overloaded and so does the Ark in which they exploded, engulfing everyone in the on-going conflict to a point no sound was heard in which the Doctor and Gordon Freeman had done their jobs. In which nothing left is devastation is in it's wake.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 100<p>

**Aftermath **

100. Aftermath

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 100

Aftermath

* * *

><p>Alternate Earth

Gordon Freeman had arrived in which the Doctor had provided coordinates as in where to meet them and moments later the TARDIS

arrived in this alternate Earth, he stepped out with a defeated look upon his face in which he is carrying the body of Rose Tyler and set her body upon the ground as she looked like she had been shot in the back that went right through her body as the smell of burnt flesh is carried in the air and the Doctor learned toward the wall as he is breathing slowly a bit.

The one-free-man could tell by his surroundings he is in another Earth, as it is London and moments ago before Gordon and the Doctor had left the other Earth to overload the dark matter reactor and the Ark core, resulted in the Earth along anything aligned to it in the stream of similar Earth dimensions adjacent are destroyed as well. Gordon walking toward the Doctor as the time lord shows hurtful eyes in losing someone he loves dearly.

"I hope you're happy," said Doctor

"That the Combine-Dalek-Cybermen were destroyed," said Gordon "So yes I am,"

"Did she had to die," said Doctor

"I take it she died saving you," said Gordon "Then she is a casualty of war,"

"Look you self-centered bastard," said Doctor "I-"

"Let me stop you right there," said Gordon "I have a story to tell you and don't give me that moral-than-mighty bullshit,"

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told him he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications.

Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth.

He killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine.

They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on dozens and dozens adventures in other dimensions.

The doctor looked like his eyes were going to bug out of his skull as he heard Gordon explain himself and understand the man has gone through so much and then looked down at the body of Rose Tyler, he understands now she did to save him and the Doctor soften up a bit and takes a deep breath while calming himself down as he rubbed his forehead for a moment.

"I guess I understand now that you are going through," said Doctor "Sounds like you are already living in hell,"

"Come Doctor," said Pete Tyler "Let's go to Torchwood in my alternate and bury her with honors, she will be a hero,"

"Thanks I guess," said Doctor "And good luck to you Gordon, if you

need my assistance I am not a hard man to find,"

"No problem," nodded Gordon

The Doctor takes the body of Rose Tyler in which he heads into the TARDIS with Pete Tyler in which moments later the TARDIS vanishes into the rift, leaving Gordon alone and pondering to his thoughts for the moment. Before all the nasty stuff happened he is in London and decided to go exploring a bit, as he will decide to get something to eat or drink before he moves onto another dimension.

* * *

><p>A pub several hours later

Gordon Freeman sat at the bar, in which he is having a drink and finished it rather quickly, then someone sits to his right and he looks to be a gentleman of some sorts. He looks to be about 6 ft 190lbs with short but dark and dirty blonde hair and icy blue eyes in some sort of business suit, a blue tie and black shined leather shoes.

"Vodka Martini shaken not stirred," said the man with a flawless British accent

The barkeeper nodded and turned to look at Gordon

"One Jack Daniels on the rocks," said Gordon

The barkeeper nodded again and goes to make the drinks.

"Looks like you been through hell," said the man

"You can say that," said Gordon

"Been through a few hells in my time as well," said the man

"What as a waiter," said Gordon

"No," said the man "Guess the costume shop forgot your ghost costume,"

They get their drink as the man drinks his and Gordon drinks his as well

"It's something I always wear," said Gordon "I didn't get your name,"

The man takes out a cell phone from his pocket and checks out a text message as he sighs a bit and then puts it away as he put the tab on the bar to pay for both of their drinks.

"Bond, James Bond." said the man as he left the pub

Gordon nodded as he watched this man who calls himself James Bond leaves the pub and goes back to drinking some Jack Daniels as he will leave soon and he is pondering on the adventures he has far in which he thought to himself _The Odyssey continues_ all the while the G-man lingers in the background, smiles and fixes his tie before vanishing into thin air.

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The character of James Bond is created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>Chapter: 101<p>

**Uncle-Free-Grandpa **

101. Uncle-Free-Grandpa

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 101

**Uncle-Free-Grandpa **

Disclaimer: The characters of Uncle Grandpa were created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only

A portal opened up out in the middle of no where and stepping out of the portal is Gordon Freeman in which the portal closed behind him. Looking at his surroundings for a moment as he noticed it looked rather cartoon like, as in a cartoon like dimension and he stood upon a high way until he turned to his right to see a mobile home coming right at him. He muttered _shields_ under his breath and then the mobile home slammed into him as figure was thrown out of the front window of the vehicle and landed hard forty yards away with a splat.

Gordon ran over to see if the person is all right as he looked like street pizza and the odd looking man put his thumb into his mouth and blew himself up like a balloon. The odd looking man looked at Gordon as he has a large lumpy-staircase-shaped head, a red horseshoe moustache, pink nose, a red fanny pack that talks, a propeller hat, and an outfit consisting of a white shirt, lederhosen with rainbow suspenders, knee high tube socks, and black shoes.

"Good morning," said the man "I'm uncle grandpa,"

"Uhâ€|.right," said Gordon "Tell me have you seen anything weird or out of the ordinary,"

"Weirdâ€|..you say," said UG "I don't know,"

Then he does a few odd things that are weird and his fanny pack talked a bit, Gordon watched as a couple of strange looking people got out of the mobile home as one of them is a pizza with black shades, another one is a green lizard with a tank top shirt and the last one looks like a cartoon cutout of a tiger.

"Hey what's up dude," said the Pizza "I hope we didn't damage you,"

"Growl," said the Tiger

"Did you just asked Uncle Grandpa if we have seen anything weird," said the Lizard

Well I just answered my own questions as you umâ€¦..people look weird," said Gordon

The one-free-man is using his dimensional scanner to find any trace or evidence of the Combine, however there is no such evidence and Uncle Grandpa kept on doing weird things like making himself as tall as Gordon. He could only sighed at this idiotic display in which it reminded him of the time he went to planet Sheen.

"We are just that way," said UG "I am your uncle grandpa,"

"No your not," said Gordon "I am from another dimension,"

"I can help you," said UG

"No you can't," said Gordon

"Fine I won't help you then," said UG "Unless you help me."

"No thank you," said Gordon

"Pleeese," said UG "Pretty please, with a cherry on top."

"Cherry Pizza oh yeah," said Steve

"Roar" said the Tiger

"You know I am getting hungry," said the Lizard

"You people are idiots and there is nothing in this dimension that has my attention," said Gordon "I must be going,"

Gordon started to walk away as all of them looked very confused at what is going on and once the-one-free-man got further enough away he activated his own portal and simply vanished within the portal. Then the portal vanished as all of them looked on in awe.

"What do you want to do next guys," said UG

"Road trip," coursed the others

"Then let's go," said UG "Let's find the weird that guy was talking about."

One the mobile home was fixed all of them boarded the vehicle and drove off leaving dust and smoke in their way. All the while the G-man just walked across the road and looked on for a moment. He smiled as he fixed his tie and vanished as well, this dimension was not worth his attention anyway as no one has any true potential.

Chapter: 102

****Paragon Found ****

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 102

****Paragon Found****

* * *

><p>AN: Set during the events of Mass Effect: Paragon Lost and Mass Effect 2<p>

* * *

><p>What has transpired is that Feh1 Prime has recovered in about two years after the blood pack attack and the Alliance has bolstered the colony's defenses with a heavy anti-ship cannon and military-grade kinetic barriers. Delta Squad, now a familiar presence to the colonists, is working to finish installing the defenses when Captain Toni orders them to investigate a strange jamming signal originating from the colony's outskirts.<p>

The squad is accompanied by asari anthropologist Treeya and the colonist Messner, who lends them his M35 Mako. At the signal's location the squad discovers an unknown alien device is its cause; Essex destroys it with his biotics, much to Treeya's chagrin. Taking a fragment of the device, Treeya leads the group to the site of an ancient Prothean communication system, which she uses to contact her mentor, Liara T'Soni.

When asked what she thinks the device is, Liara reasons that it may be related to Reaper tech before the communication system is suddenly jammed. Treeya voices her doubts to the squad, explaining that Liara once worked with Commander Shepard and has since become obsessed with the myths about the Reapers. As the group begins to head back to the colony, the source of the new jamming is revealed: a Collector ship flies overhead toward the colony.

The Collector ship deploys Seeker Swarms to incapacitate Feh1 Prime's colonists, including Captain Toni, Christine, and her daughter April, who looks up to Vega as a hero. Only Delta Squad, Treeya, and Messner remain free, having arrived at the colony after the initial attack. Unable to prevent the colonists' capture, Vega decides Delta Squad has to disable the Collector ship so the colonists can be saved.

They make their way to the colony's anti-ship cannon and begin charging it, but Treeya suggests that a low-power shot might be preferable in order to ensure that the colonists are not harmed. Vega agrees and the cannon are fired. Unfortunately, the shot is too weak and is deflected by the Collector ship's shields.

At the same time something else happen as an explosion occurred from within the ship that creates a hole along the side of the hull of the ship and the ship itself loses control and slowly makes a hard landing to the mountains nearby nearly avoiding the colony itself. It made a hard landing with a crash as it exploded into pieces. This came to the surprise of the remaining members of delta squad

"So what do you think happened," said Vega

"If I were to theorize," said Treeya "I would believe an explosion occurred inside the Collector ship itself,"

"What about the colonists," asked Messner "They were in there, wait I see something."

He takes looks through the scope and noticed swirling mass appeared nearby, then all of a sudden the colonists started to run out of the swirling mass, they kept on coming as thousands and thousands of people swarmed out. A lot more than expected until it was everyone followed by a man a man all three of them recognized and who helped Commander Shepard from previous news broadcasts Gordon Freeman alias the-one-free-man.

"By the goddess," said Treeya "Is that Gordon Freeman,"

"Yeah it's him," said Vega "And the rest of delta squad is ok,"

* * *

><p>10 minutes later

The collector ship is very much in pieces on the landscape of the planet as the colonists, including another colony of colonists have been saved in which Gordon Freeman showed up in the nick of time, as he is greeted by Vega and the others.

"Damn you know how to make a dramatic entrance," said Vega

"It was the least I can do," said Gordon "I did sneaked aboard the collector ship, I did acquire a lot of information about these guys"

"How did you get on board in the first place," said Treeya

"Well it's a long story," said Gordon "And I hate to break it to you people, but there is more than one collector ship out there, here I am transferring information to you to get to the alliance,"

He uses his own omni-tool to transfer information to Vega and the others.

"Good, the alliance will put it to good use," said Vega "Now the story,"

* * *

><p>Freedom's Progress: Terminus system

A portal opened up in one of the alley in Freedom's Progress and Gordon Freeman stepped out of the portal. He had the coordinates of this dimension, so he decided to visit once again and see how Shepard is doing. It appeared to be night time outside and he noticed a sign that read _Freedom's Progress_. He walked to a nearby building and found a computer console in which he wondered what has been going on since he has been gone from this dimension.

Using the holographic keyboard of his omni tool, he discovered human colonies were under attack by a strange force, also Shepard is dead.

No details available about it and mostly politics. He turned it off and kept on walking around the colony as everything appears to be normal like humans, a few machines and a single Quarian wandering around as the Quarian noticed Gordon for a moment as he or it went elsewhere.

Gordon figured the Quarian must be on one of those pilgrimages as the one called Tali told him about. Suddenly a large shadow loomed over the sky as Gordon dropped out of sight for a moment in which swarms of bugs started to attack the colonists and froze people in their place. He activated his personal cloaking device to stay invisible for awhile and suddenly he spotted creatures he has never seen before as these creatures started to collect these people by taking them back to their ship.

He saw the Quarian had ran into one of the rooms and locked the door to keep himself safe, Gordon decided to follow these creatures as the ship is in a lower orbit above this freedoms progress and from the files he checked out there are over nine- hundred thousand people here and with quick efficiently they had all been taken away very easy. Rocking up there into the ship would attract too much attention.

So instead he teleported into the ship by using his personal teleport program and finally beaming aboard he found himself in a whole new world as he could see the people were being put in pods. These creatures are not the Combine, however he will do whatever he can to help, however with too many people inside this ship it would cause a problem and has no idea what he is up against. He moved quietly until he found a display console.

Let's see what we have here, thought Gordon

Using the omni-tool he downloaded the data and examined it himself. Hmmm! Collectors that is their name, dark space is where they are from and not much information as in why they are collecting humans. Also the information stored as a reference to another ship. He had found what he is looking for and discovered a dead one of these collectors; he used the omni-tool to do a DNA scan and cross-referenced it to any other species.

A match was found as these collectors were Protheans the one's that disappeared over fifty thousand years ago; however Gordon was there when the Reaper A.I spoke so he suspected the Reapers wiped out the Protheans. More important now is to save the people and saving this man would attract too much attention as the Collectors would kill colonists. He formulated several theories as in how as he felt the ship has now left Freedoms Progress and used the Mass Rely. Then it hit him as he has an idea.

"Time to do what I do best," muttered Gordon

He simply used a narrow beam teleportation program to create a multi-dimensional teleport as in a way to teleport all nine-hundred thousand people at once to another dimension. He is a warrior/scientist who is also a genius and it worked in which he had never done this before until now. He'll save the praise for later and he'll need to bring the ship down as he went to look around for an ammo depot on board the collector ship, also he secretly planted some explosives on board.

Also from the computer he got the layout of the ship as it can prove useful later and suddenly he felt the ship coming out of the mass rely in which he understands the Collector ship must be near another human colony. For these collectors haven't noticed his presence and went on to doing what they are doing before by collecting humans from another human colony. He noticed the bugs are seeker swarms to incapacitate people. Then the collectors started to take people away. Oh no not this time.

He simply used his multi-dimension teleportation program to simply teleport the people away into another dimension. The collectors despite having no facial features were amazed in people simply just vanishing, just like that. Who could have done this and why? Then one of them is acting fun and a loud booming voice is heard in the background.

"WE ARE HABRINGER," said the enhanced collector "WHO DARES INTERFER IN WHAT WE HAVE HARVISTED."

Gordon uncloaked himself as the Collectors readied their weapons.

"Hey stupid don't mess with humanity," said Gordon "See you in hell,"

"WHAT-"bellowed the enhanced collector

Gordon teleported away and then an explosion rocked the ship in which it is out of control.

* * *

><p>"So the rest of these people are from Freedoms progress," said Vega<p>

"That's correct," said Gordon "I used a multi-dimensional portal to teleport people to another dimension to keep them safe and you saw the rest as this is everybody,"

"Most impressive," said Treeya "I wish you didn't had to damage the ship, oh well what is done is done,"

"Thanks," said Vega "Saves us the trouble of kicking their asses,"

"It was the least I can do," said Gordon "Perhaps we will see each other again someday,"

"I would like that," said Vega

Gordon then walked away as he'll explore this dimension some more.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere prior to events

A middle-aged man is sitting in his seat and is smoking, while looking at a large screen of a red sun and a beautiful black haired woman with medium sized breasts, athletic and tight fitting clothing

stands besides him.

"We need a leader. And surround him with the brightest, the toughest, the deadliest allies we can find." said the man

"Shepard did everything right. More than we could've hoped for," said the woman

"We're at war. No one wants to admit it, but humanity is under attack." said the man

"The Council will never trust Cerberus, they'll never accept our help. Even after everything humanity has accomplished. But Shepard...they'll follow him. He's a hero, a bloody icon...but he's just one man," said the woman

"What concerns me is there is not just one threat humanity has to deal with," said the man "A dimensional empire bent on conquering other dimensionsâ€¦The Combine."

"The One-free-man," said the woman "Gordon Freeman, will he be able to help us."

"That remains to be seen," said the man

* * *

><p>Freedoms progress after the mission

Shepard, Miranda and Jacob had finished the mission in which they met up with the Quarian Tali and got the information they needed from a unstable Quarian in which Shepard decided to hand over to Tali, much to the chagrin of Miranda. Veetor pondered on this for a moment.

"There is also something else," said Veetor "A stranger I have never seen before,"

"Who," asked Shepard

Veetor showed the footage of Gordon being there.

"Well I'll be dammed Gordon is back," said Shepard

"You think the collectors captured him," said Jacob

"No, he is too smart for that," said Miranda "But where did he go to, Cerberus has been trying to find him."

"Never mind that now," said Shepard "Let's move out we got what we came for, nice to see you again Tali,"

"You too," said Tali "I wonder what Gordon has been up to,"

* * *

><p>Cerberus space station

After a long talk between Shepard and the Illusive man there is a pause as the Illusive man is handed a report as he looked at it for a

moment in which Shepard wondered what is going on as the man just smirked a little bit.

"It seems your old friend Gordon has been busy," said man

"How so," asked Shepard

"He saved the Freedom progress colonists, and then saved the colonists on Feh1 Prime," said IM "Also destroyed a collector ship and gave intelligence on them to the Alliance,"

"Damn he's been busy," said Shepard "You want me to recruit him,"

"Yes of course," said IM "Now get on with your mission,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 103<p>

Trouble on Haestrom

103. Trouble on Haestrom

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 103

Trouble on Haestrom

* * *

><p>The news of what happened on Feh1 Prime spreads like wildfire throughout the galaxy as Gordon Freeman helped saved the lives of the colony along with Freedom's progress as well, but after that the One-Free-Man vanished or did he really left this dimension.<p>

The One-Free-man had borrowed a small alliance ship from the colony on Feh1 Prime in which he knows they won't notice it missing anyway as he decided to explore this dimensions space, however his suit picked up strange readings coming from a planet deep in space that originated near a planet called Haestrom.

According the Omi-tool Gordon has, it is a former Quarian colony until the Geth drove them out and the Quarian's wandered the stars upon their flotilla of ships they called home as people call it the Migrant Fleet. Gordon listened in on the omni-tool's audio understanding of the planet.

"_Before the geth revolt 300 years ago, the quarians colonized Haestrom to study the mysterious instability of its sun, which threatened premature eruption into a red giant. As a scientific outpost of minimal military value, Haestrom was ill-equipped to repel geth forces during the insurrection and fell quickly under their control."_

"_Captured geth planetary survey data indicates that despite sustaining damage, Haestrom's architecture remains as it was before the war, preserving a quarian architectural style that no longer

exists anywhere else in the galaxy."_

"_Because Haestrom's sun has overwhelmed the planet's protective magnetosphere, humans foolhardy enough to venture into geth-controlled Haestrom must exercise extreme caution. Minutes of radiation exposure will overload shields and hours of exposure will kill. Furthermore, solar output renders surface-to-orbit communication nearly impossible_."

Gordon is wearing an adaptable hazmat suit that can handle all environments; his suit did pick up something from the sun, but what remains a mystery. He was about to do a log until the alarms go off in the ship and then BAM! As the ship is rocked by explosions in which the engines are damaged and the small ship itself is spiraling out of control down to the planet below as he had raised his own shields.

Then the Alliance comes in for a hard landing upon the surface as Gordon is bounced around a bit until finally stopped as the one-free-man gathered him self and knows he is alright thanks to his shields and hazmat suit. He blasted his way out of what is left of the ship itself and came upon the surface of Haestrom, his suit adapted to the harsh environment here and wondered who could have shot him down the Geth or something else.

Not wanting to stand around and figure things out Gordon used his scanners to pick of the source is affecting the sun of this planet and wandered off to go investigate. It felt rather cold on this world and the sun is fully bright perhaps a little too bright. According to the travel guide the Geth are suppose to occupy this world, however all he can see is Quarian structures all around as it does look beautiful, but in ruins as well.

For about an hour or so he kept on wandering until he found the source of what or who is affecting the sun of this planet. He took covered and spotted what it is doing to the sun. Two large black spires like a Combine Citadel, using is advanced binoculars he also saw what he has seen many times before. The Combine or what appears to be a small expedition force guarding the spires and energy is being taken from the sun to power these spires.

Overwatch elite and Hunters are guarding this place followed by a single combine gunship. Whatever they are doing it does not look good as Gordon theorized the spires are acting as tuning forks in creating a super portal so the Combine can invade and the sun is the power source to do it.

We'll see about _that _thought Gordon

He knows what to do as in putting a stop to this and stop it he will. Using the weapon selection program from his suit he brought forth a rocket launcher and quickly armed it. He aimed at the Combine gunship and fired as the missile streaked hard as the missile slammed into the gunship causing it to spiral out of control and crash into the Hunters as those machines were destroyed and that leaves the overwatch elite to contend with.

Not a problem for him as Gordon switched weapons and now is using a Combine pulse rifle as he mowed down one by one as they never had a change of firing back at Gordon considering they were quickly taken

by surprise.

Now all there is, are these two black spires. What do to? What to do? Then he has an idea why not simply overload them and decided to check if there are any consoles at the spires. After searching he had found them and had the spires set to overload.

He does just that as he makes a run for it as the spires explode that almost felt nuclear in which Gordon found cover and the explosion can be seen miles around even from space. After the dust had settled as the spires were gone leaving nothing but a large crater of where they once were. With the job done as he decided to check out the rest of this planet and found one of the Combine's vehicles that they left behind. Using it he set's off to explore this world some more.

* * *

><p>Elsewhere on Haestrom

At that very moment four people are under heavy fire from Geth forces and a Geth colossus, three of them are male and one of them is female in tight fitting clothing. The leader of this squad told the Quarian to keep cover as the three of them fired back upon the charging geth forces and the Geth colossus fired its beam cannon in which this squad took cover.

Then the Geth colossus moved closer until suddenly a large piece of debris landed on top of the colossus crushing it and an explosion occurred from being crushed.

Who are these people?

The one firing the sniper rifle and is wearing blue armor is a turian who goes by the name of Garrus or formally known as Archangel of Omega who did waged a one-man war upon the gangs of Omega.

The other one firing the pistol is wearing a skin tight white and black clothing with large size breasts and black hair. A symbol shows the Cerberus sign, for she is known as Miranda Lawson.

The leader is a man who supposes to be dead after two years and he is the commander of the Normandy two, he is Commander John Shepard.

All of them were relieved that the colossus was destroyed by a piece of debris that came out of no where and they continued to fire upon the remaining Geth forces until there are none left as the four of them headed to where an old ship mate Tali is stationed at until Joker came on the communications line.

"_Commander something weird just happened_," said Joker

"Define weird Joker," said Shepard

"_An explosion occurred west from your position and according to the readings the sun is back to normal_," said Joker "_Also I discovered a crashed alliance craft not to far away from where the explosion occurred_,"

"Really we'll we will figure that one out later," said Shepard "Tali is here, so be ready for evacuation soon."

"The piece of debris must have come from the explosion," said Miranda

"We could have done that no problem at all," said Garrus

Then all of them headed to where Tali is located and after a conversation, like catching up it was decided it was time to leave and headed back outside until a Geth battalion appeared in which they know it is another fight fire will happen as all of them took cover until a loud sound is heard and spot a Geth gunship spiraling out of control as it slammed into the geth battalion as their metallic parts are flung in all directions, along with dust and debris. It was only then they spotted someone walking from out of all of that as they have their weapons primed until they spot someone they never expected to see again Gordon Freeman.

"Gordon," said Shepard "Now that was a dramatic entrance,"

"It's not so bad," said Gordon "I thought you were dead,"

"Long story," said Shepard "Another time."

"Still kicking ass like always Gordon," said Garrus

"In a way yes, wow what happened to you Garrus," said Gordon "Did the misses finally dump you,"

"Heh, not really," said Garrus

"Doctor Freeman it is an honor to meet you, Cerberus could use your experience and expertise in this situation," said Miranda

"I don't work for fanatics like Cerberus," said Gordon "Or a leader who is connected to Saren,"

"Wait the Illusive man knows Saren," said Tali "And Gordon it is good to see you again,"

"You've grown up a bit Tali," said Gordon "You have been taking your vitamins,"

"We'll chat more aboard the Normandy," said Shepard "Time for us to leave, Joker we need a pick-up and Gordon is here,"

"_Damn really_," said Joker "_Pick-up will be there shortly_"

One the shuttle arrived all of them got in and headed to the Normandy two to talk a bit more of what has been going on and what will go on.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 104<p>

Just like old times

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 104

****Just like old times****

* * *

><p>Starship Normandy

The shuttle has arrived on board the ship of the Normandy Two, Gordon had heard the first one had been destroyed by the collectors and rebuilt by the fanatic group known as Cerberus. The ship itself looked rather clean as he is in the elevator with Tail, Shepard, Miranda and Garrus. Then the elevator doors opened in which they stepped out and Gordon followed them to a briefing room as a couple of others are there. A female with tattoos, a black male in armor, a Salarian, a scarred male in armor and a woman wearing a black cloak.

"You've been busy Shepard," said Gordon

"I can say the same for you," said Shepard "Kicking Collector ass,"

"How did you get on board a collector ship without they even knowing it was you," asked Miranda

"Cloaking system," said Gordon "Nothing special,"

"You mean you have the same technology as I have," said the woman

"No, I am a dimensional traveler," said Gordon "My suit can scan for certain technologies,"

"Dimensional travel is impossible," said the Salarian "Considering math calculations between one point in reality and to another is 300 million to one,"

"Mr. Freeman it is an honor to meet you," said the black male "A lot of buzz has been going around about you,"

"_Hey Gordon still kicking combine ass_," said Joker "_And by the way welcome aboard_,"

"Can we stop kissing this guys ass," said the tattooed woman
"Seriously I am going to throw up,"

"Be nice Jack," said Tail

"For starters," said Gordon "You and Kliner would get along just fine. I don't know anybody else here, but I am a quick learner and Joker. By the looks of it you're gathering a team for some reason,"

"We're going after the collectors in Dark Space," said Shepard "As impossible odds are right at us,"

"Then let's make it possible to win," said Gordon "As I have been up

against impossible odds before, so I am in. Now it's time for the introductions,"

"Agreed and we're gathering more people," said Shepard "Glad to have you aboard and Grunt is in the hold, you'll see him soon,"

Shepard gave the introductions one by one to Gordon in giving their names and suddenly a holographic image of a ball appeared in which Shepard called her EDI.

"Hey Joker I think I found the perfect girlfriend for you," said Gordon

"_Fuck you Gordon_," said Joker

"Do you believe I can be the perfect girlfriend as you say to Mr. Monroe," said EDI

"Only time will tell," smiled Gordon

After time rolls along Gordon went on several missions throughout the galaxy and mingled with the crew as Jack is kind of hard person to talk to, but he managed to win her over with a few stories of his. Grunt on the other hand has a thirst for battle and Gordon mentioned the Combine as Grunt wanted to fight them, but another fight is looming so someday it would happen. Gordon had a feeling that Shepard and Miranda have a thing going of some sort, of course he had a conversation with the others including Jacob, Garrus, and the others as well.

He had a long conversation with Tail as they swapped ideas, Gordon noticed by her body language that she seems to have a crush on him and then of course Gordon helped her come to grips in what her father had done and Tail was exonerated from what her father had done, in which Tail is now an admiral.

Continuing on the adventures they meet up with a drell assassin and a Asari Justicar along the way they meet up with an Laira and then going on solo missions considering the crew has unfinished business. Also a Geth called Legion whom the machine seems interested in Gordon's dimensional ideas. A geth space station was destroyed and Gordon helped form a friendship between Legion and Tail

* * *

><p>Later: Dark Space collector base

The team has assembled in knowing it will be a long fight.

"We don't know how many the Collectors have stolen. Thousands, hundreds of thousands. It's not important." Said Shepard "What matters is this: Not. One. More. That's what we can do here, today. It ends with us. They want to know what we're made of? I say we show them, on our terms. Let's bring our people home."

"You heard him," said Gordon "Let's give them hell."

Squad leaders are chosen and the battle has begun in which everyone is playing their parts. Gordon on the other hand has first hand knowledge of what they can expect from inside a collector ship. It

felt like a full scale war and Gordon has experience going against impossible odds, the deeper they got the more intense it became until they came at the end and appeared some large machine a human-Reaper. Taking it down wasn't easy and it got the job done until suddenly the Illusive man showed up in wanting this base not to be destroyed.

"So you finally show your face," said Gordon "I'd say destroy this place it is an abomination,"

"It will be the salvation of mankind," said IM "We can-"Gordon interrupted him

"Spare me the lecture Jack Harper," said Gordon "I know who you are and your connection to Saren." He pointed out "You claim Cerberus is about protecting humanity. It is never about Cerberus it is about you getting power for yourself and that makes you no different than the Combine," then snarled a bit at a certain name "Or Doctor Breen."

"You don't know who you are talking about," said IM then he gives orders to Miranda as she ignores them.

"Don't turn your back on me, Shepard! I made you, I brought you back from the dead!" said the Illusive man

Shepard begins the countdown to destroy this place as the transmission ended. Then everybody is running like hell out of this place, but Gordon got them out quick by opening a dimensional portal to one point to another on board the Normandy. Everyone got on board and the Normandy flies off away from the explosion and away from dark space.

* * *

><p>Aftermath

It was a call for celebration as everyone survived by Gordon's suit picked up a signal as the collector base exploded and of course he mentioned this to the crew as they know their work is cut out for them and the Reapers are coming. Gordon decided he will leave, but first he decided to have some fun with someone.

"Gordon you're tickling me," said Tail

"You know I could ask Kliner to make a hazmat suit for you like mine," said Gordon "Besides you look beautiful with out your suit,"

"You think so," said Tail "I know you will be going soon,"

"It was fun while it lasted," said Gordon

"Promise to come back," said Tail

"Always," said Gordon

Later on that night Gordon said his goodbyes and activated his portal technology as he simply vanished.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 105<p>

****Freemanrama ****

105. Freemanrama

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 105

****Freemanrama****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Futurama are created and owned by someone else, as this is just for fan fiction purposes only<p>

AN: Takes place a month after Simpsonrama

* * *

><p>New York City 3015

****Planet Express headquarters ****

"Good news people," said an elderly gentleman "Peopleâ€|..People, oh where in the hell is everybody."

An elderly gentleman looks around for a moment in wondering where the others are as he is wearing a pair of glasses as he has on his professors clothing, he had forgotten about last months fiasco considering the Earth was trashed by little monsters and it didn't take long before everything was repaired again. Professor Hubert J. Farnsworth the owner of planet express. He wanted to show them his latest invention to only find none of them are even here. Then the toilet is heard flushing in the background and a creature emerged from the bathroom.

"I'm right here professor," said the creature

"Oh it's you Zoidberg," said the Professor

Doctor John A. Zoidberg is his name as he is wearing a lab coat and has red skin as he is an alien species of crab and is holding one of those bart-mutants that attacked the Earth last month and then he just ate it like he doesn't have a care in the world.

"Yes here is me and what do you got there," said Zoidberg

"Got what," asked the Professor

"That thing," pointed Zoidberg at the object

"Oh right this is the dimension-tron 5000," said Professor "I won't bore you with the details because your too much of an idiot to understand anyway, as the machine has the ability to open a portal to other dimensions that is not our own, with a push of a button it does just that."

"Hey I'm back human scum," walked in a robot.

Walking in is a gray colored robot that looked fairly average, besides holding a cigar in hand as he is Bender Bending RodrÃ-guez or Bender for short as he came in and is wondering what is going on as he has been gone for a thousand years and just activated himself yesterday in which he found himself in the ruins of the Simpson's place with a lot of beer and their descendents are still alive. He came back here anyway.

"Bender where the hell have you been," said the Professor

"Sleeping for a thousand years," said Bender "So kiss my shiny metal ass as I just activated yesterday, so where are the others,"

"Fry and Leela with Hermes and Amy," said Professor "On some delivery of some sort,"

"Whoa! Cool object," said Bender "Does it kill all humans,"

"No," said Professor "It is the dimension-tron 5000 I was about to activate it" he paused "Now behold as I activate it,"

The machine starts up as a portal opened in front of them.

"I am a genius," said the Professor "Now I will see what is on the other side,"

He stepped through the portal

****MomCorp New York City 2015****

An elderly woman stands there in her headquarters and using a spy device to spy upon her arch enemy Hubert J. Farnsworth and growled in annoyance as he created something that would make him billions a dimension-tron 5000, so she would beat him as he had constructed the mom-a-tron 6000 and inspecting the device is her idiot sons as she is mom.

"Its ready mom," said one of the sons

"Of course it is ready," said Mom "Now activate it you idiot,"

"Are you sure," said the other son

"Hope you don't end up looking like the idiot," said the last son

Mom just slapped the three of them and activated it herself as a portal opened up in front of them.

"I am a god," said Mom "Now I will see what is on the other side"

She stepped through the portal.

Hubert J. Farnsworth and Mom had stepped through the portals as they ended up on the other side, however Mom ended up at Planet Express and the Professor ended up at Momcorp headquarters.

"Oh crap,"

Both of them cursed at the same time from different locations and headed back to the locations of once they came from in which the devices have failed however an unforeseen side effect was about to begin. As a swirling mass of energy occurred like an EF-five Tornado that came down upon the city and then it came under attack by forces completely unknown to them.

* * *

><p>The White House Washington DC 2015

The white house is currently underground like always as the president is in his office like always as this man is just a head with a robot body and he had signed the last bill of the day and of course he is looking over the damage report of last months fiasco. So much damage, however it was all repaired, for he is Richard Nixon and then a transmission came in as a familiar face is on the other line. He is a Zapp Brannigan a 25-Star General in the Democratic Order of Planets, and captain of its flagship, the Nimbus.

"Brannigan have you tracked down that nut yet," said Nixon

"My sexy sources," said Zapp "Have discovered his location on the planet butt-kiss,"

"I don't care what you do to him," said Nixon "We cannot have a galactic panic on our hands, talking about some dimensional empire bent on conquering other dimensions. It's idiotic as far as I am concerned"

"Copy that sir," said Zapp "And oh it seems I am not the only has come to this planet, my sexy Leela is making a delivery on planet butt-kiss,"

The transmission has ended as Nixon went back to work

* * *

><p>The outer universe: Location unknown

A small creature stands before it's counterparts as all of them look the same in which they are Nibblonian's and standing before them is Lord Nibbler in some sort of conference chamber of his people.

"It seems this man," said Nibbler as he shows an image of a man "Has been warning about an enemy that has been conquering other dimensions, although he has not been believed and is a wanted fugitive."

"Where is this man now," asked one of them

"On the planet butt-kiss in checking out some ancient artifact that dates to the dawn of time," said Nibbler "I do not know his name, but if this threat is real we must assemble all forces before it is too-"

"His name is Misster Freeman," Missster Nibbler," spoke the

G-man

"You," shouted the Nibblonians

"So good of all of you to remember me," smiled the G-man "We all know each other, so spare me the monster talk as it is rather dull for small species like your self."

"Get out," said Nibbler "You don't belong here"

"My comings and goings are my own choice," said G-man "A reminder from my employers to let you know of certain things like I say-"

"Enough," said Nibbler "You do not need to remind us of anything as your employers dark desirers are too unspeakable to mention,"

"I wouldn't say dark desirers," said G-man "More like opportunities to show one's true potential, like your species. I must take my leave." he smiled and then vanished into thin air.

"Ugh that man is creepy and now I must go," said Nibbler "Assemble our space forces."

* * *

><p>Planet Butt-kiss

_Freeman's log _

I have been going to planet to planet in this dimension to warn of the combine threat, so far I have not been believed at all and as I went to Earth to talk to an Earth President Richard Nixon I was ignored as well. So I decided to come to planetâ€|.uh butt-kiss to talk to the prime minister of this planet as this planet has the best space forces in the galaxy.

End Log.

Gordon Freeman has just arrived on this planet as the inhabitants are strange looking until he came upon four people as they looked to be an odd bunch as they are approaching the royal palace. Fry, Leela, Hermes and Amy as a large hovering box is following them. Also landing on the planet and near the Royal palace is Zap's ship as he stepped out of the space ship.

"Oh great it's Zap," said Leela

"He doesn't know we are married right," said Fry

"That guy in the suit looks pretty bad-ass to me," said Amy

"Never mind that," said Hermes "There is a lot of paper work for me here to do customs and all."

"Helloâ€|.Leela," said Zap "Here to see me again, first business and then sex with you."

"In your dream dweeb," said Leela

"Gordon Freeman," said Zap "You are under arrest, come quietly and we'll make it easy on you as odds are in my favor,"

Running out of the ship is dozens and dozens of soldiers armed with energy weapons pointed at Gordon Freeman and Gordon stands there not intimidated at all as he had raised his shields anyway.

"Get out of my way," said Gordon "I don't take orders from some captain Kirk reject,"

"Then hard it is like sex," smiled Zap "Ok men open fire,"

Then the view screen appeared showing two reporters one a human female and the other a green alien. She is Linda van Schoonhoven and the alien male is Morbo the Annihilator.

"_We bring this late breaking and scary news_," said Linda

"_That is right Earth is invaded, all of you Earth scum_," said Morbo
"_And too bad it wasn't me, invaders from another dimension and Earth is losing, bad for me and us_."

The view screen shows the invasion as Gordon can see the combine as his suits scanners picked up a portal storm and the image then shows President Nixon

"Brannigan, get your ass back to Earth on the double," said Nixon
"Now."

"Right away sir," said Zapp "Oh boy time to be a hero and make love to leela,"

"Get bent jerk," said Leela

"Uh, you do know Leela is my wife," said Fry

"Well I better go help before you idiots do something stupid and destroy your dimension," said Gordon.

Using his teleportation device, he teleported himself back to Earth while the other race back to Earth to help

* * *

><p>Back on Earth

It is a full scale war on Earth as the Nibblonian's have arrived with their space forces to put a stop to this and all of them know that the Combine are coming wave after wave from out of portal storm. Mom, Professor and Bender with Zoidberg are trying to fix the problem as Mom's sons have been slain in which the dimension-tron 5000 and mom-a-tron 6000 are the root of the problem.

"Now push this and do that," said the professor "Now with a modification it would pull back this alien armada from another dimension,"

"Boy these people kill humans in a nasty way," said Bender

"I hope you know what you are doing," said Mom

"I got it now, just to push this button," said Professor

"Wait don't do that you idiot," shouted Gordon "It will cause a dimensional inversion,"

It was too late as the professor pushed the button and everything starts to go white, Gordon made his escape quickly as he was too late to save this dimension.

* * *

><p>A dimensional bubble

"Whoa! Talk about cool," said Fry

"Bizarre as well," said Leela

"Well I kind of goofed," said Professor "My calculations were wrong, but at least the good news is that dimension armada is gone, but I wonder how this bubble was made"

"You got that right," said Gordon "It's a small pocket of once was this dimension, my idea."

"You mean Earth is gone," said Zapp "What do we do?"

"Actually this dimension is gone," said Gordon

"You mean no more alcohol," said Bender "Damn it,"

Amy, Zoidberg, Hermes, and a couple of others are there as well.

"Well were screwed," said Professor

"Not necessarily," said Nibbler "It will take time and a long time to explain. You can leave now Mr. Freeman "

"Good idea," said Gordon

Then he leaves this dimensional bubble as Nibbler goes on to explain it all.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 106<p>

**Part.1 The long road to hell **

106. Part1 The long road to hell

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 106

Part.1 The long road to hell

* * *

><p>The characters of Fallout: New Vegas are created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

AN: Takes place after the events of Fallout: New Vegas

* * *

><p>Location: New Vegas

Year: 2281

It is the cause of celebration throughout New Vegas as the NCR or New California Republic has pulled back from New Vegas as the people celebrated their newfound independence and Mr. House the esteemed overlord had been taken out as well. The Yes Man had taken his place and the Hoover Dam is now destroyed including Caesar although his forces remain somewhere else.

Two people are walking the main street of New Vegas in which the people have heard of their exploits, one of them is a female who goes by the name of courier Six or Six for that matter as she was shot in the head, but was nursed back to health and went on to explore the wastelands. She had found a kindred sprit a wanderer like much herself whom the people called the One-Free-man, his name Gordon Freeman a dimensional traveler.

There have been other traveling companions as well considering they had their issues but have been resolved as those people are going about their business without any problem at all, three kids are chasing a rat in the streets and other people are going about their business.

"Well six," said Gordon "Looks like this place is free from everybody,"

"Indeed," said six as she nodded "I have enough to worry about,"

"It was fun while it lasted," said Gordon

"Hah, it was a real blood bath," said six "I best to get back on the road I heard rumors of Big Mountain as I am going to check it out."

"Good luck with that," said Gordon "My suit did scan that pip-boy of yours awhile back and I just discovered some new signal,"

"Mine too," she said

"It's a distress call coming from a location," said Gordon "My suits scanners pinpoint it to a place called the Divide,"

"Nasty place, never been there," she said "Well looks like we are going our separate ways,"

"Yes of course," said Gordon

* * *

><p>On the Road

Both of them nodded and went their separate ways as the Divide entrance is near Primm he had previously been there before and it is a long walk so he got started as he left New Vegas and used the highway as it is a long walk. He came across an occasional gang or some nut who is trying to kill him, but Gordon killed them instead and day turned into night as he kept on moving. There are a few creatures in this dimension that tried to pick a fight with Gordon like a rad-scorpion or rat or one of those Death claws as Gordon has his assortment of weapons and new weapons he used his suits scanners for to have them ready at a moments notice.

He passed by a brotherhood of steel patrol as the members saluted him and Gordon just nodded as he kept on moving as he passed by a few locations that is of interest and even pass by a few people going to New Vegas as the walking trip was rather quiet until he can see the outskirts of Primm as the Powder Gangers and the NCR was there as the sheriff is a 50's version of Robbie the Robot. It was the wee hours of the morning as Gordon arrived at Primm and across the bridge where an old drive-thru once stood.

He headed toward the path where he and the courier noticed it before, but decided to investigate it later, a few wolves got in his way, but Gordon managed to scare them off and he spotted the sign called the Divide in a junk pile as it was a bus entrance, opening the door he headed inside and once he got to the other side. The wind started to blow and he looked off at the distance the Divide was rather huge, so he followed the side path until he came upon two military style doors and used his Gravity gun to open the doors and headed inside.

* * *

><p>Old Military base

The military base appeared to be in shambles as a large rockets can be seen that never been fired and he discovered a military general who looked like one of those ghouls he and the courier encountered before. It looked rather dead with a gun shot wound to the head and found a key on him as it can be used for the rest of the place as he had opened several doors and found an eye-bot that looked similar to the courier six. He checked it out and fixed it as it seems to be working, along with hovering around Gordon like some fly.

He chuckled at that and kept on moving, but not before checking out the old logs of this eye-bot some things of interest and noticed it needed some upgrades. Thinking nothing of it he kept on moving as he found an entrance to the outside that appears to overlook some sort of military base that is in shambles, and rather dead looking considering no one else has stepped here in years or at least decades, but the stench of death is all around until someone spoke into the eye-bot in a deep voice as the man thought Gordon is a courier six.

"I hate to break it to you," said Gordon "But I am not her and I have seen many old worlds."

"The old worlds of America," said the man "The divide was part of it and who are you then,"

"I am Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "And yes I have seen the old world

of America as this dimension is messed up,"

"The one-free-man, hmmm!" said the Man "Stories of you have reached the divide with your exploits with courier six. I was going to offer her a challenge, however I will propose it to you in a form of who lives and who dies."

"No one has that power," said Gordon "It makes you just as bad as the Combine,"

"A name I am unfamiliar with," said the man "I am Ulysses, do you accept my challenge."

"Very well I accept," said Gordon "You and I are going to have a long talk when we meet,"

"If you survive the Divide," said Ulysses

"I survived odds you can never imagine," said Gordon "Until then I will be knocking at your door,"

The conversation ended as Gordon kept on moving as this eye-bot hovered near him as the military base looked rather dead and checked for anything he could use in several barracks in which one of them had NCR ghouls that attacked him with projectile weapons. His shields held and bounced off of his shields as Gordon cut them up to pieces by using the omni-tool blade. Not finding anything important as he kept on moving and there is a lot of damage until he came upon a town and it looked like it had raiders here in which one of them had a sniper rifle and the other had a bazooka.

His shields held and returned fire as the raiders dropped like flies, real sick people in this place as he kept on moving until finally on a small highway that leads into an underground tunnel. He decided to head inside and see where it leads to.

* * *

><p>Walking onwards

It was dark, but not dark enough for him to see as his hazmat suit illuminated the area and found it to be a complete mess with vehicle and including dead bodies of NCR people. Seems the NCR wanted something here and guess someone is treading the bear in ways he cannot imagine and kept on moving as he sees something coming out of the ground like creatures he has never seen before and came charging at him, but stopping as the light from Gordon is making them withdraw as the creatures don't like the light that much and kept on moving as he sees a death claw being attacked by those creatures.

However the death claw made quick work of those creatures, until Gordon using his ninja training got behind the death claw and used the omni-blade to chop off it's head and then kept on moving as he sees a light at the end of the tunnel, however this tunnel is long and treacherous to navigate however Gordon made due with what he has and as time passed considering it was day time when he came to the divide now it is night time and walked from out of the long tunnel and then Ulysses spoke into the eye-bot again about this and that.

"You really need a hobby, perhaps a girl friend and I believe Captain America would have a conversation with you about the old world America," said Gordon

"The long road to hell is before you," said Ulysses "I do not know this Captain America, I take it he is the symbol of what America used to be," he paused "And sexual experiences do not interest me. In time we will meet,"

"That we will." said Gordon

The conversation ended as Gordon can see a long stretch of highway of where, he does not know at least not yet.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 107<p>

**Part.2 The long road to hell **

107. Part2 The long road to hell

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 107

Part.2 The long road to hell

* * *

><p>The One-Free-Man had an interesting conversation with Ulysses as the man seems to be kind of a fanatic that is trying to remember the old ways, and the eye-bot hovered over him as Gordon had found a few upgrades for the eye-bot and he walked pass a merchant who is selling stuff for any traveler who would come out of the tunnel in which the merchant hasn't seen much of anybody as of late except for a few NCR people. A small band of raiders is lying in wait at the ruined area as Gordon kept on walking then they struck by shooting at him with their weapons.<p>

Unknown to them the one free-man's shields held and used a combine blaster to target the raiders one by one, until none were left standing and of course along the way he found several recordings in regarding to Ulysses in how he thinks. He knows how to study people real well and kept on moving along the highway after taking care of these raiders. He spotted several death claws upon the highway as Gordon managed to activate his cloaking system and a combination of ninja skills to avoid them in which the death claws never noticed he was there until he came upon the end of the highway.

Different paths to go, one lead down to a store and the other lead up to somewhere else, he found more recordings of Ulysses and then kept on moving as he found another military door and a button overlooking some sort of area like a missile silo. Gordon didn't want to touch that and checked out the other area as it is a dead end in which raiders took up residence in a ruined warehouse and attacked him. Gordon disposed of them quickly and headed back to the door in which he opened it with his trusty Gravity gun.

Stepping inside he activated the elevator and headed down for a long time until it stopped and let him out, as he came upon another tunnel and Gordon turned on his suits lights as the same creatures he saw were roaming about again, but retreated due to Gordon's light source. He wandered along until he came upon a set of stairs to indicate an apartment and walked all the way up a long way and then came upon the outside at a roof top. Then Ulysses spoke again ranting on about this and that, the divide and everything else.

"You must be a history buff," said Gordon

"A lot of reading one-free-man," said Ulysses "You can learn of the old world America, the land of the free and the home of the brave."

"I know all of that and when we meet I have a story to tell you, about me living in hell," said Gordon

The conversation ended as Ulysses must be intrigued by Gordon's words, he looked up and noticed this place must be a gorge of some sort and looked down in which he climbed down to the ground level. This place looked completely trashed and it seems no one is around, he needed a vantage point and found one. In which he used his military grade binoculars to look, a death claw roaming around several raiders in positions and so he activated his cloaking system and jumped to one place to another.

Using stealth kills to take the raiders by surprise in which they never saw it coming, he walked through what appeared to be a small apartment to the other side and got the drop on three raiders with instant kills. A few other creatures roamed about as Gordon took them down and kept on moving as it is a long walk and followed the trail until finally sees two guards guarding a military grade door. Using a combine sniper rifle he took out the guards and walked to the door, with one swift kick he kicked it down and walked inside.

It wasn't a long walk, but it was huge as numerous of missiles are inside and a single missile is in the end point of this place with an American flag still standing and of course he never met the man, but the appearance of the African American that this is Ulysses. He went on and on, about who should live and who should die. Until Gordon held up a hand of calm indicating he would want to speak now. It seems this man loves to talk a lot.

"Now I have a story to tell you," said Gordon

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more. Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in

theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil.

Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension. Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told him he went on several adventures in other dimensions

"Iâ€¦do not understand all of this," said Ulysses "However these Combine are the destroyers of the old world America and the teller of

lies is the catalyst to all you have witnessed. I would be no different than they would be."

"So what is your decision," said Gordon

"I will not be an avatar to genocide," said Ulysses "So I am disabling all of this, thank you for telling me your personal hell. Our dimension is harsh and who knows these Combine may have a hand in destroying the old world."

"Indeed," said Gordon as noises are heard in the background "We have company,"

"Then like an old world saying goes," said Ulysses "Let's rock and roll,"

Gordon and Ulysses turned their attention to the wave after wave of the inhabitants of the divide, they attacked them together as the waves dwindled and dwindled in which it felt like a never ending battle and the body count started to pile up, until the fighting had stopped and ended.

"You fought well," said Ulysses

"So did you," said Gordon "Let's head back."

"Agreed," said Ulysses

Then the long trip began as it wasn't as hard as it once was until they headed out of the divide and once again they are near Primm in which a camp fire had been set up and Gordon along with Ulysses sat across from each other swapping stories. An old black male came running towards them and it is the owner of the courier express.

"Mr. Freeman I got a message for you," said the man

He nodded and takes it in which Gordon is reading it and the Brotherhood of Steel in Washington DC wants to talk to him about a discovery made, the old man left and Gordon ripped up the message as he didn't need it anymore and Ulysses is wondering what is this about.

"Looks like I am going to Washington DC," said Gordon "Seems he BoS found something that maybe of interest."

"The place of old world America," said Ulysses "The center of power, I shall come with you. How are you going to get there it is far away,"

"I have my ways," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Location: Unknown

Several gray aliens stand in a middle of the room in which none of them look to happy about something and look a little scared as well.

"Fool," said the alien "If the masters find out we lost the device they will be furious."

"The masters will never know," said the alien "We will soon pinpoint its location and eradicate anyone who comes in contact with it."

"The humans of this planet are weak," said the alien "They battle amongst themselves after our spy made sure the bomb was dropped first, this dimension is ours according to the masters."

Meanwhile the G-man simply walked by, smiled and adjusted his tie without them even knowing. He found the whole scene completely amusing and then vanished without a trace.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 108<p>

**Gordon goes East **

108. Gordon goes East

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 108

Gordon goes East

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Fallout 3 were created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

* * *

><p>"Do you have a plan in how to get to the Washington wastelands," asked Ulysses "I have never ventured there, but I heard stories."<p>

"In my dimension city 666 is or was Washington DC," said Gordon "Is the last combine strong hold,"

"A fitting number for the beast 666," said Ulysses

"I can simply teleport us outside of Washington DC." said Gordon "The rest of the way we can walk."

"Teleport?" said Ulysses

Gordon Freeman put in the coordinates for a location outside Washington DC as he doesn't have a current map of DC, although the pip-boy he scanned has little information. He placed his hand upon Ulysses shoulder as it startled the man a little bit.

"Like this," said Gordon

They both are teleported away.

* * *

><p>Megaton: Capitol Wastelands

It has been roughly four years since the lone wanderer helped this town as the bomb that is here is disabled for good and people are going about their business as clean water is being distributed all over the place like gold. Thanks in part to project purity as the water is now clean to drink and the people are happy. Also some people are listening to Galaxy News Radio as three dog is speaking. Then suddenly out of no where two people appeared in which they don't recognize Gordon Freeman or Ulysses as it startled them at first. The sheriff of Megaton came walking towards them.

"Fancy way of appearing out of no where," said the sheriff

"It's no big deal, my friend and I are passing through," said Gordon

"Stay out of trouble," said the sheriff

"Megaton," said Ulysses "Built around an old bomb, which did not detonate. Interesting."

Gordon and Ulysses kept on walking to the entrance until they both hear the man speak in the radio as it is Galaxy news Radio.

"_News flash folks_" said three dog "_Word is some serious shit when down in New Vegas and would you believe it ding, dong Mr. House is dead! What a weird asshole. Fighting the good fight is some girl called courier 6 and get this, she got shot in the head. Only to come back from the dead and kill the guy who shot her in the head, talk about irony."_

"I should know I was there," said Gordon

"_Also some ally was with her_" said three dog "_Someone called the One-Fucking-Free-Man_, _what kind of name is that. Get this he comes from another dimensionâ€|.oh scary. In battling an alien empire, sounds like a fucking comic book if you ask me. Damn isn't that-what the fuck?"_

"_Mister Three dog isn't it," _said the G-man "_I assure you that Misster Gordon Freeman is indeed real despite your lack of imagination and oh Misster Freeman if you are listening pay no mind to these narrow-minded simpletons as he is already here. Megaton of course"_

"_Hey who the hell are you calling a simpleton," _said three dog _"What is a simpleton anyway."_

"_Your lack of vocabulary skills is deplorable_" said G-man "_So I shall take my leave_ _and now back to your regular program already in progress_"

"_Shit I was going to say that_" said three dog "_Now I need a damn beer. Ok Gordon Freeman_ _get your ass to the pentagon as the Brotherhood of Steel is waiting for you and one more thing stop by a my station, we need some serious shit to talk about_"

If you are this Gordon Freeman," said the sheriff "I will use my pip-boy to transfer information to you," they do just that "Take this route if you like and check out Rivet city as the lone wander from vault 101 collected a lot artifacts from American history,"

"History of the old world America," said Ulysses "I shall personally look at this myself,"

"Best we get on the move," said Gordon

"Agreed," said Ulysses

So the two left Megaton city and are on the move as the city gates closed behind them.

* * *

><p>Washington Wastelands

It is day time here considering and it still looked dead outside, but there appears to be a lot of vegetation growing for some strange reason, both of them passed by a small town near a ruined school as it had nothing important there and they kept on moving listening to annoying old style music that can be heard from the pip-boy and then they see a supermarket begin guarded by a few Brotherhood of Steel soldiers. Then they are taking a detour through a small portion of town that a person can see piles of dead ants and people there as well.

Nothing important there as they used the underground rail line as it is dark, but Gordon's suit used light to keep them moving and he used his omni-tool combined with the pip-boy to get a location of Rivet city as it is the right route to get there. Occasionally they come across a feral ghoul or a rat or a cockroach, however Gordon along with Ulysses disposed of them and used the route to find them selves outside and then kept on moving as an eerie calm is in the air Until finally coming upon an air-craft carrier that acts as a city called Rivet City.

"Interesting place to put a city," said Ulysses "I will go inside to examine these artifacts, why don't you keep on moving, I will catch up with you later."

"Ok have fun," said Gordon

Gordon watched as Ulysses head to the inside of Rivet city and then he himself headed to another train line to head to GNR or Galaxy News Radio as the trip is long and lonely, but he doesn't care and he came across some mercenaries looking to make a big score, however Gordon killed them fairly quickly as he wasn't interested in talking to them and then finally heading top side he came upon a ruined area guarded by the BoS soldiers. He walked towards the entrance as the soldiers have their weapons aimed at him.

"State your business," said the BoS soldier

"Gordon Freeman to see Three Dog," said Gordon

"Inside now," said the soldier

Gordon heads inside as the place is a mess but hears the man over the radio speaking.

"_More news folks some weird crap going down in the Commonwealth and get this_, " said Three Dog "And it seems-"_Gordon walks in "Never mind the one free-fucking man is here_, "

"Nice to meet you too sunshine," said Gordon

"Heh, smart-ass," said Three Dog "So what is your story, are you really a person from another dimension battling an alien empire that is bent on conquering other dimensions."

"It is best I told my story in it's entirety," said Gordon "And all of your listeners better listen as this effects everyone in this dimension. The combine does have allies and who knows their allies may have been manipulating you behind the scenes."

"Okâ€|" said Three dog

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his other friends went off to the artic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions

Everyone who heard this broadcast is like _shit he is real man fighting the good fight_ and _three dog_ is having a hard time believing it himself however it got him and everyone else is thinking, all the events that have transpired in the past could have been manipulated by these Combine or their allies in. What if the bombs were never dropped and WW3 was adverted, all the suffering death and pain right up to this moment never happened. Many things didn't add up and it pissed everyone off, could the one-free-man be right about this.

"I don't know about you folks," said Three dog "I am going on a long break," he turned to Gordon "Everyone has a lot to think about."

"Indeed they do," said Gordon

Gordon then left the GNR as the BoS soldiers saluted him as he headed back to the train line to head to the next destination as it is dark and lonely as he used the directions to get to another location in which it is the near the Pentagon. It started to rain outside and thunder as ruins of a mighty battle took place as the scars of war is still transparent. So then he used a side bridge to come upon the pentagon as several BoS soldiers are guarding the front entrance.

"I'm Gordon Freeman," said Gordon

They opened the doors for him to head inside and so he does just that.

* * *

><p>BoS Headquarters: Washington DC

Inside it looked like a training area as the BoS are practicing shooting until an elderly man in red robes and a blonde woman in armor came towards him.

"Gordon Freeman," said Elder Lyons "Welcome,"

"We heard your broadcast," said Paladin Lyons "I am still pissed off,"

"We have much to discuss," said Elder Lyons "And something to show you,"

Gordon nodded as they headed inside and downwards as a space ship is there and a familiar looking device he had seen before in a few dimensions.

"We got this alien craft awhile ago," said Paladin Lyons "My boyfriend liberated it as he is called the Lone Wanderer, and if you are wondering where he is. He is exploring Empire city with a squad of BoS. When we tested the weapons in the craft we accidentally shot something down a device over there."

"I have seen this device before," said Gordon "It's a combine communications satellite array that acts also as an spy surveillance as well."

"Can it be salvaged," said Paladin Lyons

"Perhaps I can find something in the archives of the array," said Gordon

He gets to work as it took a nasty hit as he does what he can to make it work and then about 10 minutes later everything comes alive in which holographic images are shown of a gray alien and a Combine overseer. Dated 2077

"_Is your spy in place_," said the Overseer

"_Yes master_," said the gray "_When the word is given the bomb will be dropped and massive confusion will occur in destroying one another_,"

"_Good do not fail us," _said the Overseer "_This dimension is yours to do what you like and you have done well to make sure the manipulations do happen like we planned_. _Now begin operation scorched Earth."_

"_It shall be done master_." Bowed the gray alien

Then it shows an image of the bomb dropping as is thousands more around the globe that brought everyone except for Gordon as indeed the one-free-man had been right.

"The transmission logs state the source of the transmission had come from the moon," said Gordon "Near the sea of tranquility,"

"Paladin prepare the battalion of Lyons pride," said the Elder "To the moon as we will use the ship to get there."

"At once father," said the Paladin "Care to join us Mr. Freeman,"

"I am always up for action," said Gordon

It wasn't long before the battalion was assembled and boarded the ship with Gordon tagging along, then the craft hovers slowly to the surface and above the pentagon as their next stop is the moon.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile on the moon

"We have discovered the device," said the gray "Location Washington Wastelands, BoS headquarters."

"Very well," said the gray leader "Send an attack force to attack that place and retrieve the device, destroy everyone else."

The order is given as an attack force consisting of five saucer ships take off from the hidden space port on the moon and then their next stop is Earth.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 109<p>

**To the moon Alice **

109. To the moon Alice

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 109

To the moon Alice

* * *

><p>On board the alien craft the BoS had taken control of the Lyons battalion is on edge in which a battle might occur and Gordon Freeman is perfectly calm considering he has been in similar situations before. The city of Washington DC got smaller and smaller until the craft reached Earth orbit and the pilots who had taken time to study the craft know what they are doing and it is the first time they had been in space. Gordon has been in space before so it is nothing new to him and then the pilots set a course for the moon. It is then reported several objects are approaching as the space craft moved out of the way as five other space craft are heading to Earth in top speeds.<p>

"Man all weapons," said Paladin Lyon's "I have a pretty good idea of where they are going,"

"Copy that," said the soldier

The confiscated space craft turns around and gets behind the five other space craft, then uses it's weapons to open fire that alone caused confusion among the five craft as they tried to veer off, but three of them crashed into each other and are rocketing down towards Earth's atmosphere, until finally the debris landed in the wastelands outside of Washington DC. The other two turned around and fought back as there is a dog fight that occurred in two against one, the pilots were doing their best to avoid the shots and the gunner shot back, causing distractions among the two craft.

Using a maneuver to move the craft the two ships anciently shot at each other as the two ships exploded. The crew cheered for victory in knowing where the aliens are going and it is reported the ship they have has only minor damage. Not a problem for them as they head back on course for the moon.

* * *

><p>Gray moon base

"Sir," said the gray "We lost contact with five of our craft, they may have been destroyed by the humans,"

"What?" said the gray leader "Fine send the entire fleet, we'll wipe them all out and if some live we can still experiment on them."

"Yes sir," nodded the gray

The order is then given as the entire fleet is assembling rather quickly with armed gray troops with their weapons board the craft and sirens are heard as the above hatch is opening up as one by one 100's of gray ships hover above as they are heading to Earth with thousands of gray troops, but first they have to leave the moons gravity. One they did, they slowly head to Earth.

On board the confiscated craft Gordon and the Lyon's battalion are using the craft to get to the moon until suddenly more boogies are picked up on the ships sensors as a fleet consisting of 300 ships are moving and approaching Earth. It was decided not to attack them and they still have the element of surprise, however a message must be sent. Gordon has the right idea.

* * *

><p>Galaxy News Radio

"This shit is still unbelievable," said Three Dog "The Long wanderer as I got a report on this has gone to Empire city and met up with the Empire Knights a bunch of-" the signal fades out for a moment.

"_Three dog listen to me_," said Gordon "_And everyone else_, _an alien armada is coming to Earth and will be there soon, so prepare yourself for battle._"

"What the hell," said Three dog "Alien armadaâ€¦.shit I don't believe it."

"Sir," said the BoS soldier "They landed and are amassing troops."

"Great more good news," said Three Dog "You heard it live, if you want to fight the good fight let's fuck up these aliens."

* * *

><p>New Vegas Radio

"Mr. New Vegas sighing off with," said the man "Huh what is going on out there,"

"_Hey Mr. Vegas_," said Gordon "_An alien armada is attacking Earth and everyone else you better kick some ass_."

"You heard him," said the man "Time to put our differences aside and fight."

The word is given on all communications anywhere that is working.

* * *

><p>Alien moon base

The ship is approaching the moon as everyone else is on edge, but Gordon explained to them he warned everyone on Earth and as the moon got bigger the ship sensors picked up a base near the sea of tranquility and the alien base has not ship the hatch to the hanger bay as the last of the ships leave and then the crew armed themselves as it is going to be one nasty raid. Then they landed inside the hanger bay and it looked completely empty. Soon they will get out to fight as there must be a large force in this base.

"Ok people," said Gordon "Let's rock and roll"

"You heard them people," said Paladin Lyons "Shoot any alien and take control of this base, then blow it up. Nobody fucks up Earth and lives."

All of them assembled in the docking bay armed with the latest BoS weaponry and Gordon has his own weaponry, the ramp lowered as two aliens were going to meet their brothers, however their eyes turned to shock and they were gunned down quickly before they could raise the alarm. And now the hard part truly begins and head off to do much damage.

While on Earth the alien armada begins to attack what remains of humanity.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 110<p>

**Attack Fronts **

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 110

****Attack Fronts****

* * *

><p>AN: Empire city is something I made up as who knows where the Lone Wanderer went to after Fallout 3<p>

* * *

><p>The Moon: Gray alien base

Gordon along with the Lyon's battalion have taken the element by surprise so far as a few alien sentries were taken out in the space ship hanger bay, but knowing it won't last long as they kept on moving in which a set of explosive charges to a large metal door and then with a loud bang it exploded causing the doors to fall to the metal floor and the battalion went in deep into the base. They don't know what is inside the base as it is unknown territory for all of them.

* * *

><p>The moon: Gray control center

The gray alien leader is monitoring the battle that is taken place on the Earth in which he sent his space forces to eliminate the humans upon the planet, the masters side they could have this dimension and do whatever they want. So if any humans survive they can be experimented on, a small price to pay in pleasing the masters until one of his subordinates came running in and the alarms went off at the same time

"What is going on here," asked the leader

"A large force of humans have infiltrated the base," said the gray

"Impossible," said the leader "Send security to kill them,"

"At once sir," said the gray "The masters enemy is with them the one called Gordon Freeman,"

"Indeed," said the leader "The masters will reward us with his death."

The subordinate went to carry out the order as the gray leader just folded his hand behind his back and watched everything unfold.

* * *

><p>Earth locations: NCR territory

When Gordon's warning came the NCR went on full alert right away as the aliens had come and their ground forces attacked the people in which NCR forces attacked right back as it became a full scale battle front in which either side would give an inch.

* * *

><p>Caesars Legion territory

What is left of Caesars Legion have a lot of territory in which one of Caesars general Brutus assumed command to carry on their founders work, until the aliens had come and attacked their forces in which a warning came out from the One-Free-man who in part had killed their founder. No aliens will conquer them as the Legion attacked right back with what they had.

* * *

><p>New Vegas Wastelands

The securitrons lead by the Yes Man who has thousands of securitrons await for the aliens to come in which they did and they are joined by other factions as well like the Brotherhood of steel as these lands have become a full scale battle in a life and death situation with no end in sight. Even ordinary people took up arms to fight as well in which enemies have become allies.

* * *

><p>Washington Wastelands

It is roughly the same as many of the people took up arms including certain factions and the brother hood of steel is leading the charge with two Liberty Primes they have built as the last one was destroyed, the streets have become a full scale battle like no one has ever seen as both opposing forces kept on hitting each other hard even the super mutants joined in as they are angry at these aliens.

* * *

><p>The Pitt

Even the Pitt wasn't safe from the alien onslaught as the grays were brutal in attacking anyone, however it does not mean the Pitt is well defended in which it is as the Lone Wanderer is still in charge of this place after four years and he put someone in charge of this place when he is going. So people took up arms and attacked the aliens.

* * *

><p>Big Empty

Courier Six was in a long conversation with the brains of the operation until the aliens attacked the Big Empty and the brains mobilized everything they have to strike at the aliens in which that full scale battle went on.

* * *

><p>Empire City, and others

The Lone Wanderer was in conversation with the Imperial knights of

Empire City whom is or was a faction of the Brotherhood of Steel as they were planning to attack the suit alliance that is based in Wall Street, also other plans were being made to forge alliances with the Guido's corps of nearby Jersey Town, the Broadway barons and others to take down the suit alliance. Gordon's message came as the aliens attacked everyone and everyone became allies in the fight of their lives.

Elsewhere around the world certain factions in other countries are becoming allies in battling these aliens as they are now everywhere.

* * *

><p>Back on the moon

Gordon and the Lyon's battalion knew it is going to be hard and now it is becoming that way as alarms are going off in which a full scale fire fight is happening in which the aliens now know of their presence. All the better anyway, it is tight quarter fighting but the Lyon's battalion are using the aliens weapons in which they had killed dozens of them already and there is no end in sight.

"Paladin," said Gordon "I'll find the leader of these aliens, see if you can do it,"

"Got it Gordon," said Lyons "Ok boys and girls for the brotherhood."

Gordon goes off on his own as the Lyon's battalion is fighting harder than it has ever been, so the one-free-man needed to fight the leader of this place and fight some sort of power core to overload the base. His shields held against the alien weaponry and used his omni-blade to slice up several of them and kill several more with assortment of weapons as he got deeper and deeper into the base it seems a lot more aliens are trying to kill him. It can mean one thing the leader of these grays are somewhere nearby and using his ninja skills he avoided detection.

Where he is going, he found it a computer room with information he could need and checked the files as it is all written in alien language however the omni-tool translated it as it was a lot of gibberish about this and that, including the layout of the place and knows he is too far away from the power core to do any damage, but he took a look at the security footage to find that Lyon's pride is and now where is the leader. After searching, the leader is two floors below him. Instead of the long way he will use an alternate route.

Taking out his gravity gun he fired at the metal floor ripping a hole into the next floor and Gordon jumped down as he fired upon the aliens who have assembled there as it appears to be a mess hall of some sorts. After taking care of them he used the gravity gun again upon the metal floor and ripping a hole, he jumped down as the alien leader is taken by surprise and in his shock is stabbed by Gordon in the stomach as the one free man stands in the middle of the room while the alien is dying and glancing at Gordon with his pain filled eyes.

You think you have won," said the leader "I may die, but when the others of my brethren find out they will come with many,"

He pressed a button up his hand and dies on the spot as alien language in the background in which it says auto destruct five minutes and Gordon makes a mad dash back to the ship in which he encountered a few aliens along the way, but he killed them and then Paladin Lyon's with several people of the battalion, others may have been killed and boarded the ship in which it slowly took off away from the base and once they got far enough away the base exploded obliterating a piece of the moon as well. In which everyone cheered in their hard fought victory in which they will join the others on Earth in battling these aliens.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 111<p>

**The Rise of the Confederation **

111. The Rise of the Confederation

**Freeman's Odyssey **

Chapter: 111

The Rise of the Confederation

* * *

><p>Empire City: The former UN building

**One Week Later **

The former United Nations building had been abandoned for a long time and after the bombs have been dropped in which war was endless cycle had never been used by anyone as the locals considered the place to be of a failure for its time. However people started to think in ways what if working together can help shape the Earth in ways they could never imagine as many representatives from factions, tribes, organizations and dozens more from all parts of the globe have come to this place of history.

The Lone Wanderer and Courier Six have come with their allies to watch this day unfold, but who would lead the world as everyone knew the aliens would come back as it had only been a week and the aliens turned tail to run away after hearing their moon base including their leader had been destroyed or killed. Some aliens who were left behind were hunted down and killed, as for their technology it can be useful.

Then the Combine communications array was played in front of everyone and it seems the gray aliens who are working for the Combine have been manipulating their lives on this planet for a long time, it seems the Combine fear their potential. Gordon Freeman watched in the shadows as he wondered who would lead the free world now that the true has come out. Everyone is talking to each other for a bit until Three-Dog walked in and everyone was silent.

"What don't stop talking on my account," said Three Dog "I just report the fucking news."

"Not any more," said Gordon

"What do you mean," said Three Dog

"I had a long conversation with all the representatives here," said Gordon "So all of them agreed that you are the best man for the job,"

"Best man for the job," said Three Dog "What kind of bullshit is that."

"To lead the world," said Gordon "A new age," he turned to everyone "Let's hear it for Three-Dog,"

****THREE-DOG, THREE-DOG, THREE-DOG****

All of them chanted over and over as Three Dog couldn't believe his eyes, him as leader and turned to Gordon in thinking it is a joke, however it is not.

"Well they are all yours," smiled Gordon

Gordon walked away as he is heading out of the former United Nations building as Three-Dog couldn't believe it is happening, him as a leader as this shit is mind boggling and he decided to head up to the podium to speak. All eyes are on him and doesn't really know what to do as he looked very nervous and cleared his throat as Gordon is outside as people are wondering what Three Dog will say.

"_This would is very harsh_," said Three Dog "_People killing people over shit_, _due to manipulations by those fucking aliens. Well I don't know about you, but not anymore_ _and if those bastards come back. We will kick their asses_. _Today we are One-Free-People united as one to rebuild the world. So on this day I proclaim all of us allies and enemies alike are now the Earth Confederation. Now can you dig that?" _ He embraces the air "_Canâ€|.you dig it_."

Everyone roared with cheers as this is a brand new day of the beginning.

_Freeman's log _

It has been one of those long roads for humanity and whatever in this dimension, but now they have a future. War may continue and marches on, but it won't be on this planet. I wish them all good luck.

End log

Gordon activates his suits portal technology as a portal opened up as he simply vanished along with the portal.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 112<p>

****Just Visiting ****

112. Just visiting

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 112

****Just visiting****

AN: This is set between the years Avatar the Last Air Bender and The Legend of Korra.

* * *

><p>The South Pole: Southern Water Tribe

The world is at peace despite been some trying times over the years as the four nations are at harmony once again and the Fire nation has been rebuilt. Along with Republic City as it stands as a crowing achievement of peace as Zuko and Avatar Aang made sure of that and full grown man in his late 20's has come back from a hunting trip in which he knows it is time to feed the family. He has a warrior's pony tail and is carrying meat in which he is dressed in blue like any member of the water tribe and it has grown into a small city. (See previous chapters for details)

Sokka had come home and has brought dinner for his wife Sukie, along with his two kids. Who knew he married her and often wondered what Gordon Freeman is doing as he must have been battling the combine in other dimensions, as Gordon hasn't been seen again in all these years, he was a cool guy in a strange way and it is snowing at this times with the winds are howling a bit. Suddenly he stopped and turned to his right as he sees a figure of someone approaching the small city.

His first reaction must be a bandit or someone lost as he put his food aside for a moment and walked to where the person is approaching the city. Then he stopped, blinked and stared for a moment, could it be he has returned after all these years.

"Gordon," yelled Sokka

"Oh Sokka," said Gordon "You've grown up a bit."

"And you still look the same Gordon," said Sokka "By now you would be an old guy."

"Hah, you still haven't changed your wit," said Gordon

"Is there an invasion by the Combine," said Sokka "You came to warn us about."

"No I am just here for a visit," said Gordon "And catch up on old times,"

"Man the stories I have to tell you," said Sokka

"Tell me all about it," smiled Gordon

* * *

><p>The Fire Nation: Capitol City

The fire nation is thriving nation as the Capitol city has been destroyed many years ago to that monster the overseer prime and many people were slaughtered. The rest of the nation had been untouched as the nation is enjoying it's freedom as Fire Lord Zuko sat upon the throne and it is another day listening to his advisors about this and that, who knew politics can be so boring and he is glad the day is almost over with so he can spend time with May his wife and he did wondered what Aang is up to as the last thing he knows he is on air temple island with his family.

Is that all for the day," said Zuko

"Yes fire lord," said the advisor "As there is one more thing,"

"And what is that," said Zuko

"Intelligence reports state that the one called Gordon Freeman has been wandering around the fire nation," said the advisor "In fact-

"He was right outside the door," said Gordon "So I decided to let myself in,"

"Heh, you're always welcome to the fire nation Mr. Freeman," said Zuko "Come to warn us of another combine threat,"

"No just visiting," said Gordon "Sokka has told me some interesting stories,"

"Well not much to tell with me and we can share it over a meal," said Zuko

"Works for me," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Air Temple Island: Republic City

A few white Lotus guards are guarding the island considering they are guarding the Avatar and his family of three kids then sudden they see someone show up and they go on the defensive and alert the Avatar of a possible intruder maybe an assassin. They are in defensive formation and they have the stranger completely surrounded. Gordon stands there for a moment.

"Hey guys settle down," said Gordon "I'm just here to see Aang and Kitara,"

"Identify yourself," said one of them

"Wait I've seen that symbol in history books," said another one

"Yeah, me too," said another one "It's the symbol of the one-free-man,"

"Oh uhâ€|.sorry sir," said the leader "You can press on if you like Mr. Freeman,"

"Heh, no problem," said Gordon "Your just doing your job," he walked away

Aang and Kitara are watching their kids playing as it has been peaceful times, despite all that is happening they are still deep in love and of course Aang is still obsessing on rebuilding the air nomads despite his young son Tenzin is the only other one there is. A shadow looms over them and they spring into action in expecting a fight. However once they see who it is and remained calm.

"Gordon," said the both of them

"Nice to see you two," said Gordon "And you've grown up a bit Kitara in an over developed way,"

"Rightâ€|." said Kitara with a blush

Aang chuckled as he is slapped upside the head by Kitara

"You look the same Gordon," said Aang "Are you here to warn us of another invasion by the combine,"

"No just passing through," said Gordon "I heard Toph is the chief of police"

"Yup, it's true," said Kitara

* * *

><p>Republic City

A gang of criminals is fleeing the scene of a bank robbery as several metal benders have been knocked out and they flee in a horseless carriage called a car. A young woman in metal bender armor as Toph had just arrived to check on her people, it seems crime has kept her busy these days being the chief of police and all. She instructed her driver to give chase and follow the path of destruction.

The small gang of criminals thought they got away until they see someone in front of them as the person pulled out some type of metal object and fired at them as the vehicle was tossed like a rag doll down the street and the small gang of criminals bailed out of the vehicle as they see the man walking towards them. Two of them used fire bending.

The stream of fire hit the man, however to their surprise he seemed unaffected and Gordon goes on the attack as he takes out his crowbar and whacked one over the head and he elbowed the other one in the stomach as he tossed them aside, the other three criminals used Earth bending by throwing rocks at him, but they bounced off of his armor and Gordon attacked by using a series of martial arts moves to take them down.

The last two who are water benders tried to use ice attacks, but they two were take down and they were left with broken arms and up ahead he sees several vehicles coming as they belong to Republic city police. Gordon decided to stay out of sight for a moment and watch

the whole thing go down. He wondered if Toph is around and he spotted all of them getting out of the vehicles.

"I wonder what happened here," said one of them

"Never mind that," said Toph "Give them medical attention and place them under arrest,"

All of them saluted as Toph just stood there as someone must of done this, but who and she felt the vibrations of someone walking towards her as she remained calm she figured it must be a witness of what had happened to the criminals.

"Hey princess melon-head," said Gordon "You've grown up a bit,"

"Gordon," gasped Toph as her breath is almost taken away

"Yes it's me," said Gordon "Is there some reason you are blushing."

"Uhâ€|no, I" said Toph "Never mind that. I will talk to you later when I am off duty."

"No problem," said Gordon "I will be on Air Temple Island and nice city by the way."

"Of course," nodded Toph

Toph thoughts were always on Gordon all these years in fact 13 years as she is in her mid-twenties and she often wondered if he would ever come back. However she has responsibilities to the city and went back to her duties, although she smiled secretly.

* * *

><p>Air Temple Island

"What do I do Aang?" said Toph

"This is the first time you called me Aang, besides twinkle toes," said the Avatar "Tell him how you feel, you've been waiting for 13 years,"

She socked him in the shoulder.

"Fine, I'll do it," said Toph "He's looking around the temple."

"Yes and don't do anything I wouldn't do," said Kitara

"Oh shut up sugar queen," said Toph

* * *

><p>Inside the temple

Gordon Freeman is looking at the air nomad artifacts and he heard someone walk in as it is Toph in a dress as she has an athletic build to her and her breasts are medium. Her hair looks fancy and she isn't wearing shoes despite her firm legs that can be seen. She looked like

she is hesitating for a moment and wanted to leave, so she gulped down and looked really nervous.

"Gordon," said Toph "I've been waiting 13 years for you to show up and I wanted to do this for a long time,"

"And what would that be?" asked Gordon as he has a pretty good idea as in what.

"This," said Toph

She let her emotions flow like water and kissed him on the lips, in which he returned the favor as the level of ecstasy is very high and then they headed into one of the private rooms.

"Oh Gordon," is all Toph had said

* * *

><p>The next day

"Gordon, Toph," said Sokka "Where are you?"

Sokka looked around as he heard noises coming from one of the private rooms and took a peek as his eyes became like dinner plates and he watched as both of them get out of bed in the private room naked as Sokka walked away embarrassed at what he sees, until he is tripped by a slight rock and almost crashed into the table and got himself up as Gordon and Toph walk out of the private room.

"Let me guess Republic city needs me," said Toph "Well duty calls,"

"Yup," said Sokka

"Sigh, time to get back to work," said Toph "Come back again soon Gordon,"

"Certainly will," said Gordon "But first breakfast,"

* * *

><p>Chapter: 113<p>

**Part.1 It could have been worse **

113. Part1 It could have been worse

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 113

Part.1 It could have been worse

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: The characters of Steven Universe is created and owned by someone else as this is just for fan fiction purposes only.<p>

AN: This is set between the episodes _It could have been great_ and
Log date 7/15/2/

* * *

><p>The moon: Abandoned Gem world base

Having already arrived by the pink lion as four gems with a teenage boy named Steven Universe they are hear for the location of the cluster on Earth and while the gems are busy looking for the location Steven decided to wander off to look around. This place looked huge and lifeless, until he tripped on the ground as his hand touched the floor and something had activated nearby. Steven got up and sees something rise up from a pedestal in a form of a diamond like box and he went over carefully to take this box, hopefully not to set off any traps.

Steven is sweating a bit, until he takes it off the pedestal and nothing happened. He looked at the box as there appears to be nothing to open it and a pour of sweat drips down from his forehead and hits the box. Then it starts to glow and a holograph display is shown in words mostly the gem language and for some reason he can understand these words considering he is a hybrid of a gem and a human.

"Hey I think I found something," shouted Steven

Garnet, Amethyst, and Pearl along with Peridot had just found the location of the cluster while Peridot has the secret means to contact yellow diamond as they see Steven holding something in his hands as Peridot looked surprised at this.

"A diamond box," said Peridot "I thought these were lost forever,"

"Interesting," said Garnet "Why would it be here,?"

"Who cares let's just chuck it outside," said Amethyst

"You clod," said Peridot "It is my life long dream to examine the legendary diamond boxes, it could hold valuable information."

"I agree," said Pearl "It could have information for our cause, let's take it back and have a look."

"Uhâ€|it opened by my sweat," said Steven "I saw written records of something called The Gem/Combine warâ€|.what are the Combine?"

The gems gasped in shock!

"Impossible," said Peridot "The records of the Gem/Combine war has been sealed and lost for about ten thousand years. Purple Diamond empress herself ordered those records sealed. No one really knows what happened in the war, except for what it has been told from mouth to mouth."

"Can anybody tell me who are the Combine," said Steven

"Steven" said Garnet "What we know about the Combine from your mother, was the Combine is an inter-dimensional empire bent on

conquering other dimensions."

"Also something happened at the end of the war," said Pearl "Your mother only said the Gems who fought in the war were corrupted!, she mentioned she was the lucky one that wasn't corrupted."

"Uhâ€¦don't look at me I don't know much," said Amethyst

"A clod like you never does," said Peridot "I wonder why the gems even bother to have you around. Face it could have been worse if the Combine conquered this dimension and gem world"

"Whoa! So my mom must be over 10 thousand years old," said Steven "And fought in a war against some evil empire, uh so can we head back now. We still have the cluster to deal with."

"Good idea Steven," said Garnet "Let's head back,"

Steven nodded as he brings along the box with him and he asks lion to take them back to Earth. So in doing so the lion that belonged to his mother, they all hopped on as lion created a portal with his roar back to beach city! Unknown to them a signal had gone out to parts unknown.

* * *

><p>Gem world: The home world of the gems

Purple Diamond empress sat upon her throne as her subjects are around and the crystal gems continued to elude her including that traitor who hasn't been seen in a long time Rose Quartz. Also that speck of the world called Earth continues to be of a nuisance despite sending a few of her loyal subjects out as they have not returned. Surrounded by incompetence, however she will continue to try and then a secret message has been received, informing her diamond box as been found. This spurred her into anger as Rose Quartz must have found the box. _Damn it all_ thought the empress

"Empress," said yellow diamond who kneeled before her "I have news."

"And what would that be," said Purple empress

"A mere Peridot," said Yellow "Reported that the Cluster is growing on Earth,"

"How long until it destroys that speck of a world," said Purple empress

"We don't know for sure," said Yellow "However the crystal gems are attempting to stop it."

"Hmmm! Very well." said Purple "Return to your duties,"

"Yes empress," said Yellow as she left.

"_Rose Quartz again_," said Empress with a mutter at first and then spoke aloud "Red I summon you,"

Red Diamond came to the throne room and kneeled before the empress

purple diamond

"Yes my lady," said Red with a raspy voice

"I have a task for the blood diamonds," said Empress purple

* * *

><p>Beach City

Steven Universe decided to head out to get a snack at his favorite convenience store as he left the diamond box at home in which the gems themselves are busy preparing for the cluster as his thoughts linger on his mother who he knew that she had fought in a war against an evil empire called Combine and how did the gems of that war get so corrupted _It could have been worse_ thought Steven as he didn't look where he is going and bumped into someone as he fell on his butt for a moment and a man's hand reached down to help him up.

"Sorry I wasn't looking where I was going," said Steven

"Seems you have a lot on your mind kid," said the man

"Would you believe I took a trip to the moon," said Steven

"No, but everyone can dream," said the man

"You look pretty cool, but what does that symbol mean on your armor," said Steven

"It means freedom kid," said the man

"Rightâ€|.uh," said Steven "Who are you; you don't seem from around here!"

"The names Gordon Freeman," said Gordon "I from Seattle,"

"Wow you must have traveled a long way," said Steven "I'm Steven."

"You could say that," nodded Gordon "Tell me have you seen anything strange or unusual going on around here,"

"Nope we're just a laid back city," said Steven

"Very well I won't bother you any more," said Gordon "Steven."

"Okâ€|" said Steven

Both of them walk in the opposite directions!

* * *

><p>Chapter: 114<p>

**Part.2 Log date: Ten thousand years **

****Freeman's Odyssey****

Chapter: 114

****Part.2 Log date: Ten thousand years****

* * *

><p>Universe Family Barn: Outside of Beach city

Steven is alone in the barn as the others are busy building the machine to stop the cluster in which he is looking at the diamond box in which he is pondering on his mother who he has never met before, but has seen photos and video footage. In many ways they are almost alike and he felt obligated to find out what had happened during the Gem/Combine war as there could be some mystery as in why the gems were corrupted at the end of the war.

He gathered up enough saliva and spat upon the palm of his hand as he rubbed it upon the diamond box. Then something magical happened as the same holographic display of the gem language is seen including gem-like video footage files as well that could uncover the mystery of an ancient war that had happened about ten thousand years ago and he had been told that his mother had been involved. He pressed one of the visual logs, and shows an image of his mother.

"_If you found the diamond box_" said Rose Quartz "_I commend you for your efforts_ _as there is something you should know_." Pausing for a moment "The war started ten thousand years ago, _how it was started. The assassination of the former empress of the gem home world Gray Diamond_ _right in front of everyone_ _and the ones responsible_ _were the black gems_ _who they were serving their masters_."

"Whoa! Talk about wicked," said Steven

"_At the time_," said Rose "_I was a general of 1__st__ battalion of the gem army_. _Purple Diamond then became the new empress_ _as we got reports of an army coming out of portals and attacking planets_ _that were under our protection_, _including allies. They were ruthless and swift."_

* * *

><p>Log number two

He had pressed log two!

"_They called themselves the Combine" _said Rose "_An empire bent on conquering other dimensions_, _with technology and forces that were unknown at the time_ _according to a being that visited Purple Diamond empress_. _No one knew what this being was_ _and I didn't trust him_, _something evil was about this being. The war for survival had begun_,"

"Hey guys check this out," yelled Steven

The crystal gems had come running in along with peridot as they see what is transpiring and watch with great interest.

* * *

><p>Video battle log: The battle Venus

It shows a full scale battle on screen with gems and forces of the combine that Steven could tell that are very scary.

"_The war had lasted for twenty years and ravaged the universe itself_ "said Rose "_Neither side giving up and other civilizations were in shambles or destroyed because of the war, Empress Purple Diamond ordered the gem home worlds ultimate weapon the Eradicator that would wipe out the entire combine forces in the universe and sealing the portals from once they came. I thought this was a wonderful ideaâ€|how wrong I was."_

* * *

><p>Video battle log: The final battle.

It shows massive armies of the gems and the combine in space or on the planet.

"_I was there at the final battle," _said Rose "_The eradicator had been fired_, _whipping out the combine invasion forces_. _But before the final blow was struck they fired some sort of weapon of their own._ _I shielded myself and my unit_, _however at first I thought there was no change at all and the combine were merely sore losers. Only later to discover in secret, some sort of corruption of what I am not certain about"_

"That's said," said Steven

* * *

><p>Final log

"_We won the war or did we_, " said Rose "_As I fear_ _a change is coming and I discovered Empress Purple diamond is not who she is_ or really is. _All the black gems were executed after the war all but one. Black Diamond I reason to fear she is really Black Diamond! I plan to strike back when the time is right and I had sabotaged the Eradicator weapon. If I am no longer living or I am captured I implore you to stop this as I put the diamond box hidden in the old gem base on the moon. Good luck to you all." _

End log!

* * *

><p>Steven cried as the Crystal gems comforted him as peridot looked dumbfounded at this and knows everything she knew has been thrown right out of the gem world and wondered what to do now.<p>

"Uhâ€|what is that noise?" said Steven

An echo is heard outside and above their heads as all of them headed outside. They see four shooting stars, but something is different about these shooting stars in which these stars are heading into the

direction of beach city.

"It looks like these stars are bleeding red" said Garnet

"Whoa talk about cool," said Amethyst

"It's very strange that shooting stars bleed," said Pearl "Unless this is something else,"

"You clods you don't understand," said Peridot "Were is serious trouble if it is them,"

"Who?" asked Steven,

"Blood diamonds," said Peridot

* * *

><p>Beach City

Everything appeared to be normal at beach city as Steven's father and Connie are at the car wash in which they plan to visit Steven at his family's old farm. Suddenly a noise is heard in the background as for shooting stars shoot out from the sky and land in parts of the city, creating small craters in their wake. The people in the city looked rather surprised at first and then there is shock as four beings came out of where the shooting stars had landed. They looked rather odd and Connie takes out her phone, then dialed Steven's number.

"Steven," said Connie "I think the crystal gems need to be here, for freaky gems just showed up."

"_Were on our way Connie_," said Steven

* * *

><p>Steven's place

Gordon Freeman had been tracking some type of strange energy source coming from this beach house near the ocean and at first glance it looked like a statue of a strange lady nearby a city. It would seem the locals don't seem concerned of it and noises are heard in the background as it sounded like rockets, he had found no Combine influence upon this dimension. Gordon went outside and spotted shooting stars crashing into the parts of the city, then screams echoed in the background as well and Gordon went to go investigate.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 115<p>

Enter the Blood Diamonds

115. Enter the Blood Diamonds

Freeman's Odyssey

****Enter the Blood Diamonds****

* * *

><p>Four shooting stars that are bleeding descended upon the Earth towards the place known as Beach City and had finally landed at their destination of an Earth city according to intelligence reports from the Gem Home world! Four pods had crashed upon the city and with the smoke cleared the pods opened up as beings came out of each pod, for starters they are red more like blood red and almost bleeding, like diamonds or remotely they are Blood Diamonds.<p>

Who are these Blood Diamonds from the home world of the gems? Answering only to the Empress Purple diamond they are the special forces of gem-world that do all the dirty work and why they have come to Earth. By the order of their queen to capture Rose Quartz and bring her forth to the Queen, if resistance is made they have secondary orders to eliminate her, along with the Crystal gems.

All four of them glanced at their surrounds and know this is the world where the Crystal gem rebel faction is here and this world has been abandoned for eons by their species. It disgusted them that the vermin known as Humans still exist on this world and this place is almost ready for colonization, for they were informed the cluster is growing upon this Earth.

As in how long until this world is destroyed they do not even know. The humans are gawking at them as one of them fired her eye beams and had shot a gas station that exploded in a massive fire ball. The people start to flee in terror as the Blood diamonds felt the elation of the humans fear, however they know they have a job to do and many gems fear the blood diamonds for their ruthlessness.

"Use a search pattern to find Rose Quartz and her allies," said Red one

"Understood," said Red Two

"Got it," said Red Three

"About time we got to do something and I was getting bored," said Red Four "These humans irritate me."

"_Well if they get in your way kill them_," spoke a voice "_Remember the Queens orders_,"

"Silence black pearl," said Red One "We know our duty; you just follow ordersâ€|.understood."

"_Yeah whatever_," said black pearl "_Wait I discovered a gem temple here_,"

"Then search it and stop wasting our time," said Red one

"I will join black pearl," said Red Four

Many of the people are running for their lives in which bystanders are being shot and killed by the blood diamonds as they are attacking

the city.

"Attention: humans," said Red One out loud "You will hand over Rose Quartz or all of you will die this is your only warning,"

The three blood diamonds attacked the city as the fourth went to go check out the gem temple. Greg Universe was trying to start his van in which he wants to get away as things have turned crazy as Connie is in the vehicle with him; she looked scared as she still has the sword with her in which one of the blood diamonds walks towards the vehicle.

"Stay in the van," said Connie "I will hold it off,"

"What?, that is crazy," said Greg "You'll get killed,"

"It is the only way," said Connie "Until Steven arrives,"

Connie takes the sword and gets out of the van as Greg Universe continues to try to start the van; however he has no such luck as he won't give up. The Blood diamond looked almost amused at their attempt to escape; putting an end to them would end their misery. The blood diamond was about to fire its eye beams at the van until a human girl got in between them and the diamond fired any way. Suddenly the beams were deflected by the young girl holding the sword in hand, a gem world sword and a symbol belonging to Rose Quartz.

"Foolish child," said Red One "You seem to have some skill in the sword, who trained you. Rose Quartz, scanners show you have magic on you."

"Maybe what of it," said Connie

"Interrogation is in order," said Red One "You'll be take away,"

"Leave her alone," shouted Greg

Greg Universe's van came in high speed as Greg himself jumped out of the van as it smashed into the Red Diamond with a furious explosion that collected a lot of dust and debris. However Red Diamond walked out of it with only few scratches upon her diamond like skin.

"How futile," said Red One "And you have magic on you also, you will be interrogated as well."

Blood Diamond one came in full speed as Connie attempted to do a forward slash as the diamond caught it in her hand and tossed her aside like a rag doll as Connie is slammed hard to the ground as the sword drops out of her hand, and Greg tried to flee, but he is kicked in the back and slammed into a piece of debris. Wordlessly the Blood Diamond tossed them into the pod that will transport them back to the Queen in her gem cruiser.

* * *

><p>Outside the Gem Temple

Gordon Freeman had found something inside of that beach house and he

was about to investigate more until explosions were heard and screams as well. Then he sees some sort of being of a diamond approaching him, unknown to him nearby is black pearl cowering behind a rock and is watching with interest.

"Stand aside human," said Red Four

"And what you are suppose to be," asked Gordon

"I do not answer questions to a vermin like you," said Red Four "And now you will die,"

The blood diamond formed a blood sword from her forehead and charged at Gordon with full speed on the beach as Gordon activated his omni-tool blade and braced himself for the attack as the collision of their blades caused a shock wave. Their swords collided between one another a few times on the beach and Gordon got the upper hand by using the omni-tool blade to slash the hand of the Blood diamond as it had taken her by surprise.

"A human who can prove a challenge," said Red Four "Such a rarity, did Rose Quartz. Trained you,"

"I don't know who that is," said Gordon "And I don't care,"

"Then you will die," said Red Four

Her eyes glowed and fired an energy shot at Gordon in which Black Pearl didn't want to be in the cross fire of this as she is told that two people have been captured and will be interrogated. However the temple must be searched as she tried to make a mad dash for it as a stray shot hits her and throws her a lot of feet in the air towards the city.

* * *

><p>Beach City!

Steven and the others had finally arrived by way of his moms pink lion, however by the looks of it. They are too late as they are shocked at the carnage that they see before them. Peridot spotted the three Blood Diamonds approaching them in which the Crystal gems are in battle formation as Peridot hanged back a bit with Steven.

"What do you know of these Blood Diamonds?" said Garnet

"They are the empresses elite warriors that are sent out to do the dirty missions," said Peridot "As every gem on the home world knows of their ruthlessness,"

"Well why don't we fight them," said Amethyst

"I'd advise caution as we don't know the extent of their capabilities," said Pearl

"Wait Connie and my dad are inside one of those pods," said Steven

"_We should fuse_, " said Garnet to the others with a whisper "_As this won't be easy_, "

All three Blood diamonds fired their eye beams at them as Steven raised his bubble shield in the nick of time as an explosion occurred in which smoke and fire rise upwards in the air. The blood diamonds know that it wouldn't be too easy to take them down and when it did cleared to their surprise a pink shield is seen surrounding the Crystal gems and the traitorous Peridot.

"Only Rose Quartz can do that," said Red One

"My scan shows he is some sort of hybrid," said Red Two

"A human vermin and one our kind mating," said Red Three
"Disgusting,"

"Yeah let them go and we will accept your surrender," said Steven

In a first time in a long time the three blood diamonds just laughed at the boy.

"I commend you on your courage;" said Red One "As you will be brought forth to the Queen and you Crystal Gems will be destroyed."

"As for you Peridot," said Red Two "You will be destroyed as well, so it has been decreed by the-"

****KABOOM****

An explosion occurred at the beach in which that brought to their attention as something had risen in the air and a secondary explosion in the air caused something to be shattered into pieces, pieces of the fourth Blood diamond and the head of the fourth Blood diamond landed close by. This was a shock to everyone including the bloods.

"Impossible," cursed all three of them

"Not really," said Gordon "Is it me or should I join in on the party."

Gordon Freeman came before them and stopped near the head of what once was the fourth blood diamond as he looked down. Then with his foot he stomps upon the head as it too shatters into pieces and in the first time in the long time the three remaining blood diamonds felt emotion anger, as this human has the gull to kill one of them.

"NOW" shouted Garnet

Garnet, Amethyst and Pearl fused together to form a giant creature it looked like it has pink-red skin, green hair, six arms, and two mouth in which it calls itself Alexandrite and the fusion creature formed two weapons the Alexandrite sword and Hammer in which knowing the fusion won't last long and it had completely taken the Blood diamonds by surprise in which they are fighting back, but are overwhelmed by the sheer power of this fusion creature as they are sliced into pieces and then smashed to pieces by the weapons until there is nothing left. Then they de-fused and looked rather drained from this fusion.

"Let's go help my dad and Connie, before," said Steven

"Too late," said a voice nearby

A black pearl is at the pod where Connie and Steven's day remained out cold.

"Time to go," sneered the black pearl "The queen is waiting."

Black pearl got in the pod and then were teleported away, then after that the pod explodes.

"Dad, Connie," yelled Steven

It was too late, they are gone.

"Sounds like you need some help," said Gordon

"That armor of yours looks weird," said Peridot

"So who are you?" asked Garnet

"The names Gordon Freeman," said Gordon

* * *

><p>Chapter: 116<p>

**Rescue Mission **

116. Rescue Mission

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 116

Rescue Mission

* * *

><p>Beach City USA

The city itself is completely damaged and some people were killed as the Blood Diamonds had attacked the city itself looking for Rose Quartz the mother of Steven Universe only instead Steven's father and girlfriend Connie were teleported away by a black pearl. Standing before them is Gordon Freeman who Steven had previously bumped into not to long ago and by the looked of it had killed one of the Blood Diamond that had terrorized the city. The Crystal gems look at him with wonder and curiosity as well.

"Oh let me introduce to you to the Crystal gems," said Steven
"Garnet, Amethyst, Pearl, and Peridot,"

"So where are you from," said Amethyst "You rocked that Blood Diamond,"

"I am from Seattle," said Gordon "And it's a long story, considering I am not from this dimension,"

"Dimensional travel is impossible unless you have portal based technology," said Pearl "Your battle armor looks rather strange, I might have to do a few scans,"

"We cannot deal with that right now," said Garnet "We need to rescue Greg and Connie,"

"If I had my technology I would have been able to track the teleportation stream," said Peridot "As you clods had lost it,"

"Let's just go and kick their butts," said Amethyst

"We don't know where they went too," said Pearl

"According to what my suit picked up," said Gordon "The matter stream would have taken them here to these coordinates," he shows them an on board display "And a ship is in orbit as well

"I know where that is," said Peridot "That planet is what I used to get to Earth; however you clods had destroyed the pad to get there."

"So you're coming along," said Garnet

"Might as well help out," said Gordon "And fix the pad as well."

"I'm going too," said Steven "I want to save my dad and Connie,"

"Steven it is too dangerous," said Garnet "Best you stay here,"

"I want to go," said Steven "I have powers as well,"

The other crystal gems looked at Garnet and she sighed a bit.

"All right you can go," said Garnet "And be ready to go," then looked at Gordon "I want to know more about you, however we have a rescue mission,"

"I agree as stories are meant for a later time," said Gordon

All six of them head to the beach house that has inside the temple in which they prepared for the rescue mission and Steven found the sword so he can use his mother's sword for battle.

* * *

><p>Above orbit of the planet

The dead world is anything but alive as a gem home world war cruiser descends into the atmosphere and then the land struts came out of the gem ship as it lands upon the waste lands of a once beautiful world. Black Pearl changed her disguise into a regular pearl and has in chains Greg Universe and Connie in which the both of them are out cold at the moment. A ramp is lowered from the ship as a purple pearl walks down with several guards.

"The queen has been excepting the prisoners," said Purple Pearl

"They have the stench of Rose Quartz," said Black Pearl

"And what of the Blood Diamonds?" asked Purple

"Who cares," said Black "I am going to show them to the Queen,"

"Very well follow me," said Purple

Black Pearl who is in disguise drags her prisoners aboard the ship!

* * *

><p>Elsewhere

Using the teleport pad to get to the location of where it had been damaged, The Crystal Gems with Steven and Gordon had arrived as Peridot with the help of Gordon quickly fix the pad that had been damaged from before. Then it is fixed and Peridot had done a test and it had been success. Then they stepped on the pad and teleported away where the coordinates of the landing point of Black Pearl had gone to.

* * *

><p>10 minutes later on the planet

Finally arriving they hoped they were not too late, as Garnet does recon and found a ship a gem home world war ship as the planet looked lifeless itself and a battle occurred a long time ago that wiped this planet of all its people.

"That's the empress's ship," said Peridot "So she is here,"

"So what is the plan?" asked Amethyst "Do we just go in there and smash,"

"Negative," said Garnet "We infiltrate the ship and rescue Greg, along with Connie,"

"And do as much damage as possible once we rescue them," said Pearl

"Peridot knows this ship better," said Gordon "So where's the engine room? We'll create a distraction there,"

"I'll lead you there," said Peridot

"What about me?" asked Steven.

"Stay with us Steven," said Garnet

"All right let's get going," said Gordon

Then all of them made no noise as they found a way to infiltrate the ship without being detected.

* * *

><p>Inside the Gem war cruiser

****Throne Room!****

Purple Diamond Empress sat upon her throne as she just received word her subject has arrived with two prisoners and she is guarded by her guards as they stand firm and await her orders. _Two prisoners_ though the Empress _this will be interesting_ for she wondered if it Rose Quartz or something else as she remained impassive and firm at sitting upon her throne, then the doors opened and came in is the pearl she sent with the Blood Diamonds. Wrapped in chains are two humans and the pearl bowed before the Empress.

"Who are these vermin?" asked the Empress

"They are the ones who have magic on them," said the Pearl "Trained by Rose Quartz herself,"

"Very good," said the Empress "Put them in the cells," then turned to the pilot of the ship "Take off from this world and head for home,"

"Yes Empress," said Pearl

The ship prepares to take off from the planet and the Pearl left the throne room to escort the prisoners to the cells! Many guards are guarding the ship as it didn't take her long to reach the cells and the two prisoners had woken up. Suddenly a crash is heard to her left and then she sees three beings and a human standing at the door that is damaged is the Crystal gems.

"Oh no," said Pearl "Guards we have intruders,"

* * *

><p>Gem ship engine room

The engines are powering up as the ship is about to leave as engineers and guards are in the area, then all of a sudden they are shot one by one as they shattered into pieces. Gordon Freeman and Peridot emerged in the engine room.

"You have a plan," said Peridot

"They want to go home so badly," said Gordon "Let's give them a reason not to go home,"

* * *

><p>The Throne room

"Empress, Empress," said one the guards who came in the throne room

"Yes, what is it," said Purple

"We have intruders," said the guard

"What?" said Purple with a growl "Stop them, now!"

The guard bowed and left.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 117<p>

And the walls came tumbling down

117. And the walls came tumbling down

Freeman's Odyssey

Chapter: 117

And the walls came tumbling down

* * *

><p>The black pearl is taken by surprise at this, she did not expect this to happen as the guards had come and attacked the crystal gems, but are quickly overpowered by the skill of them and she decided to use the prisoners as hostages so they can surrender. Then all of a sudden Steven charges at her with his sword and slashes at the black pearl, she pulls out her whip from her forehead and attacked Steven with it as he had slashed the whip and charges at the pearl. While Amethyst freed the prisoners as Greg and Connie had woken up from being knocked out before.<p>

"I really don't want know," said Greg

"Uhâ€|were on board a ship," said Connie "Let's get out of here,"

"Good idea," said Garnet

"First things first fight out way out," said Pearl

* * *

><p>Ships engine room

Peridot and Gordon Freeman got started at their work as they have a plan to sabotage the ship, along the way other guards came in and Peridot was defenseless at first, but managed to get some weapons off the guards and attacked them right back. The ship itself is raising hirer into the sky of the dead world and is now making its way into space.

"Our work is done here let's go," said Gordon

"Good idea," said Peridot "How do we get off this ship,"

"Don't worry," said Gordon "I have a plan,"

* * *

><p>Throne room

The Empress is watching on the view screens as the guards being taken out one by one, she grew angry at this and slammed her fist upon her throne, then rising up from her throne. No, she will not let them win and will handle this matter personally. It looks like the Crystal gems are more skilled as they are reported to be and one question does linger in her mind is where is Ruby Quartz? And then she marched off to confront them.

* * *

><p>On board the ship

Steven used his shield to deflect several shots from the pearl and propelled her backwards with the shield down the corridor. Then he made a run for it by following the others until the pearl he just propelled forward is propelled backwards, then is slammed into the wall and exploded into pieces. He briefly spotted a large figure running towards them.

"Hey guys," said Steven "Someone big is coming for us,"

"Steven get Greg and Connie," said Garnet "Out of here, we will hold off whoever is coming."

"Got it," said Steven

He runs off with Connie and his father in which he hoped they get off the ship before something happens.

Garnet, Pearl and Amethyst ready their weapons as they do see something coming, someone tall and with purple diamond skin wearing royal robes as this has to be the Empress Purple diamond.

"_You think we should fuse in taking care of this one_," muttered Pearl

"I suspect the Empress would be tough to taken down if we do fuse," said Garnet

"Never mind let's pound her to the ground," said Amethyst

Amethyst attacked the empress with her whip in which the whip attacks to hit the empress as she simply didn't feel it and slapped Amethyst aside as she is flung across the corridor and Amethyst felt that as it actually hurt, she regained her footing and Garnet used his fists to do a shockwave upon the floor. However it didn't seem to work on the Empress as she opened her mouth and fired a strange beam of intense heat as it propelled all three of them backwards, they regained their footing as the Empress kept on coming.

"None of you are a match for me," said Empress

"We know how the gems were corrupted by the Combine," said Pearl

"Oh do you now," said Empress "Not like any of you will live to tell about it,"

The empress fired the beam from her mouth again and then all of a

sudden Steven leaps out of no where. He slashed the right side of the Empress's face with his mother's sword as she bellows in pain and then a large piece of metal came out of no where as well, which strikes her body as she goes tumbling down the corridor.

"Ok time for all of you to go," said Gordon "Follow me,"

Gordon Freeman motioned to follow him as the-one-free-man activated a portal out of thin air from his suit as they all leaped inside and the portal had vanished. The Empress got up from being attacked by a human boy and an object had struck her. No she will not let them escape, there is too much at stake at this. Pieces diamond skin where the human boy had slashed her had fallen off. Taking a piece of cloth she covered that side her face, no they must not see it. She gave chase to them once again.

"_Empress the ship is out of control_," spoke the pilot on the intercom "_We are on a collision course for the home world_,"

"Get to the escape pods," ordered the Empress

"_We can't they are offline_," said the pilot on the intercom "_Due to sabotage_,"

"Nooooo!" yelled the Empress

She ran to the window and roared in anger; she will not be foiled by Ruby Quartz. Not again as the ship draws closer and closer to the gem home world. Then everything goes black as the ship slams into the planet as a massive explosion can be felt all around the planet.

* * *

><p>Beach city: The Universe Beach house

Safe and sound they are as the Crystal gems, along with Steven, Greg, Connie and Gordon had been there in which they know it is another day before something else happens.

"Mr. Freeman thanks for the help," said Garnet

"Yeah you rule," said Amethyst

"Now about this story of yourself you mentioned before," said Pearl

"Please tell a story Gordon," said Steven

"Well you all deserve that much," said Gordon "So ok, my name is Gordon Freeman and you know that already. Here is my tale."

He started explain about himself as he is or was a native of Seattle, Washington life in which he always had it's ups and downs since he got a job to join Black Mesa research facility, as he told them he was an orphan with no parents in which the only thing that people found on him at when he was found on the door step of an orphanage is his name and nothing more.

Gordon explained that he was already regarded as the quiet type and willing to adapt to any situation until he was in his teens as the

orphanage at first put money away for him to go to college considering how smart Gordon is who is willing to learn and grow upon in life.

His childhood heroes were Albert Einstein, Stephen Hawking, and Richard Feynman because books were his friends in which that is all he had. He told them about an exhibited an early interest in theoretical physics, especially quantum mechanics and the theory of relativity. After observing a series of teleportation experiments conducted by the Institute for Experimental Physics at the University of Innsbruck, the transmission of matter became Gordon's obsession.

He told them he had no known dependents. As he explained he graduated from MIT with a Ph.D. degree in Theoretical Physics. His doctoral thesis on the teleportation of matter through extremely dense elements was titled Observation of Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Entanglement on Supraquantum Structures by Induction through Nonlinear Transuranic Crystal of Extremely Long Wavelength (ELW) Pulse from Mode-Locked Source Array.

He told them he took up residence in Black Mesa however his job in general in regards was nothing more than a joke like manual labor, despite his qualifications. Consisting of little more than pressing a button and pushing a cart as he found that to be a little embarrassing at times, but it paid well and Gordon often wondered if he would be doing this utter nonsense for the rest of his life. At time he spent in Black Mesa he only said a few words and kept his mouth shut most of the time, he considered himself a little anti-social being an orphan and all.

An inter-dimensional rift in space time happened and his world changed forever, as he told them in detail in which he became something he would never thought in becoming. A hero, he never dreamed he was one. In which he explained he survived all the challenges and got the respect of a few people for his acts of bravery. Then he wound up in another dimension called Xen and doing battle against an alien warlord named Nihilanth

He told them to never mind about the name, as he told them he killed the alien warlord and then he was confront by a being he despises the most, the G-man. The people noticed in the room how angry he got with that name. He was given a choice to live or die in a form of a deal. Gordon did not want to do either, then all of sudden the choice was made but not by him. No it was the G-man himself. Gordon explained in detain It wasn't until two decades later he had learned the G-man put him in a place far from time, space, thought and even Earth itself.

The G-man stated the right man in the wrong place can make all the difference in the world it wouldn't be an understatement it is a fact as Gordon found himself in the middle of the occupation by an inter-dimensional alien empire known as the Combine. They in fact conquered the Earth in seven hours thanks in part to a traitor named Dr. Wallace Breen, that name alone made his blood boil. Then he went to explain uprisings, creatures and other things as well in which began as Gordon helped in many ways often doing battle against combine forces until finally driven out of his dimension.

Then finally he explained after the death of a friend of his, his

other friends went off to the arctic in finding a ship owned by Black Mesa had survived and after discovering technology like the Hazardous Environmental Suit that was on board the Borealis Finally told them he went on several adventures in other dimensions.

"Whoa!" said all of them at once

"You mentioned the combine," said Garnet "We found a diamond box that tells of a war between the Gems and the Combine ten thousand years ago,"

"I'll play the diamond box," said Steven

"My suits dimensional scanners have detected no Combine presence," said Gordon

Gordon watches the diamond box as some woman is speaking and then it had finished.

"So what happens now," said Pearl

"I better get going," said Gordon "Have fun you guys,"

"Bye come back soon," said Steven

Gordon Freeman walks out of the beach house as it is a nice sunny day, he will be leaving soon.

* * *

><p>Freeman's log

_I came upon a dimension full of strange creatures known as Gems as they were involved in a war against the combine over 10 thousand years ago and is also told the gems were corrupted some how. No one really knows that mystery and I will perhaps come back to find that mystery. _He continues to mention the gems and what they are.

**End Log **

Gordon creates a portal from his suit as he enters the portal as him and the portal simply vanished into thin air.

* * *

><p>The Gem home world

The crater was large from the impact of the ship slamming into the home world of the gems, fires along with debris are scattered all around. It was a dead calm, in which the ship had hit the meadow area of the gem home world, piles upon piles of debris are everywhere and spot lights from smaller ships are looking for any survivors, something start to stir in one pile of debris and purple/black hand rises and shakes from the debris.

* * *

><p>Chapter: 118<p>

**Weirdmageddon Interrupted **

118. Weirdmageddon Interrupted

****Freeman's Odyssey ****

Chapter: 118

****Weirdmageddon Interrupted****

* * *

><p>Disclaimer: Gravity falls is created and owned by someone else, as this is just for fan fictions purposes only<p>

AN: This takes place during Weirdmageddon: take back the falls

* * *

><p>Gravity Falls, Oregon USA 20XX

In a town called Gravity falls normal is an understatement considering strange things have happened for a long time that truly cannot be explained. Now that only a few people feared has happened, something weird beyond belief called Weirdmageddon. A tear can be seen in the skies of all around the once proud town of gravity falls like a dimensional rift and a pyramid like structure can be seen as well. Creatures dwell these lands as well in which the weird wave has struck hard upon these lands including the town that is unrecognizable.

A powerful demon called Bill Cipher sits upon his throne made of the people of Gravity falls; he looked like a triangle like creature with thin arms, legs, a top hat and one large eye.

He recalled only yesterday that he was on top of the world Bill clicks a golden Ford and announces the latest successes, which include turning citizens of the barren wasteland once known as Gravity Falls into stone to be used as a throne for Bill. Suddenly, Lazy Susan is the one exception seen coming to, and then later going back into unconsciousness. He announces his plan to take Weirdmageddon worldwide, and the demons make their way toward the edge of Gravity Falls. But instead of escaping to the rest of the world, they hit a shield and ricochet back toward Bill's fortress. Bill is angry about the failure, and told his injured friends to "walk it off!"

While the resistance forces are in the Mystery shack preparing to take back the falls, Bill has an idea as he simply teleported Ford away to a certain location in the Fearamid.

Then Ford is reverted from his gold state inside a private study and chained to the floor. Bill Cipher rises up from the ground, playing a piano. He explains Ford is trapped inside a penthouse suite in the tip of the Fearamid. Ford deduces that Bill wants something from him. Bill explains that with his newfound powers, he can control all of space, matter, and time. He reveals that he used to live in the second dimension until he destroyed it, and is aiming to do the same to this one. The only problem is that he, along with the rest of his friends, can't escape Gravity Falls.

Ford thinks that this is due to a natural magnetism attracting weirdness to Gravity Falls, the event he's studied for years, a force so strong that it forms a barrier that prevents that weirdness from going outside the town. He says there's a way to break this barrier, but he'd never tell Bill. Bill tries to persuade Ford by telling offering him unlimited power in a world without restrictions or laws. Ford again refuses, calling Bill insane. Bill decides to find the equation needed to break the barrier in Ford's mind. However, Ford reminds Bill he can't unless he makes a deal with him

"You are correct Misster Pines," said the G-man "As Misster Cipher is bound by certain rules of dimensional laws considering his childish ways are very mundane to say the least."

"Y-Y-you," stuttered Cipher "Oh great, what do you want?"

"Who are you?" asked Ford

"My comings and goings are my own free will," said G-man "As my employer is none too pleased with you Misster Cipher,"

"This creature is a deal maker, like a used car salesman. A G-man if you can call him that," said Cipher "Was it you that put the barrier up that prevents Weirdmageddon from spreading across the globe,"

"I heard about you," said Ford "Gordon Freeman told me stories, as you are not to be trusted,"

"Oh come now Misster Pines," said G-man "You do have potential, however it is wasted by endeavors of yours that has little of value." He turned to Cipher "Now, now Misster Cipher, that would be telling! Now the reason for my visit is, you haven't finished your term in your old dimension,"

"Term," said Cipher "TERM, HOW LONG DO I HAVE TO REMAIN IN THAT TWO DIMENSION WORLD,"

"Temper, temper Misster Cipher," said G-man "Which you are here now in this dimension as it is claimed by someone else"

"Wait," said Ford "What do you mean someone else?"

"THIS DIMENSION IS MINE," said Cipher "I waited so long to escape to only to discover it is claimed by someone else,"

"You used to have so much potential, William," said G-man "Wasted limitations as you were once the protector of that very dimension you destroyed,"

"Protector you mean," said Pines

"Indeed as it was a long story and I won't bore you with the details considering how your imagination is very short sighted," said G-man "Now my employer would like a word with you Misster Cipher,"

"I'M NOT GOING ANYWHERE," said Cipher

Bill Cipher then uses his powers to simply blast away the G-man like he did Time Baby.

"Hah, hah, take that," said Cipher "I am more powerful than I was,"

"Yes very amusing Misster Cipher," said G-man from behind them "As I stated before, my employer would like a few choice words with you and you don't have a choice on the matter,"

All of a sudden a shadow of an arm with a hand crashes into the Fearamid and grabs Bill Cipher, squeezing him tight to the point the demon is unable to break free.

"Let's chat, Bill Cipher" said a voice that sounded rather dark

"Nooooo, let me go," said Cipher

Cipher is being dragged away as the demon kept on screaming as Ford Pines looked on at away as he can see Bill being dragged into another smaller rift and he couldn't make out who is on the other side, all he can see a pair of red eyes.

"Help me," said Cipher "Help me"

It is too late as the demon is pulled inside the rift and it closed.

"I bid you farewell Misster Pines," said G-man "Oh it would be prudent for you and the towns people to leave soon,"

G-man simply vanished as all Pines can see is the being smiled and adjusted his tie, there is another rumble as a metal fist slammed into the wall and Ford noticed the mystery shake is now some kind of robot, Soos, Dipper and Mabel are standing at the front porch.

"Dipper," said Ford "Let's get the town people out of here before the Fearamid is sucked back into it's own dimension,"

"Uncle Ford," said Dipper "What happened to Bill?"

"Long story, another time," said Ford

So they began the process of saving the townsfolk as Bill's minions are being sucked inside the rift, until finally they are all saved and the Fearamid is then sucked back into its own dimension. Gravity falls is normal again as normal as it appears to be.

"So we won," said Mabel

"No, we didn't win," said Ford

"We lost," said Dipper

"Call it a draw and nothing more," said Ford

"Who was that creep with you from before," said Soos

"A being that you should never make a deal with," said Ford "A being the one-free-man told me about,"

"The one-free-man," said Stan "What a stupid name, seriously who calls him that."

"There are things out there in traveling to other dimensions far worse than Bill," said Ford

"Far worse," said Dipper "What do you mean?"

"The Combine," said Ford

Thunder started to crash in the background

"They must be some really bad dudes," said Soos

"Indeed," said Ford "If they were here, we would all be dead or slaves, I think it would be best for Gordon Freeman to tell all of you in person," he takes out a small device from his pocket and activates a signal

"What is this Gordon going to do," said Dipper "Come here by creating a portal to come to this dimension,"

"Yes," said Ford

Moments later a portal opened up in front of all of them and stepping out of the portal is Gordon Freeman as the portal vanished.

"Is it me or some kind of party went on here Ford," said Gordon

"No," said Ford

* * *

><p>Chapter: 119<p>

**Part.1 Freeman's tale **

End
file.